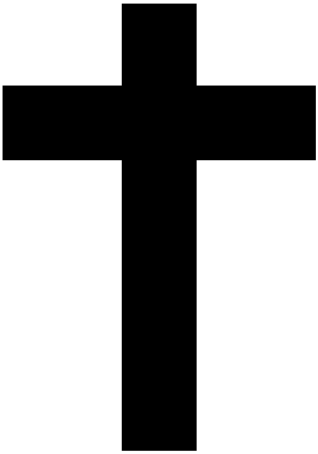
King James (Authorized) Version



The King James Version or Authorized Version of the Holy Bible, using the standardized text of 1769, protocanon only, with Strong's numbers added.

King James (Authorized) Version

The King James Version or Authorized Version of the Holy Bible, using the standardized text of 1769, protocanon only, with Strong's numbers added.

Public Domain

Language: English

Dialect: archaic British

Letters patent issued by King James with no expiration date means that to print this translation in the United Kingdom or import printed copies into the UK, you need permission. Currently, the Cambridge University Press, the Oxford University Press, and Collins have the exclusive right to print this Bible translation in the UK. This royal decree has no effect outside of the UK, where this work is firmly in the Public Domain. Please see http://www.cambridge.org/about-us/who-we-are/queens-printers-patent and https://en.wikipedia.org/wiki/King_James_Version#Copyright_status for more information.
This free text of the King James Version of the Holy Bible is brought to you courtesy of the Crosswire Bible Society and eBible.org.

2023-08-02

PDF generated using Haiola and XeLaTeX on 30 Sep 2024 from source files dated 13 Dec 2023
51004fba-2cea-50c8-8e37-fcebe15c315a

Contents

Matthew 1
Mark 50
Luke 81
John 134
Acts 172
Romans 221
1 Corinthians 240
2 Corinthians 259
Galatians 272
Ephesians 279
Philippians 286
Colossians 291
1 Thessalonians 296
2 Thessalonians 300
1 Timothy 303
2 Timothy 308
Titus 312
Philemon 315
Hebrews 316
James 330
1 Peter 335
2 Peter 340
1 John 344
2 John 349
3 John 350
Jude 351
Revelation 353
Psalms 376

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW

1 The book of the generation of Jesus Christ, the son of David, the son
of Abraham.
2 Abraham begat Isaac; and Isaac begat Jacob; and Jacob begat Judas
and his brethren;
3 And Judas begat Phares and Zara of Thamar; and Phares begat
Esrom; and Esrom begat Aram;
4 And Aram begat Aminadab; and Aminadab begat Naasson; and
Naasson begat Salmon;
5 And Salmon begat Booz of Rachab; and Booz begat Obed of Ruth; and
Obed begat Jesse;
6 And Jesse begat David the king; and David the king begat Solomon of
her *that had been the wife* of Urias;
7 And Solomon begat Roboam; and Roboam begat Abia; and Abia begat
Asa;
8 And Asa begat Josaphat; and Josaphat begat Joram; and Joram begat
Ozias;
9 And Ozias begat Joatham; and Joatham begat Achaz; and Achaz begat
Ezekias;
10 And Ezekias begat Manasses; and Manasses begat Amon; and Amon
begat Josias;
11 And Josias begat Jechonias and his brethren, about the time they
were carried away to Babylon:
12 And after they were brought to Babylon, Jechonias begat Salathiel;
and Salathiel begat Zorobabel;
13 And Zorobabel begat Abiud; and Abiud begat Eliakim; and Eliakim
begat Azor;
14 And Azor begat Sadoc; and Sadoc begat Achim; and Achim begat
Eliud;
15 And Eliud begat Eleazar; and Eleazar begat Matthan; and Matthan
begat Jacob;
16 And Jacob begat Joseph the husband of Mary, of whom was born
Jesus, who is called Christ.
17 So all the generations from Abraham to David *are* fourteen genera-
tions; and from David until the carrying away into Babylon *are* fourteen
generations; and from the carrying away into Babylon unto Christ *are*
fourteen generations.
18 ¶ Now the birth of Jesus Christ was on this wise: When as his mother
Mary was espoused to Joseph, before they came together, she was found
with child of the Holy Ghost.
19 Then Joseph her husband, being a just *man*, and not willing to make
her a publick example, was minded to put her away privily.
20 But while he thought on these things, behold, the angel of the Lord
appeared unto him in a dream, saying, Joseph, thou son of David, fear
not to take unto thee Mary thy wife: for that which is conceived in her is
of the Holy Ghost.
21 And she shall bring forth a son, and thou shalt call his name JESUS:
for he shall save his people from their sins.

22 Now all this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken of
the Lord by the prophet, saying,
23 Behold, a virgin shall be with child, and shall bring forth a son, and
they shall call his name Emmanuel, which being interpreted is, God with
us.
24 Then Joseph being raised from sleep did as the angel of the Lord had
bidden him, and took unto him his wife:
25 And knew her not till she had brought forth her firstborn son: and
he called his name JESUS.

2

1 Now when Jesus was born in Bethlehem of Judaea in the days of
Herod the king, behold, there came wise men from the east to Jerusalem,
2 Saying, Where is he that is born King of the Jews? for we have seen
his star in the east, and are come to worship him.
3 When Herod the king had heard *these things*, he was troubled, and
all Jerusalem with him.
4 And when he had gathered all the chief priests and scribes of the
people together, he demanded of them where Christ should be born.
5 And they said unto him, In Bethlehem of Judaea: for thus it is written
by the prophet,
6 And thou Bethlehem, *in* the land of Juda, art not the least among the
princes of Juda: for out of thee shall come a Governor, that shall rule my
people Israel.
7 Then Herod, when he had privily called the wise men, enquired of
them diligently what time the star appeared.
8 And he sent them to Bethlehem, and said, Go and search diligently
for the young child; and when ye have found *him*, bring me word again,
that I may come and worship him also.
9 When they had heard the king, they departed; and, lo, the star, which
they saw in the east, went before them, till it came and stood over where
the young child was.
10 When they saw the star, they rejoiced with exceeding great joy.
11 ¶ And when they were come into the house, they saw the young child
with Mary his mother, and fell down, and worshipped him: and when
they had opened their treasures, they presented unto him gifts; gold, and
frankincense, and myrrh.
12 And being warned of God in a dream that they should not return to
Herod, they departed into their own country another way.
13 And when they were departed, behold, the angel of the Lord
appeareth to Joseph in a dream, saying, Arise, and take the young child
and his mother, and flee into Egypt, and be thou there until I bring thee
word: for Herod will seek the young child to destroy him.
14 When he arose, he took the young child and his mother by night, and
departed into Egypt:
15 And was there until the death of Herod: that it might be fulfilled
which was spoken of the Lord by the prophet, saying, Out of Egypt have
I called my son.
16 ¶ Then Herod, when he saw that he was mocked of the wise men,
was exceeding wroth, and sent forth, and slew all the children that were

in Bethlehem, and in all the coasts thereof, from two years old and under,
according to the time which he had diligently enquired of the wise men.
17 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet,
saying,
18 In Rama was there a voice heard, lamentation, and weeping, and
great mourning, Rachel weeping *for* her children, and would not be
comforted, because they are not.
19 ¶ But when Herod was dead, behold, an angel of the Lord appeareth
in a dream to Joseph in Egypt,
20 Saying, Arise, and take the young child and his mother, and go into
the land of Israel: for they are dead which sought the young child's life.
21 And he arose, and took the young child and his mother, and came
into the land of Israel.
22 But when he heard that Archelaus did reign in Judaea in the room
of his father Herod, he was afraid to go thither: notwithstanding, being
warned of God in a dream, he turned aside into the parts of Galilee:
23 And he came and dwelt in a city called Nazareth: that it might
be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophets, He shall be called a
Nazarene.

3

1 In those days came John the Baptist, preaching in the wilderness of
Judaea,
2 And saying, Repent ye: for the kingdom of heaven is at hand.
3 For this is he that was spoken of by the prophet Esaias, saying, The
voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.
4 And the same John had his raiment of camel's hair, and a leathern
girdle about his loins; and his meat was locusts and wild honey.
5 Then went out to him Jerusalem, and all Judaea, and all the region
round about Jordan,
6 And were baptized of him in Jordan, confessing their sins.
7 ¶ But when he saw many of the Pharisees and Sadducees come to his
baptism, he said unto them, O generation of vipers, who hath warned
you to flee from the wrath to come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits meet for repentance:
9 And think not to say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our*
father: for I say unto you, that God is able of these stones to raise up
children unto Abraham.
10 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: therefore
every tree which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast
into the fire.
11 I indeed baptize you with water unto repentance: but he that
cometh after me is mightier than I, whose shoes I am not worthy to bear:
he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost, and *with* fire:
12 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and
gather his wheat into the garner; but he will burn up the chaff with
unquenchable fire.
13 ¶ Then cometh Jesus from Galilee to Jordan unto John, to be baptized
of him.

14 But John forbad him, saying, I have need to be baptized of thee, and
comest thou to me?
15 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Suffer *it to be so* now: for thus
it becometh us to fulfil all righteousness.** Then he suffered him.
16 And Jesus, when he was baptized, went up straightway out of the
water: and, lo, the heavens were opened unto him, and he saw the Spirit
of God descending like a dove, and lighting upon him:
17 And lo a voice from heaven, saying, This is my beloved Son, in whom
I am well pleased.

4

1 Then was Jesus led up of the Spirit into the wilderness to be tempted
of the devil.
2 And when he had fasted forty days and forty nights, he was afterward
an hungred.
3 And when the tempter came to him, he said, If thou be the Son of God,
command that these stones be made bread.
4 But he answered and said, **It is written, Man shall not live by bread
alone, but by every word that proceedeth out of the mouth of God.**
5 Then the devil taketh him up into the holy city, and setteth him on a
pinnacle of the temple,
6 And saith unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down: for it
is written, He shall give his angels charge concerning thee: and in *their*
hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash thy foot against
a stone.
7 Jesus said unto him, **It is written again, Thou shalt not tempt the
Lord thy God.**
8 Again, the devil taketh him up into an exceeding high mountain, and
sheweth him all the kingdoms of the world, and the glory of them;
9 And saith unto him, All these things will I give thee, if thou wilt fall
down and worship me.
10 Then saith Jesus unto him, **Get thee hence, Satan: for it is written,
Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only shalt thou
serve.**
11 Then the devil leaveth him, and, behold, angels came and minis-
tered unto him.
12 ¶ Now when Jesus had heard that John was cast into prison, he
departed into Galilee;
13 And leaving Nazareth, he came and dwelt in Capernaum, which is
upon the sea coast, in the borders of Zabulon and Nephthalim:
14 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet,
saying,
15 The land of Zabulon, and the land of Nephthalim, *by* the way of the
sea, beyond Jordan, Galilee of the Gentiles;
16 The people which sat in darkness saw great light; and to them which
sat in the region and shadow of death light is sprung up.
17 ¶ From that time Jesus began to preach, and to say, **Repent: for the
kingdom of heaven is at hand.**
18 ¶ And Jesus, walking by the sea of Galilee, saw two brethren, Simon
called Peter, and Andrew his brother, casting a net into the sea: for they
were fishers.

19 And he saith unto them, **Follow me, and I will make you fishers of men.**
20 And they straightway left *their* nets, and followed him.
21 And going on from thence, he saw other two brethren, James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother, in a ship with Zebedee their father, mending their nets; and he called them.
22 And they immediately left the ship and their father, and followed him.
23 ¶ And Jesus went about all Galilee, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing all manner of sickness and all manner of disease among the people.
24 And his fame went throughout all Syria: and they brought unto him all sick people that were taken with divers diseases and torments, and those which were possessed with devils, and those which were lunatick, and those that had the palsy; and he healed them.
25 And there followed him great multitudes of people from Galilee, and *from* Decapolis, and *from* Jerusalem, and *from* Judaea, and *from* beyond Jordan.

5

1 And seeing the multitudes, he went up into a mountain: and when he was set, his disciples came unto him:
2 And he opened his mouth, and taught them, saying,
3 **Blessed *are* the poor in spirit: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.**
4 **Blessed *are* they that mourn: for they shall be comforted.**
5 **Blessed *are* the meek: for they shall inherit the earth.**
6 **Blessed *are* they which do hunger and thirst after righteousness: for they shall be filled.**
7 **Blessed *are* the merciful: for they shall obtain mercy.**
8 **Blessed *are* the pure in heart: for they shall see God.**
9 **Blessed *are* the peacemakers: for they shall be called the children of God.**
10 **Blessed *are* they which are persecuted for righteousness' sake: for theirs is the kingdom of heaven.**
11 **Blessed are ye, when *men* shall revile you, and persecute *you*, and shall say all manner of evil against you falsely, for my sake.**
12 **Rejoice, and be exceeding glad: for great *is* your reward in heaven: for so persecuted they the prophets which were before you.**
13 ¶ **Ye are the salt of the earth: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be salted? it is thenceforth good for nothing, but to be cast out, and to be trodden under foot of men.**
14 **Ye are the light of the world. A city that is set on an hill cannot be hid.**
15 **Neither do men light a candle, and put it under a bushel, but on a candlestick; and it giveth light unto all that are in the house.**
16 **Let your light so shine before men, that they may see your good works, and glorify your Father which is in heaven.**
17 ¶ **Think not that I am come to destroy the law, or the prophets: I am not come to destroy, but to fulfil.**

18 For verily I say unto you, Till heaven and earth pass, one jot or
one tittle shall in no wise pass from the law, till all be fulfilled.
19 Whosoever therefore shall break one of these least command-
ments, and shall teach men so, he shall be called the least in the
kingdom of heaven: but whosoever shall do and teach *them*, the
same shall be called great in the kingdom of heaven.
20 For I say unto you, That except your righteousness shall exceed
the righteousness of the scribes and Pharisees, ye shall in no case
enter into the kingdom of heaven.
21 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou
shalt not kill; and whosoever shall kill shall be in danger of the
judgment:
22 But I say unto you, That whosoever is angry with his brother
without a cause shall be in danger of the judgment: and whosoever
shall say to his brother, Raca, shall be in danger of the council: but
whosoever shall say, Thou fool, shall be in danger of hell fire.
23 Therefore if thou bring thy gift to the altar, and there remem-
berest that thy brother hath ought against thee;
24 Leave there thy gift before the altar, and go thy way; first be
reconciled to thy brother, and then come and offer thy gift.
25 Agree with thine adversary quickly, whiles thou art in the way
with him; lest at any time the adversary deliver thee to the judge,
and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and thou be cast into
prison.
26 Verily I say unto thee, Thou shalt by no means come out thence,
till thou hast paid the uttermost farthing.
27 ¶ Ye have heard that it was said by them of old time, Thou shalt
not commit adultery:
28 But I say unto you, That whosoever looketh on a woman to lust
after her hath committed adultery with her already in his heart.
29 And if thy right eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from
thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should
perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.
30 And if thy right hand offend thee, cut it off, and cast *it* from
thee: for it is profitable for thee that one of thy members should
perish, and not *that* thy whole body should be cast into hell.
31 It hath been said, Whosoever shall put away his wife, let him
give her a writing of divorcement:
32 But I say unto you, That whosoever shall put away his wife,
saving for the cause of fornication, causeth her to commit adul-
tery: and whosoever shall marry her that is divorced committeth
adultery.
33 ¶ Again, ye have heard that it hath been said by them of old
time, Thou shalt not forswear thyself, but shalt perform unto the
Lord thine oaths:
34 But I say unto you, Swear not at all; neither by heaven; for it is
God's throne:
35 Nor by the earth; for it is his footstool: neither by Jerusalem;
for it is the city of the great King.
36 Neither shalt thou swear by thy head, because thou canst not
make one hair white or black.

37 But let your communication be, Yea, yea; Nay, nay: for whatso-
ever is more than these cometh of evil.
38 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, An eye for an eye, and a
tooth for a tooth:
39 But I say unto you, That ye resist not evil: but whosoever shall
smite thee on thy right cheek, turn to him the other also.
40 And if any man will sue thee at the law, and take away thy coat,
let him have *thy* cloke also.
41 And whosoever shall compel thee to go a mile, go with him
twain.
42 Give to him that asketh thee, and from him that would borrow
of thee turn not thou away.
43 ¶ Ye have heard that it hath been said, Thou shalt love thy
neighbour, and hate thine enemy.
44 But I say unto you, Love your enemies, bless them that curse
you, do good to them that hate you, and pray for them which
despitefully use you, and persecute you;
45 That ye may be the children of your Father which is in heaven:
for he maketh his sun to rise on the evil and on the good, and
sendeth rain on the just and on the unjust.
46 For if ye love them which love you, what reward have ye? do
not even the publicans the same?
47 And if ye salute your brethren only, what do ye more *than*
others? do not even the publicans so?
48 Be ye therefore perfect, even as your Father which is in heaven
is perfect.

6

1 Take heed that ye do not your alms before men, to be seen of
them: otherwise ye have no reward of your Father which is in
heaven.
2 Therefore when thou doest *thine* alms, do not sound a trumpet
before thee, as the hypocrites do in the synagogues and in the
streets, that they may have glory of men. Verily I say unto you,
They have their reward.
3 But when thou doest alms, let not thy left hand know what thy
right hand doeth:
4 That thine alms may be in secret: and thy Father which seeth in
secret himself shall reward thee openly.
5 ¶ And when thou prayest, thou shalt not be as the hypocrites
are: for they love to pray standing in the synagogues and in the
corners of the streets, that they may be seen of men. Verily I say
unto you, They have their reward.
6 But thou, when thou prayest, enter into thy closet, and when
thou hast shut thy door, pray to thy Father which is in secret; and
thy Father which seeth in secret shall reward thee openly.
7 But when ye pray, use not vain repetitions, as the heathen *do*:
for they think that they shall be heard for their much speaking.
8 Be not ye therefore like unto them: for your Father knoweth
what things ye have need of, before ye ask him.

9 **After this manner therefore pray ye: Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name.**
10 **Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done in earth, as *it is* in heaven.**
11 **Give us this day our daily bread.**
12 **And forgive us our debts, as we forgive our debtors.**
13 **And lead us not into temptation, but deliver us from evil: For thine is the kingdom, and the power, and the glory, for ever. Amen.**
14 **For if ye forgive men their trespasses, your heavenly Father will also forgive you:**
15 **But if ye forgive not men their trespasses, neither will your Father forgive your trespasses.**
16 **¶ Moreover when ye fast, be not, as the hypocrites, of a sad countenance: for they disfigure their faces, that they may appear unto men to fast. Verily I say unto you, They have their reward.**
17 **But thou, when thou fastest, anoint thine head, and wash thy face;**
18 **That thou appear not unto men to fast, but unto thy Father which is in secret: and thy Father, which seeth in secret, shall reward thee openly.**
19 **¶ Lay not up for yourselves treasures upon earth, where moth and rust doth corrupt, and where thieves break through and steal:**
20 **But lay up for yourselves treasures in heaven, where neither moth nor rust doth corrupt, and where thieves do not break through nor steal:**
21 **For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**
22 **The light of the body is the eye: if therefore thine eye be single, thy whole body shall be full of light.**
23 **But if thine eye be evil, thy whole body shall be full of darkness. If therefore the light that is in thee be darkness, how great *is* that darkness!**
24 **¶ No man can serve two masters: for either he will hate the one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.**
25 **Therefore I say unto you, Take no thought for your life, what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink; nor yet for your body, what ye shall put on. Is not the life more than meat, and the body than raiment?**
26 **Behold the fowls of the air: for they sow not, neither do they reap, nor gather into barns; yet your heavenly Father feedeth them. Are ye not much better than they?**
27 **Which of you by taking thought can add one cubit unto his stature?**
28 **And why take ye thought for raiment? Consider the lilies of the field, how they grow; they toil not, neither do they spin:**
29 **And yet I say unto you, That even Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed like one of these.**
30 **Wherefore, if God so clothe the grass of the field, which to day is, and to morrow is cast into the oven, *shall he* not much more *clothe* you, O ye of little faith?**
31 **Therefore take no thought, saying, What shall we eat? or, What shall we drink? or, Wherewithal shall we be clothed?**

32 **(For after all these things do the Gentiles seek:) for your heavenly Father knoweth that ye have need of all these things.**
33 **But seek ye first the kingdom of God, and his righteousness; and all these things shall be added unto you.**
34 **Take therefore no thought for the morrow: for the morrow shall take thought for the things of itself. Sufficient unto the day *is* the evil thereof.**

7

1 **Judge not, that ye be not judged.**
2 **For with what judgment ye judge, ye shall be judged: and with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you again.**
3 **And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but considerest not the beam that is in thine own eye?**
4 **Or how wilt thou say to thy brother, Let me pull out the mote out of thine eye; and, behold, a beam *is* in thine own eye?**
5 **Thou hypocrite, first cast out the beam out of thine own eye; and then shalt thou see clearly to cast out the mote out of thy brother's eye.**
6 **¶ Give not that which is holy unto the dogs, neither cast ye your pearls before swine, lest they trample them under their feet, and turn again and rend you.**
7 **¶ Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you:**
8 **For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.**
9 **Or what man is there of you, whom if his son ask bread, will he give him a stone?**
10 **Or if he ask a fish, will he give him a serpent?**
11 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children, how much more shall your Father which is in heaven give good things to them that ask him?**
12 **Therefore all things whatsoever ye would that men should do to you, do ye even so to them: for this is the law and the prophets.**
13 **¶ Enter ye in at the strait gate: for wide *is* the gate, and broad *is* the way, that leadeth to destruction, and many there be which go in thereat:**
14 **Because strait *is* the gate, and narrow *is* the way, which leadeth unto life, and few there be that find it.**
15 **¶ Beware of false prophets, which come to you in sheep's clothing, but inwardly they are ravening wolves.**
16 **Ye shall know them by their fruits. Do men gather grapes of thorns, or figs of thistles?**
17 **Even so every good tree bringeth forth good fruit; but a corrupt tree bringeth forth evil fruit.**
18 **A good tree cannot bring forth evil fruit, neither *can* a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.**
19 **Every tree that bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast into the fire.**
20 **Wherefore by their fruits ye shall know them.**

21 ¶ **Not every one that saith unto me, Lord, Lord, shall enter into the kingdom of heaven; but he that doeth the will of my Father which is in heaven.**
22 **Many will say to me in that day, Lord, Lord, have we not prophesied in thy name? and in thy name have cast out devils? and in thy name done many wonderful works?**
23 **And then will I profess unto them, I never knew you: depart from me, ye that work iniquity.**
24 ¶ **Therefore whosoever heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them, I will liken him unto a wise man, which built his house upon a rock:**
25 **And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell not: for it was founded upon a rock.**
26 **And every one that heareth these sayings of mine, and doeth them not, shall be likened unto a foolish man, which built his house upon the sand:**
27 **And the rain descended, and the floods came, and the winds blew, and beat upon that house; and it fell: and great was the fall of it.**
28 And it came to pass, when Jesus had ended these sayings, the people were astonished at his doctrine:
29 For he taught them as *one* having authority, and not as the scribes.

8

1 When he was come down from the mountain, great multitudes followed him.
2 And, behold, there came a leper and worshipped him, saying, Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
3 And Jesus put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, **I will; be thou clean.** And immediately his leprosy was cleansed.
4 And Jesus saith unto him, **See thou tell no man; but go thy way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer the gift that Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.**
5 ¶ And when Jesus was entered into Capernaum, there came unto him a centurion, beseeching him,
6 And saying, Lord, my servant lieth at home sick of the palsy, grievously tormented.
7 And Jesus saith unto him, **I will come and heal him.**
8 The centurion answered and said, Lord, I am not worthy that thou shouldest come under my roof: but speak the word only, and my servant shall be healed.
9 For I am a man under authority, having soldiers under me: and I say to this *man*, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.
10 When Jesus heard *it*, he marvelled, and said to them that followed, **Verily I say unto you, I have not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.**
11 **And I say unto you, That many shall come from the east and west, and shall sit down with Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, in the kingdom of heaven.**

12 **But the children of the kingdom shall be cast out into outer darkness: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**
13 And Jesus said unto the centurion, **Go thy way; and as thou hast believed, *so* be it done unto thee. And his servant was healed in the selfsame hour.**
14 ¶ And when Jesus was come into Peter's house, he saw his wife's mother laid, and sick of a fever.
15 And he touched her hand, and the fever left her: and she arose, and ministered unto them.
16 ¶ When the even was come, they brought unto him many that were possessed with devils: and he cast out the spirits with *his* word, and healed all that were sick:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying, Himself took our infirmities, and bare *our* sicknesses.
18 ¶ Now when Jesus saw great multitudes about him, he gave commandment to depart unto the other side.
19 And a certain scribe came, and said unto him, Master, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.
20 And Jesus saith unto him, **The foxes have holes, and the birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.**
21 And another of his disciples said unto him, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.
22 But Jesus said unto him, **Follow me; and let the dead bury their dead.**
23 ¶ And when he was entered into a ship, his disciples followed him.
24 And, behold, there arose a great tempest in the sea, insomuch that the ship was covered with the waves: but he was asleep.
25 And his disciples came to *him*, and awoke him, saying, Lord, save us: we perish.
26 And he saith unto them, **Why are ye fearful, O ye of little faith?** Then he arose, and rebuked the winds and the sea; and there was a great calm.
27 But the men marvelled, saying, What manner of man is this, that even the winds and the sea obey him!
28 ¶ And when he was come to the other side into the country of the Gergesenes, there met him two possessed with devils, coming out of the tombs, exceeding fierce, so that no man might pass by that way.
29 And, behold, they cried out, saying, What have we to do with thee, Jesus, thou Son of God? art thou come hither to torment us before the time?
30 And there was a good way off from them an herd of many swine feeding.
31 So the devils besought him, saying, If thou cast us out, suffer us to go away into the herd of swine.
32 And he said unto them, **Go.** And when they were come out, they went into the herd of swine: and, behold, the whole herd of swine ran violently down a steep place into the sea, and perished in the waters.
33 And they that kept them fled, and went their ways into the city, and told every thing, and what was befallen to the possessed of the devils.
34 And, behold, the whole city came out to meet Jesus: and when they saw him, they besought *him* that he would depart out of their coasts.

9

1 And he entered into a ship, and passed over, and came into his own
city.
2 And, behold, they brought to him a man sick of the palsy, lying on a
bed: and Jesus seeing their faith said unto the sick of the palsy; **Son, be**
of good cheer; thy sins be forgiven thee.
3 And, behold, certain of the scribes said within themselves, This *man*
blasphemeth.
4 And Jesus knowing their thoughts said, **Wherefore think ye evil in**
your hearts?
5 **For whether is easier, to say, *Thy* sins be forgiven thee; or to say,**
Arise, and walk?
6 **But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth**
to forgive sins, (then saith he to the sick of the palsy,) **Arise, take up**
thy bed, and go unto thine house.
7 And he arose, and departed to his house.
8 But when the multitudes saw *it*, they marvelled, and glorified God,
which had given such power unto men.
9 ¶ And as Jesus passed forth from thence, he saw a man, named
Matthew, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he saith unto him, **Follow**
me. And he arose, and followed him.
10 ¶ And it came to pass, as Jesus sat at meat in the house, behold, many
publicans and sinners came and sat down with him and his disciples.
11 And when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto his disciples, Why
eateth your Master with publicans and sinners?
12 But when Jesus heard *that*, he said unto them, **They that be whole**
need not a physician, but they that are sick.
13 **But go ye and learn what *that* meaneth, I will have mercy, and**
not sacrifice: for I am not come to call the righteous, but sinners
to repentance.
14 ¶ Then came to him the disciples of John, saying, Why do we and the
Pharisees fast oft, but thy disciples fast not?
15 And Jesus said unto them, **Can the children of the bridechamber**
mourn, as long as the bridegroom is with them? but the days will
come, when the bridegroom shall be taken from them, and then
shall they fast.
16 **No man putteth a piece of new cloth unto an old garment, for**
that which is put in to fill it up taketh from the garment, and the
rent is made worse.
17 **Neither do men put new wine into old bottles: else the bottles**
break, and the wine runneth out, and the bottles perish: but they
put new wine into new bottles, and both are preserved.
18 ¶ While he spake these things unto them, behold, there came a
certain ruler, and worshipped him, saying, My daughter is even now
dead: but come and lay thy hand upon her, and she shall live.
19 And Jesus arose, and followed him, and *so did* his disciples.
20 ¶ And, behold, a woman, which was diseased with an issue of blood
twelve years, came behind *him*, and touched the hem of his garment:
21 For she said within herself, If I may but touch his garment, I shall be
whole.

22 But Jesus turned him about, and when he saw her, he said, **Daughter, be of good comfort; thy faith hath made thee whole.** And the woman was made whole from that hour.
23 And when Jesus came into the ruler's house, and saw the minstrels and the people making a noise,
24 He said unto them, **Give place: for the maid is not dead, but sleepeth.** And they laughed him to scorn.
25 But when the people were put forth, he went in, and took her by the hand, and the maid arose.
26 And the fame hereof went abroad into all that land.
27 ¶ And when Jesus departed thence, two blind men followed him, crying, and saying, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on us.
28 And when he was come into the house, the blind men came to him: and Jesus saith unto them, **Believe ye that I am able to do this?** They said unto him, Yea, Lord.
29 Then touched he their eyes, saying, **According to your faith be it unto you.**
30 And their eyes were opened; and Jesus straitly charged them, saying, **See *that* no man know *it*.**
31 But they, when they were departed, spread abroad his fame in all that country.
32 ¶ As they went out, behold, they brought to him a dumb man possessed with a devil.
33 And when the devil was cast out, the dumb spake: and the multitudes marvelled, saying, It was never so seen in Israel.
34 But the Pharisees said, He casteth out devils through the prince of the devils.
35 And Jesus went about all the cities and villages, teaching in their synagogues, and preaching the gospel of the kingdom, and healing every sickness and every disease among the people.
36 ¶ But when he saw the multitudes, he was moved with compassion on them, because they fainted, and were scattered abroad, as sheep having no shepherd.
37 Then saith he unto his disciples, **The harvest truly *is* plenteous, but the labourers *are* few;**
38 **Pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he will send forth labourers into his harvest.**

10

1 And when he had called unto *him* his twelve disciples, he gave them power *against* unclean spirits, to cast them out, and to heal all manner of sickness and all manner of disease.
2 Now the names of the twelve apostles are these; The first, Simon, who is called Peter, and Andrew his brother; James *the son* of Zebedee, and John his brother;
3 Philip, and Bartholomew; Thomas, and Matthew the publican; James *the son* of Alphaeus, and Lebbaeus, whose surname was Thaddaeus;
4 Simon the Canaanite, and Judas Iscariot, who also betrayed him.
5 These twelve Jesus sent forth, and commanded them, saying, **Go not into the way of the Gentiles, and into *any* city of the Samaritans enter ye not:**
6 **But go rather to the lost sheep of the house of Israel.**

7 **And as ye go, preach, saying, The kingdom of heaven is at hand.**
8 **Heal the sick, cleanse the lepers, raise the dead, cast out devils: freely ye have received, freely give.**
9 **Provide neither gold, nor silver, nor brass in your purses,**
10 **Nor scrip for *your* journey, neither two coats, neither shoes, nor yet staves: for the workman is worthy of his meat.**
11 **And into whatsoever city or town ye shall enter, enquire who in it is worthy; and there abide till ye go thence.**
12 **And when ye come into an house, salute it.**
13 **And if the house be worthy, let your peace come upon it: but if it be not worthy, let your peace return to you.**
14 **And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear your words, when ye depart out of that house or city, shake off the dust of your feet.**
15 **Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.**
16 **¶ Behold, I send you forth as sheep in the midst of wolves: be ye therefore wise as serpents, and harmless as doves.**
17 **But beware of men: for they will deliver you up to the councils, and they will scourge you in their synagogues;**
18 **And ye shall be brought before governors and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them and the Gentiles.**
19 **But when they deliver you up, take no thought how or what ye shall speak: for it shall be given you in that same hour what ye shall speak.**
20 **For it is not ye that speak, but the Spirit of your Father which speaketh in you.**
21 **And the brother shall deliver up the brother to death, and the father the child: and the children shall rise up against *their* parents, and cause them to be put to death.**
22 **And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that endureth to the end shall be saved.**
23 **But when they persecute you in this city, flee ye into another: for verily I say unto you, Ye shall not have gone over the cities of Israel, till the Son of man be come.**
24 **The disciple is not above *his* master, nor the servant above his lord.**
25 **It is enough for the disciple that he be as his master, and the servant as his lord. If they have called the master of the house Beelzebub, how much more *shall they call* them of his household?**
26 **Fear them not therefore: for there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; and hid, that shall not be known.**
27 **What I tell you in darkness, *that* speak ye in light: and what ye hear in the ear, *that* preach ye upon the housetops.**
28 **And fear not them which kill the body, but are not able to kill the soul: but rather fear him which is able to destroy both soul and body in hell.**
29 **Are not two sparrows sold for a farthing? and one of them shall not fall on the ground without your Father.**
30 **But the very hairs of your head are all numbered.**

31 **Fear ye not therefore, ye are of more value than many sparrows.**
32 **Whosoever therefore shall confess me before men, him will I confess also before my Father which is in heaven.**
33 **But whosoever shall deny me before men, him will I also deny before my Father which is in heaven.**
34 **Think not that I am come to send peace on earth: I came not to send peace, but a sword.**
35 **For I am come to set a man at variance against his father, and the daughter against her mother, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.**
36 **And a man's foes *shall be* they of his own household.**
37 **He that loveth father or mother more than me is not worthy of me: and he that loveth son or daughter more than me is not worthy of me.**
38 **And he that taketh not his cross, and followeth after me, is not worthy of me.**
39 **He that findeth his life shall lose it: and he that loseth his life for my sake shall find it.**
40 ¶ **He that receiveth you receiveth me, and he that receiveth me receiveth him that sent me.**
41 **He that receiveth a prophet in the name of a prophet shall receive a prophet's reward; and he that receiveth a righteous man in the name of a righteous man shall receive a righteous man's reward.**
42 **And whosoever shall give to drink unto one of these little ones a cup of cold *water* only in the name of a disciple, verily I say unto you, he shall in no wise lose his reward.**

11

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had made an end of commanding his twelve disciples, he departed thence to teach and to preach in their cities.
2 Now when John had heard in the prison the works of Christ, he sent two of his disciples,
3 And said unto him, Art thou he that should come, or do we look for another?
4 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Go and shew John again those things which ye do hear and see:**
5 **The blind receive their sight, and the lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, and the deaf hear, the dead are raised up, and the poor have the gospel preached to them.**
6 **And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.**
7 ¶ And as they departed, Jesus began to say unto the multitudes concerning John, **What went ye out into the wilderness to see? A reed shaken with the wind?**
8 **But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment? behold, they that wear soft *clothing* are in kings' houses.**
9 **But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? yea, I say unto you, and more than a prophet.**
10 **For this is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.**

11 **Verily I say unto you, Among them that are born of women there hath not risen a greater than John the Baptist: notwithstanding he that is least in the kingdom of heaven is greater than he.**
12 **And from the days of John the Baptist until now the kingdom of heaven suffereth violence, and the violent take it by force.**
13 **For all the prophets and the law prophesied until John.**
14 **And if ye will receive *it*, this is Elias, which was for to come.**
15 **He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.**
16 ¶ **But whereunto shall I liken this generation? It is like unto children sitting in the markets, and calling unto their fellows,**
17 **And saying, We have piped unto you, and ye have not danced; we have mourned unto you, and ye have not lamented.**
18 **For John came neither eating nor drinking, and they say, He hath a devil.**
19 **The Son of man came eating and drinking, and they say, Behold a man gluttonous, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and sinners. But wisdom is justified of her children.**
20 ¶ Then began he to upbraid the cities wherein most of his mighty works were done, because they repented not:
21 **Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if the mighty works, which were done in you, had been done in Tyre and Sidon, they would have repented long ago in sackcloth and ashes.**
22 **But I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the day of judgment, than for you.**
23 **And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted unto heaven, shalt be brought down to hell: for if the mighty works, which have been done in thee, had been done in Sodom, it would have remained until this day.**
24 **But I say unto you, That it shall be more tolerable for the land of Sodom in the day of judgment, than for thee.**
25 ¶ At that time Jesus answered and said, **I thank thee, O Father, Lord of heaven and earth, because thou hast hid these things from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes.**
26 **Even so, Father: for so it seemed good in thy sight.**
27 **All things are delivered unto me of my Father: and no man knoweth the Son, but the Father; neither knoweth any man the Father, save the Son, and *he* to whomsoever the Son will reveal *him*.**
28 ¶ **Come unto me, all *ye* that labour and are heavy laden, and I will give you rest.**
29 **Take my yoke upon you, and learn of me; for I am meek and lowly in heart: and ye shall find rest unto your souls.**
30 **For my yoke *is* easy, and my burden is light.**

12

1 At that time Jesus went on the sabbath day through the corn; and his disciples were an hungred, and began to pluck the ears of corn, and to eat.
2 But when the Pharisees saw *it*, they said unto him, Behold, thy disciples do that which is not lawful to do upon the sabbath day.

3 But he said unto them, **Have ye not read what David did, when he was an hungred, and they that were with him;**
4 **How he entered into the house of God, and did eat the shew-bread, which was not lawful for him to eat, neither for them which were with him, but only for the priests?**
5 **Or have ye not read in the law, how that on the sabbath days the priests in the temple profane the sabbath, and are blameless?**
6 **But I say unto you, That in this place is *one* greater than the temple.**
7 **But if ye had known what *this* meaneth, I will have mercy, and not sacrifice, ye would not have condemned the guiltless.**
8 **For the Son of man is Lord even of the sabbath day.**
9 And when he was departed thence, he went into their synagogue:
10 ¶ And, behold, there was a man which had *his* hand withered. And they asked him, saying, Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath days? that they might accuse him.
11 And he said unto them, **What man shall there be among you, that shall have one sheep, and if it fall into a pit on the sabbath day, will he not lay hold on it, and lift *it* out?**
12 **How much then is a man better than a sheep? Wherefore it is lawful to do well on the sabbath days.**
13 Then saith he to the man, **Stretch forth thine hand.** And he stretched *it* forth; and it was restored whole, like as the other.
14 ¶ Then the Pharisees went out, and held a council against him, how they might destroy him.
15 But when Jesus knew *it*, he withdrew himself from thence: and great multitudes followed him, and he healed them all;
16 And charged them that they should not make him known:
17 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by Esaias the prophet, saying,
18 Behold my servant, whom I have chosen; my beloved, in whom my soul is well pleased: I will put my spirit upon him, and he shall shew judgment to the Gentiles.
19 He shall not strive, nor cry; neither shall any man hear his voice in the streets.
20 A bruised reed shall he not break, and smoking flax shall he not quench, till he send forth judgment unto victory.
21 And in his name shall the Gentiles trust.
22 ¶ Then was brought unto him one possessed with a devil, blind, and dumb: and he healed him, insomuch that the blind and dumb both spake and saw.
23 And all the people were amazed, and said, Is not this the son of David?
24 But when the Pharisees heard *it*, they said, This *fellow* doth not cast out devils, but by Beelzebub the prince of the devils.
25 And Jesus knew their thoughts, and said unto them, **Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and every city or house divided against itself shall not stand:**
26 **And if Satan cast out Satan, he is divided against himself; how shall then his kingdom stand?**

27 **And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your children**
cast *them* out? therefore they shall be your judges.
28 **But if I cast out devils by the Spirit of God, then the kingdom of**
God is come unto you.
29 **Or else how can one enter into a strong man's house, and spoil**
his goods, except he first bind the strong man? and then he will
spoil his house.
30 **He that is not with me is against me; and he that gathereth not**
with me scattereth abroad.
31 ¶ **Wherefore I say unto you, All manner of sin and blasphemy**
shall be forgiven unto men: but the blasphemy *against* the *Holy*
Ghost shall not be forgiven unto men.
32 **And whosoever speaketh a word against the Son of man, it**
shall be forgiven him: but whosoever speaketh against the Holy
Ghost, it shall not be forgiven him, neither in this world, neither
in the *world* to come.
33 **Either make the tree good, and his fruit good; or else make the**
tree corrupt, and his fruit corrupt: for the tree is known by *his*
fruit.
34 **O generation of vipers, how can ye, being evil, speak good**
things? for out of the abundance of the heart the mouth speaketh.
35 **A good man out of the good treasure of the heart bringeth forth**
good things: and an evil man out of the evil treasure bringeth forth
evil things.
36 **But I say unto you, That every idle word that men shall speak,**
they shall give account thereof in the day of judgment.
37 **For by thy words thou shalt be justified, and by thy words thou**
shalt be condemned.
38 ¶ Then certain of the scribes and of the Pharisees answered, saying,
Master, we would see a sign from thee.
39 But he answered and said unto them, **An evil and adulterous**
generation seeketh after a sign; and there shall no sign be given
to it, but the sign of the prophet Jonas:
40 **For as Jonas was three days and three nights in the whale's**
belly; so shall the Son of man be three days and three nights in the
heart of the earth.
41 **The men of Nineveh shall rise in judgment with this genera-**
tion, and shall condemn it: because they repented at the preaching
of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.
42 **The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with this**
generation, and shall condemn it: for she came from the uttermost
parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and, behold, a
greater than Solomon *is* here.
43 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh**
through dry places, seeking rest, and findeth none.
44 **Then he saith, I will return into my house from whence I**
came out; and when he is come, he findeth *it* empty, swept, and
garnished.
45 **Then goeth he, and taketh with himself seven other spirits**
more wicked than himself, and they enter in and dwell there: and

the last *state* of that man is worse than the first. Even so shall it be also unto this wicked generation.

46 ¶ While he yet talked to the people, behold, *his* mother and his brethren stood without, desiring to speak with him.

47 Then one said unto him, Behold, thy mother and thy brethren stand without, desiring to speak with thee.

48 But he answered and said unto him that told him, **Who is my mother? and who are my brethren?**

49 And he stretched forth his hand toward his disciples, and said, **Behold my mother and my brethren!**

50 **For whosoever shall do the will of my Father which is in heaven, the same is my brother, and sister, and mother.**

13

1 The same day went Jesus out of the house, and sat by the sea side.

2 And great multitudes were gathered together unto him, so that he went into a ship, and sat; and the whole multitude stood on the shore.

3 And he spake many things unto them in parables, saying, **Behold, a sower went forth to sow;**

4 **And when he sowed, some *seeds* fell by the way side, and the fowls came and devoured them up:**

5 **Some fell upon stony places, where they had not much earth: and forthwith they sprung up, because they had no deepness of earth:**

6 **And when the sun was up, they were scorched; and because they had no root, they withered away.**

7 **And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprung up, and choked them:**

8 **But other fell into good ground, and brought forth fruit, some an hundredfold, some sixtyfold, some thirtyfold.**

9 **Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

10 And the disciples came, and said unto him, Why speakest thou unto them in parables?

11 He answered and said unto them, **Because it is given unto you to know the mysteries of the kingdom of heaven, but to them it is not given.**

12 **For whosoever hath, to him shall be given, and he shall have more abundance: but whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken away even that he hath.**

13 **Therefore speak I to them in parables: because they seeing see not; and hearing they hear not, neither do they understand.**

14 **And in them is fulfilled the prophecy of Esaias, which saith, By hearing ye shall hear, and shall not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and shall not perceive:**

15 **For this people's heart is waxed gross, and *their* ears are dull of hearing, and their eyes they have closed; lest at any time they should see with *their* eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and should understand with *their* heart, and should be converted, and I should heal them.**

16 **But blessed *are* your eyes, for they see: and your ears, for they hear.**

17 **For verily I say unto you, That many prophets and righteous *men* have desired to see *those things* which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear *those things* which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.**
18 ¶ **Hear ye therefore the parable of the sower.**
19 **When any one heareth the word of the kingdom, and understandeth *it* not, then cometh the wicked *one*, and catcheth away that which was sown in his heart. This is he which received seed by the way side.**
20 **But he that received the seed into stony places, the same is he that heareth the word, and anon with joy receiveth it;**
21 **Yet hath he not root in himself, but dureth for a while: for when tribulation or persecution ariseth because of the word, by and by he is offended.**
22 **He also that received seed among the thorns is he that heareth the word; and the care of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, choke the word, and he becometh unfruitful.**
23 **But he that received seed into the good ground is he that heareth the word, and understandeth *it*; which also beareth fruit, and bringeth forth, some an hundredfold, some sixty, some thirty.**
24 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is likened unto a man which sowed good seed in his field:**
25 **But while men slept, his enemy came and sowed tares among the wheat, and went his way.**
26 **But when the blade was sprung up, and brought forth fruit, then appeared the tares also.**
27 **So the servants of the householder came and said unto him, Sir, didst not thou sow good seed in thy field? from whence then hath it tares?**
28 **He said unto them, An enemy hath done this. The servants said unto him, Wilt thou then that we go and gather them up?**
29 **But he said, Nay; lest while ye gather up the tares, ye root up also the wheat with them.**
30 **Let both grow together until the harvest: and in the time of harvest I will say to the reapers, Gather ye together first the tares, and bind them in bundles to burn them: but gather the wheat into my barn.**
31 ¶ Another parable put he forth unto them, saying, **The kingdom of heaven is like to a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and sowed in his field:**
32 **Which indeed is the least of all seeds: but when it is grown, it is the greatest among herbs, and becometh a tree, so that the birds of the air come and lodge in the branches thereof.**
33 ¶ Another parable spake he unto them; **The kingdom of heaven is like unto leaven, which a woman took, and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.**
34 All these things spake Jesus unto the multitude in parables; and without a parable spake he not unto them:
35 That it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying, I will open my mouth in parables; I will utter things which have been kept secret from the foundation of the world.

36 Then Jesus sent the multitude away, and went into the house: and
his disciples came unto him, saying, Declare unto us the parable of the
tares of the field.
37 He answered and said unto them, **He that soweth the good seed is
the Son of man;**
38 **The field is the world; the good seed are the children of the
kingdom; but the tares are the children of the wicked *one*;**
39 **The enemy that sowed them is the devil; the harvest is the end
of the world; and the reapers are the angels.**
40 **As therefore the tares are gathered and burned in the fire; so
shall it be in the end of this world.**
41 **The Son of man shall send forth his angels, and they shall
gather out of his kingdom all things that offend, and them which
do iniquity;**
42 **And shall cast them into a furnace of fire: there shall be
wailing and gnashing of teeth.**
43 **Then shall the righteous shine forth as the sun in the kingdom
of their Father. Who hath ears to hear, let him hear.**
44 **¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto treasure hid in
a field; the which when a man hath found, he hideth, and for joy
thereof goeth and selleth all that he hath, and buyeth that field.**
45 **¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a merchant man,
seeking goodly pearls:**
46 **Who, when he had found one pearl of great price, went and
sold all that he had, and bought it.**
47 **¶ Again, the kingdom of heaven is like unto a net, that was cast
into the sea, and gathered of every kind:**
48 **Which, when it was full, they drew to shore, and sat down, and
gathered the good into vessels, but cast the bad away.**
49 **So shall it be at the end of the world: the angels shall come
forth, and sever the wicked from among the just,**
50 **And shall cast them into the furnace of fire: there shall be
wailing and gnashing of teeth.**
51 Jesus saith unto them, **Have ye understood all these things?** They
say unto him, Yea, Lord.
52 Then said he unto them, **Therefore every scribe *which is* in-
structed unto the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an
householder, which bringeth forth out of his treasure *things* new
and old.**
53 ¶ And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these parables,
he departed thence.
54 And when he was come into his own country, he taught them in their
synagogue, insomuch that they were astonished, and said, Whence hath
this *man* this wisdom, and *these* mighty works?
55 Is not this the carpenter's son? is not his mother called Mary? and
his brethren, James, and Joses, and Simon, and Judas?
56 And his sisters, are they not all with us? Whence then hath this *man*
all these things?
57 And they were offended in him. But Jesus said unto them, **A prophet
is not without honour, save in his own country, and in his own
house.**

58 And he did not many mighty works there because of their unbelief.

14

1 At that time Herod the tetrarch heard of the fame of Jesus,
2 And said unto his servants, This is John the Baptist; he is risen from the dead; and therefore mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
3 ¶ For Herod had laid hold on John, and bound him, and put *him* in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife.
4 For John said unto him, It is not lawful for thee to have her.
5 And when he would have put him to death, he feared the multitude, because they counted him as a prophet.
6 But when Herod's birthday was kept, the daughter of Herodias danced before them, and pleased Herod.
7 Whereupon he promised with an oath to give her whatsoever she would ask.
8 And she, being before instructed of her mother, said, Give me here John Baptist's head in a charger.
9 And the king was sorry: nevertheless for the oath's sake, and them which sat with him at meat, he commanded *it* to be given *her*.
10 And he sent, and beheaded John in the prison.
11 And his head was brought in a charger, and given to the damsel: and she brought *it* to her mother.
12 And his disciples came, and took up the body, and buried it, and went and told Jesus.
13 ¶ When Jesus heard *of it*, he departed thence by ship into a desert place apart: and when the people had heard *thereof*, they followed him on foot out of the cities.
14 And Jesus went forth, and saw a great multitude, and was moved with compassion toward them, and he healed their sick.
15 ¶ And when it was evening, his disciples came to him, saying, This is a desert place, and the time is now past; send the multitude away, that they may go into the villages, and buy themselves victuals.
16 But Jesus said unto them, **They need not depart; give ye them to eat.**
17 And they say unto him, We have here but five loaves, and two fishes.
18 He said, **Bring them hither to me.**
19 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the grass, and took the five loaves, and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed, and brake, and gave the loaves to *his* disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.
20 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the fragments that remained twelve baskets full.
21 And they that had eaten were about five thousand men, beside women and children.
22 ¶ And straightway Jesus constrained his disciples to get into a ship, and to go before him unto the other side, while he sent the multitudes away.
23 And when he had sent the multitudes away, he went up into a mountain apart to pray: and when the evening was come, he was there alone.
24 But the ship was now in the midst of the sea, tossed with waves: for the wind was contrary.

25 And in the fourth watch of the night Jesus went unto them, walking
on the sea.
26 And when the disciples saw him walking on the sea, they were
troubled, saying, It is a spirit; and they cried out for fear.
27 But straightway Jesus spake unto them, saying, **Be of good cheer; it
is I; be not afraid.**
28 And Peter answered him and said, Lord, if it be thou, bid me come
unto thee on the water.
29 And he said, **Come.** And when Peter was come down out of the ship,
he walked on the water, to go to Jesus.
30 But when he saw the wind boisterous, he was afraid; and beginning
to sink, he cried, saying, Lord, save me.
31 And immediately Jesus stretched forth *his* hand, and caught him,
and said unto him, **O thou of little faith, wherefore didst thou
doubt?**
32 And when they were come into the ship, the wind ceased.
33 Then they that were in the ship came and worshipped him, saying,
Of a truth thou art the Son of God.
34 ¶ And when they were gone over, they came into the land of
Gennesaret.
35 And when the men of that place had knowledge of him, they sent out
into all that country round about, and brought unto him all that were
diseased;
36 And besought him that they might only touch the hem of his
garment: and as many as touched were made perfectly whole.

15

1 Then came to Jesus scribes and Pharisees, which were of Jerusalem,
saying,
2 Why do thy disciples transgress the tradition of the elders? for they
wash not their hands when they eat bread.
3 But he answered and said unto them, **Why do ye also transgress
the commandment of God by your tradition?**
4 **For God commanded, saying, Honour thy father and mother:
and, He that curseth father or mother, let him die the death.**
5 **But ye say, Whosoever shall say to *his* father or *his* mother, *It is*
a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be profited by me;**
6 **And honour not his father or his mother, *he shall be free*. Thus
have ye made the commandment of God of none effect by your
tradition.**
7 ***Ye* hypocrites, well did Esaias prophesy of you, saying,**
8 **This people draweth nigh unto me with their mouth, and hon-
oureth me with *their* lips; but their heart is far from me.**
9 **But in vain they do worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the
commandments of men.**
10 ¶ And he called the multitude, and said unto them, **Hear, and
understand:**
11 **Not that which goeth into the mouth defileth a man; but that
which cometh out of the mouth, this defileth a man.**
12 Then came his disciples, and said unto him, Knowest thou that the
Pharisees were offended, after they heard this saying?

13 But he answered and said, **Every plant, which my heavenly Father hath not planted, shall be rooted up.**
14 **Let them alone: they be blind leaders of the blind. And if the blind lead the blind, both shall fall into the ditch.**
15 Then answered Peter and said unto him, Declare unto us this parable.
16 And Jesus said, **Are ye also yet without understanding?**
17 **Do not ye yet understand, that whatsoever entereth in at the mouth goeth into the belly, and is cast out into the draught?**
18 **But those things which proceed out of the mouth come forth from the heart; and they defile the man.**
19 **For out of the heart proceed evil thoughts, murders, adulteries, fornications, thefts, false witness, blasphemies:**
20 **These are *the things* which defile a man: but to eat with unwashen hands defileth not a man.**
21 ¶ Then Jesus went thence, and departed into the coasts of Tyre and Sidon.
22 And, behold, a woman of Canaan came out of the same coasts, and cried unto him, saying, Have mercy on me, O Lord, *thou* Son of David; my daughter is grievously vexed with a devil.
23 But he answered her not a word. And his disciples came and besought him, saying, Send her away; for she crieth after us.
24 But he answered and said, **I am not sent but unto the lost sheep of the house of Israel.**
25 Then came she and worshipped him, saying, Lord, help me.
26 But he answered and said, **It is not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* to dogs.**
27 And she said, Truth, Lord: yet the dogs eat of the crumbs which fall from their masters' table.
28 Then Jesus answered and said unto her, **O woman, great *is* thy faith: be it unto thee even as thou wilt.** And her daughter was made whole from that very hour.
29 And Jesus departed from thence, and came nigh unto the sea of Galilee; and went up into a mountain, and sat down there.
30 And great multitudes came unto him, having with them *those that were* lame, blind, dumb, maimed, and many others, and cast them down at Jesus' feet; and he healed them:
31 Insomuch that the multitude wondered, when they saw the dumb to speak, the maimed to be whole, the lame to walk, and the blind to see: and they glorified the God of Israel.
32 ¶ Then Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and said, **I have compassion on the multitude, because they continue with me now three days, and have nothing to eat: and I will not send them away fasting, lest they faint in the way.**
33 And his disciples say unto him, Whence should we have so much bread in the wilderness, as to fill so great a multitude?
34 And Jesus saith unto them, **How many loaves have ye?** And they said, Seven, and a few little fishes.
35 And he commanded the multitude to sit down on the ground.
36 And he took the seven loaves and the fishes, and gave thanks, and brake *them*, and gave to his disciples, and the disciples to the multitude.

37 And they did all eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken
meat that was left seven baskets full.
38 And they that did eat were four thousand men, beside women and
children.
39 And he sent away the multitude, and took ship, and came into the
coasts of Magdala.

16

1 The Pharisees also with the Sadducees came, and tempting desired
him that he would shew them a sign from heaven.
2 He answered and said unto them, **When it is evening, ye say, *It will
be* fair weather: for the sky is red.**
3 **And in the morning, *It will be* foul weather to day: for the sky
is red and lowring. O *ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the
sky; but can ye not *discern* the signs of the times?**
4 **A wicked and adulterous generation seeketh after a sign; and
there shall no sign be given unto it, but the sign of the prophet
Jonas.** And he left them, and departed.
5 And when his disciples were come to the other side, they had
forgotten to take bread.
6 ¶ Then Jesus said unto them, **Take heed and beware of the leaven
of the Pharisees and of the Sadducees.**
7 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have
taken no bread.
8 *Which* when Jesus perceived, he said unto them, **O ye of little faith,
why reason ye among yourselves, because ye have brought no
bread?**
9 **Do ye not yet understand, neither remember the five loaves of
the five thousand, and how many baskets ye took up?**
10 **Neither the seven loaves of the four thousand, and how many
baskets ye took up?**
11 **How is it that ye do not understand that I spake *it* not to
you concerning bread, that ye should beware of the leaven of the
Pharisees and of the Sadducees?**
12 Then understood they how that he bade *them* not beware of the
leaven of bread, but of the doctrine of the Pharisees and of the Sad-
ducees.
13 ¶ When Jesus came into the coasts of Caesarea Philippi, he asked his
disciples, saying, **Whom do men say that I the Son of man am?**
14 And they said, Some *say that thou art* John the Baptist: some, Elias;
and others, Jeremias, or one of the prophets.
15 He saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?**
16 And Simon Peter answered and said, Thou art the Christ, the Son of
the living God.
17 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Blessed art thou, Simon
Bar-jona: for flesh and blood hath not revealed *it* unto thee, but
my Father which is in heaven.**
18 **And I say also unto thee, That thou art Peter, and upon this
rock I will build my church; and the gates of hell shall not prevail
against it.**
19 **And I will give unto thee the keys of the kingdom of heaven:
and whatsoever thou shalt bind on earth shall be bound in heaven:**

and whatsoever thou shalt loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.
20 Then charged he his disciples that they should tell no man that he was Jesus the Christ.
21 ¶ From that time forth began Jesus to shew unto his disciples, how that he must go unto Jerusalem, and suffer many things of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be killed, and be raised again the third day.
22 Then Peter took him, and began to rebuke him, saying, Be it far from thee, Lord: this shall not be unto thee.
23 But he turned, and said unto Peter, **Get thee behind me, Satan: thou art an offence unto me: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but those that be of men.**
24 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.**
25 **For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: and whosoever will lose his life for my sake shall find it.**
26 **For what is a man profited, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul? or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?**
27 **For the Son of man shall come in the glory of his Father with his angels; and then he shall reward every man according to his works.**
28 **Verily I say unto you, There be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the Son of man coming in his kingdom.**

17

1 And after six days Jesus taketh Peter, James, and John his brother, and bringeth them up into an high mountain apart,
2 And was transfigured before them: and his face did shine as the sun, and his raiment was white as the light.
3 And, behold, there appeared unto them Moses and Elias talking with him.
4 Then answered Peter, and said unto Jesus, Lord, it is good for us to be here: if thou wilt, let us make here three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
5 While he yet spake, behold, a bright cloud overshadowed them: and behold a voice out of the cloud, which said, This is my beloved Son, in whom I am well pleased; hear ye him.
6 And when the disciples heard *it*, they fell on their face, and were sore afraid.
7 And Jesus came and touched them, and said, **Arise, and be not afraid.**
8 And when they had lifted up their eyes, they saw no man, save Jesus only.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, Jesus charged them, saying, **Tell the vision to no man, until the Son of man be risen again from the dead.**
10 And his disciples asked him, saying, Why then say the scribes that Elias must first come?
11 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Elias truly shall first come, and restore all things.**

12 **But I say unto you, That Elias is come already, and they knew him not, but have done unto him whatsoever they listed. Likewise shall also the Son of man suffer of them.**
13 Then the disciples understood that he spake unto them of John the Baptist.
14 ¶ And when they were come to the multitude, there came to him a *certain* man, kneeling down to him, and saying,
15 Lord, have mercy on my son: for he is lunatick, and sore vexed: for ofttimes he falleth into the fire, and oft into the water.
16 And I brought him to thy disciples, and they could not cure him.
17 Then Jesus answered and said, **O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him hither to me.**
18 And Jesus rebuked the devil; and he departed out of him: and the child was cured from that very hour.
19 Then came the disciples to Jesus apart, and said, Why could not we cast him out?
20 And Jesus said unto them, **Because of your unbelief: for verily I say unto you, If ye have faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye shall say unto this mountain, Remove hence to yonder place; and it shall remove; and nothing shall be impossible unto you.**
21 **Howbeit this kind goeth not out but by prayer and fasting.**
22 ¶ And while they abode in Galilee, Jesus said unto them, **The Son of man shall be betrayed into the hands of men:**
23 **And they shall kill him, and the third day he shall be raised again.** And they were exceeding sorry.
24 ¶ And when they were come to Capernaum, they that received tribute *money* came to Peter, and said, Doth not your master pay tribute?
25 He saith, Yes. And when he was come into the house, Jesus prevented him, saying, **What thinkest thou, Simon? of whom do the kings of the earth take custom or tribute? of their own children, or of strangers?**
26 Peter saith unto him, Of strangers. Jesus saith unto him, **Then are the children free.**
27 **Notwithstanding, lest we should offend them, go thou to the sea, and cast an hook, and take up the fish that first cometh up; and when thou hast opened his mouth, thou shalt find a piece of money: that take, and give unto them for me and thee.**

18

1 At the same time came the disciples unto Jesus, saying, Who is the greatest in the kingdom of heaven?
2 And Jesus called a little child unto him, and set him in the midst of them,
3 And said, **Verily I say unto you, Except ye be converted, and become as little children, ye shall not enter into the kingdom of heaven.**
4 **Whosoever therefore shall humble himself as this little child, the same is greatest in the kingdom of heaven.**
5 **And whoso shall receive one such little child in my name receiveth me.**

6 **But whoso shall offend one of these little ones which believe in me, it were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and *that* he were drowned in the depth of the sea.**

7 **¶ Woe unto the world because of offences! for it must needs be that offences come; but woe to that man by whom the offence cometh!**
8 **Wherefore if thy hand or thy foot offend thee, cut them off, and cast *them* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life halt or maimed, rather than having two hands or two feet to be cast into everlasting fire.**
9 **And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out, and cast *it* from thee: it is better for thee to enter into life with one eye, rather than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire.**
10 **Take heed that ye despise not one of these little ones; for I say unto you, That in heaven their angels do always behold the face of my Father which is in heaven.**
11 **For the Son of man is come to save that which was lost.**
12 **How think ye? if a man have an hundred sheep, and one of them be gone astray, doth he not leave the ninety and nine, and goeth into the mountains, and seeketh that which is gone astray?**
13 **And if so be that he find it, verily I say unto you, he rejoiceth more of that *sheep*, than of the ninety and nine which went not astray.**
14 **Even so it is not the will of your Father which is in heaven, that one of these little ones should perish.**

15 **¶ Moreover if thy brother shall trespass against thee, go and tell him his fault between thee and him alone: if he shall hear thee, thou hast gained thy brother.**
16 **But if he will not hear *thee, then* take with thee one or two more, that in the mouth of two or three witnesses every word may be established.**
17 **And if he shall neglect to hear them, tell *it* unto the church: but if he neglect to hear the church, let him be unto thee as an heathen man and a publican.**
18 **Verily I say unto you, Whatsoever ye shall bind on earth shall be bound in heaven: and whatsoever ye shall loose on earth shall be loosed in heaven.**
19 **Again I say unto you, That if two of you shall agree on earth as touching any thing that they shall ask, it shall be done for them of my Father which is in heaven.**
20 **For where two or three are gathered together in my name, there am I in the midst of them.**
21 ¶ Then came Peter to him, and said, Lord, how oft shall my brother sin against me, and I forgive him? till seven times?
22 Jesus saith unto him, **I say not unto thee, Until seven times: but, Until seventy times seven.**

23 **¶ Therefore is the kingdom of heaven likened unto a certain king, which would take account of his servants.**
24 **And when he had begun to reckon, one was brought unto him, which owed him ten thousand talents.**

25 **But forasmuch as he had not to pay, his lord commanded him to be sold, and his wife, and children, and all that he had, and payment to be made.**
26 **The servant therefore fell down, and worshipped him, saying, Lord, have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.**
27 **Then the lord of that servant was moved with compassion, and loosed him, and forgave him the debt.**
28 **But the same servant went out, and found one of his fellowservants, which owed him an hundred pence: and he laid hands on him, and took him by the throat, saying, Pay me that thou owest.**
29 **And his fellowservant fell down at his feet, and besought him, saying, Have patience with me, and I will pay thee all.**
30 **And he would not: but went and cast him into prison, till he should pay the debt.**
31 **So when his fellowservants saw what was done, they were very sorry, and came and told unto their lord all that was done.**
32 **Then his lord, after that he had called him, said unto him, O thou wicked servant, I forgave thee all that debt, because thou desiredst me:**
33 **Shouldest not thou also have had compassion on thy fellowservant, even as I had pity on thee?**
34 **And his lord was wroth, and delivered him to the tormentors, till he should pay all that was due unto him.**
35 **So likewise shall my heavenly Father do also unto you, if ye from your hearts forgive not every one his brother their trespasses.**

19

1 And it came to pass, *that* when Jesus had finished these sayings, he departed from Galilee, and came into the coasts of Judaea beyond Jordan;
2 And great multitudes followed him; and he healed them there.
3 ¶ The Pharisees also came unto him, tempting him, and saying unto him, Is it lawful for a man to put away his wife for every cause?
4 And he answered and said unto them, **Have ye not read, that he which made *them* at the beginning made them male and female,**
5 **And said, For this cause shall a man leave father and mother, and shall cleave to his wife: and they twain shall be one flesh?**
6 **Wherefore they are no more twain, but one flesh. What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.**
7 They say unto him, Why did Moses then command to give a writing of divorcement, and to put her away?
8 He saith unto them, **Moses because of the hardness of your hearts suffered you to put away your wives: but from the beginning it was not so.**
9 **And I say unto you, Whosoever shall put away his wife, except *it be* for fornication, and shall marry another, committeth adultery: and whoso marrieth her which is put away doth commit adultery.**
10 ¶ His disciples say unto him, If the case of the man be so with *his* wife, it is not good to marry.

11 But he said unto them, **All *men* cannot receive this saying, save *they* to whom it is given.**
12 **For there are some eunuchs, which were so born from *their* mother's womb: and there are some eunuchs, which were made eunuchs of men: and there be eunuchs, which have made themselves eunuchs for the kingdom of heaven's sake. He that is able to receive *it*, let him receive *it*.**

13 ¶ Then were there brought unto him little children, that he should put *his* hands on them, and pray: and the disciples rebuked them.
14 But Jesus said, **Suffer little children, and forbid them not, to come unto me: for of such is the kingdom of heaven.**
15 And he laid *his* hands on them, and departed thence.

16 ¶ And, behold, one came and said unto him, Good Master, what good thing shall I do, that I may have eternal life?
17 And he said unto him, **Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God: but if thou wilt enter into life, keep the commandments.**
18 He saith unto him, Which? Jesus said, **Thou shalt do no murder, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness,**
19 **Honour thy father and *thy* mother: and, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.**
20 The young man saith unto him, All these things have I kept from my youth up: what lack I yet?
21 Jesus said unto him, **If thou wilt be perfect, go *and* sell that thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come *and* follow me.**
22 But when the young man heard that saying, he went away sorrowful: for he had great possessions.

23 ¶ Then said Jesus unto his disciples, **Verily I say unto you, That a rich man shall hardly enter into the kingdom of heaven.**
24 **And again I say unto you, It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.**
25 When his disciples heard *it*, they were exceedingly amazed, saying, Who then can be saved?
26 But Jesus beheld *them*, and said unto them, **With men this is impossible; but with God all things are possible.**

27 ¶ Then answered Peter and said unto him, Behold, we have forsaken all, and followed thee; what shall we have therefore?
28 And Jesus said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, That ye which have followed me, in the regeneration when the Son of man shall sit in the throne of his glory, ye also shall sit upon twelve thrones, judging the twelve tribes of Israel.**
29 **And every one that hath forsaken houses, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my name's sake, shall receive an hundredfold, and shall inherit everlasting life.**
30 **But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last *shall be* first.**

20

1 **For the kingdom of heaven is like unto a man *that is* an house-**
holder, which went out early in the morning to hire labourers into
his vineyard.
2 **And when he had agreed with the labourers for a penny a day,**
he sent them into his vineyard.
3 **And he went out about the third hour, and saw others standing**
idle in the marketplace,
4 **And said unto them; Go ye also into the vineyard, and whatso-**
ever is right I will give you. And they went their way.
5 **Again he went out about the sixth and ninth hour, and did**
likewise.
6 **And about the eleventh hour he went out, and found others**
standing idle, and saith unto them, Why stand ye here all the day
idle?
7 **They say unto him, Because no man hath hired us. He saith unto**
them, Go ye also into the vineyard; and whatsoever is right, *that*
shall ye receive.
8 **So when even was come, the lord of the vineyard saith unto his**
steward, Call the labourers, and give them *their* hire, beginning
from the last unto the first.
9 **And when they came that *were hired* about the eleventh hour,**
they received every man a penny.
10 **But when the first came, they supposed that they should have**
received more; and they likewise received every man a penny.
11 **And when they had received *it*, they murmured against the**
goodman of the house,
12 **Saying, These last have wrought *but* one hour, and thou hast**
made them equal unto us, which have borne the burden and heat
of the day.
13 **But he answered one of them, and said, Friend, I do thee no**
wrong: didst not thou agree with me for a penny?
14 **Take *that* thine *is*, and go thy way: I will give unto this last, even**
as unto thee.
15 **Is it not lawful for me to do what I will with mine own? Is thine**
eye evil, because I am good?
16 **So the last shall be first, and the first last: for many be called,**
but few chosen.
17 ¶ And Jesus going up to Jerusalem took the twelve disciples apart in
the way, and said unto them,
18 **Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be**
betrayed unto the chief priests and unto the scribes, and they shall
condemn him to death,
19 **And shall deliver him to the Gentiles to mock, and to scourge,**
and to crucify *him*: and the third day he shall rise again.
20 ¶ Then came to him the mother of Zebedee's children with her sons,
worshipping *him*, and desiring a certain thing of him.
21 And he said unto her, **What wilt thou?** She saith unto him, Grant
that these my two sons may sit, the one on thy right hand, and the other
on the left, in thy kingdom.

22 But Jesus answered and said, **Ye know not what ye ask. Are ye able to drink of the cup that I shall drink of, and to be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with?** They say unto him, We are able.
23 And he saith unto them, **Ye shall drink indeed of my cup, and be baptized with the baptism that I am baptized with: but to sit on my right hand, and on my left, is not mine to give, but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared of my Father.**
24 And when the ten heard *it*, they were moved with indignation against the two brethren.
25 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, **Ye know that the princes of the Gentiles exercise dominion over them, and they that are great exercise authority upon them.**
26 **But it shall not be so among you: but whosoever will be great among you, let him be your minister;**
27 **And whosoever will be chief among you, let him be your servant:**
28 **Even as the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.**
29 And as they departed from Jericho, a great multitude followed him.
30 ¶ And, behold, two blind men sitting by the way side, when they heard that Jesus passed by, cried out, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.
31 And the multitude rebuked them, because they should hold their peace: but they cried the more, saying, Have mercy on us, O Lord, *thou* Son of David.
32 And Jesus stood still, and called them, and said, **What will ye that I shall do unto you?**
33 They say unto him, Lord, that our eyes may be opened.
34 So Jesus had compassion *on them*, and touched their eyes: and immediately their eyes received sight, and they followed him.

21

1 And when they drew nigh unto Jerusalem, and were come to Bethphage, unto the mount of Olives, then sent Jesus two disciples,
2 Saying unto them, **Go into the village over against you, and straightway ye shall find an ass tied, and a colt with her: loose *them*, and bring *them* unto me.**
3 **And if any *man* say ought unto you, ye shall say, The Lord hath need of them; and straightway he will send them.**
4 All this was done, that it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, saying,
5 Tell ye the daughter of Sion, Behold, thy King cometh unto thee, meek, and sitting upon an ass, and a colt the foal of an ass.
6 And the disciples went, and did as Jesus commanded them,
7 And brought the ass, and the colt, and put on them their clothes, and they set *him* thereon.
8 And a very great multitude spread their garments in the way; others cut down branches from the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.
9 And the multitudes that went before, and that followed, cried, saying, Hosanna to the Son of David: Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord; Hosanna in the highest.

10 And when he was come into Jerusalem, all the city was moved,
saying, Who is this?
11 And the multitude said, This is Jesus the prophet of Nazareth of
Galilee.
12 ¶ And Jesus went into the temple of God, and cast out all them
that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew the tables of the
moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves,
13 And said unto them, **It is written, My house shall be called the
house of prayer; but ye have made it a den of thieves.**
14 And the blind and the lame came to him in the temple; and he healed
them.
15 And when the chief priests and scribes saw the wonderful things
that he did, and the children crying in the temple, and saying, Hosanna
to the Son of David; they were sore displeased,
16 And said unto him, Hearest thou what these say? And Jesus saith
unto them, **Yea; have ye never read, Out of the mouth of babes and
sucklings thou hast perfected praise?**
17 ¶ And he left them, and went out of the city into Bethany; and he
lodged there.
18 Now in the morning as he returned into the city, he hungered.
19 And when he saw a fig tree in the way, he came to it, and found
nothing thereon, but leaves only, and said unto it, **Let no fruit grow
on thee henceforward for ever.** And presently the fig tree withered
away.
20 And when the disciples saw *it*, they marvelled, saying, How soon is
the fig tree withered away!
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, If ye
have faith, and doubt not, ye shall not only do this *which is done*
to the fig tree, but also if ye shall say unto this mountain, Be thou
removed, and be thou cast into the sea; it shall be done.**
22 **And all things, whatsoever ye shall ask in prayer, believing, ye
shall receive.**
23 ¶ And when he was come into the temple, the chief priests and the
elders of the people came unto him as he was teaching, and said, By what
authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority?
24 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **I also will ask you one
thing, which if ye tell me, I in like wise will tell you by what
authority I do these things.**
25 **The baptism of John, whence was it? from heaven, or of
men?** And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From
heaven; he will say unto us, Why did ye not then believe him?
26 But if we shall say, Of men; we fear the people; for all hold John as a
prophet.
27 And they answered Jesus, and said, We cannot tell. And he said unto
them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I do these things.**
28 ¶ **But what think ye? A certain man had two sons; and he came
to the first, and said, Son, go work to day in my vineyard.**
29 **He answered and said, I will not: but afterward he repented,
and went.**
30 **And he came to the second, and said likewise. And he answered
and said, I *go*, sir: and went not.**

31 **Whether of them twain did the will of his father?** They say unto
him, The first. Jesus saith unto them, **Verily I say unto you, That the
publicans and the harlots go into the kingdom of God before you.**
32 **For John came unto you in the way of righteousness, and ye
believed him not: but the publicans and the harlots believed him:
and ye, when ye had seen *it*, repented not afterward, that ye might
believe him.**
33 ¶ **Hear another parable: There was a certain householder,
which planted a vineyard, and hedged it round about, and digged
a winepress in it, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen,
and went into a far country:**
34 **And when the time of the fruit drew near, he sent his servants
to the husbandmen, that they might receive the fruits of it.**
35 **And the husbandmen took his servants, and beat one, and
killed another, and stoned another.**
36 **Again, he sent other servants more than the first: and they did
unto them likewise.**
37 **But last of all he sent unto them his son, saying, They will
reverence my son.**
38 **But when the husbandmen saw the son, they said among
themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and let us seize
on his inheritance.**
39 **And they caught him, and cast *him* out of the vineyard, and
slew *him*.**
40 **When the lord therefore of the vineyard cometh, what will he
do unto those husbandmen?**
41 They say unto him, He will miserably destroy those wicked men, and
will let out *his* vineyard unto other husbandmen, which shall render him
the fruits in their seasons.
42 Jesus saith unto them, **Did ye never read in the scriptures, The
stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the head
of the corner: this is the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our
eyes?**
43 **Therefore say I unto you, The kingdom of God shall be taken
from you, and given to a nation bringing forth the fruits thereof.**
44 **And whosoever shall fall on this stone shall be broken: but on
whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.**
45 And when the chief priests and Pharisees had heard his parables,
they perceived that he spake of them.
46 But when they sought to lay hands on him, they feared the multitude,
because they took him for a prophet.

22

1 And Jesus answered and spake unto them again by parables, and
said,
2 **The kingdom of heaven is like unto a certain king, which made
a marriage for his son,**
3 **And sent forth his servants to call them that were bidden to the
wedding: and they would not come.**
4 **Again, he sent forth other servants, saying, Tell them which
are bidden, Behold, I have prepared my dinner: my oxen and**

***my* fatlings *are* killed, and all things *are* ready: come unto the marriage.**

5 **But they made light of *it*, and went their ways, one to his farm, another to his merchandise:**

6 **And the remnant took his servants, and entreated them spitefully, and slew *them*.**

7 **But when the king heard *thereof*, he was wroth: and he sent forth his armies, and destroyed those murderers, and burned up their city.**

8 **Then saith he to his servants, The wedding is ready, but they which were bidden were not worthy.**

9 **Go ye therefore into the highways, and as many as ye shall find, bid to the marriage.**

10 **So those servants went out into the highways, and gathered together all as many as they found, both bad and good: and the wedding was furnished with guests.**

11 ¶ **And when the king came in to see the guests, he saw there a man which had not on a wedding garment:**

12 **And he saith unto him, Friend, how camest thou in hither not having a wedding garment? And he was speechless.**

13 **Then said the king to the servants, Bind him hand and foot, and take him away, and cast *him* into outer darkness; there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

14 **For many are called, but few *are* chosen.**

15 ¶ Then went the Pharisees, and took counsel how they might entangle him in *his* talk.

16 And they sent out unto him their disciples with the Herodians, saying, Master, we know that thou art true, and teachest the way of God in truth, neither carest thou for any *man*: for thou regardest not the person of men.

17 Tell us therefore, What thinkest thou? Is it lawful to give tribute unto Caesar, or not?

18 But Jesus perceived their wickedness, and said, **Why tempt ye me, *ye* hypocrites?**

19 **Shew me the tribute money.** And they brought unto him a penny.

20 And he saith unto them, **Whose *is* this image and superscription?**

21 They say unto him, Cæsar's. Then saith he unto them, **Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which are Cæsar's; and unto God the things that are God's.**

22 When they had heard *these words*, they marvelled, and left him, and went their way.

23 ¶ The same day came to him the Sadducees, which say that there is no resurrection, and asked him,

24 Saying, Master, Moses said, If a man die, having no children, his brother shall marry his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

25 Now there were with us seven brethren: and the first, when he had married a wife, deceased, and, having no issue, left his wife unto his brother:

26 Likewise the second also, and the third, unto the seventh.

27 And last of all the woman died also.

28 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife shall she be of the seven?
for they all had her.
29 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Ye do err, not knowing the**
scriptures, nor the power of God.
30 **For in the resurrection they neither marry, nor are given in**
marriage, but are as the angels of God in heaven.
31 **But as touching the resurrection of the dead, have ye not read**
that which was spoken unto you by God, saying,
32 **I am the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of**
Jacob? God is not the God of the dead, but of the living.
33 And when the multitude heard *this*, they were astonished at his
doctrine.
34 ¶ But when the Pharisees had heard that he had put the Sadducees
to silence, they were gathered together.
35 Then one of them, *which was* a lawyer, asked *him a question*,
tempting him, and saying,
36 Master, which *is* the great commandment in the law?
37 Jesus said unto him, **Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy**
heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy mind.
38 **This is the first and great commandment.**
39 **And the second *is* like unto it, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as**
thyself.
40 **On these two commandments hang all the law and the**
prophets.
41 ¶ While the Pharisees were gathered together, Jesus asked them,
42 Saying, **What think ye of Christ? whose son is he?** They say unto
him, *The Son* of David.
43 He saith unto them, **How then doth David in spirit call him Lord,**
saying,
44 **The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I**
make thine enemies thy footstool?
45 **If David then call him Lord, how is he his son?**
46 And no man was able to answer him a word, neither durst any *man*
from that day forth ask him any more *questions.*

23

1 Then spake Jesus to the multitude, and to his disciples,
2 Saying, **The scribes and the Pharisees sit in Moses' seat:**
3 **All therefore whatsoever they bid you observe, *that* observe**
and do; but do not ye after their works: for they say, and do not.
4 **For they bind heavy burdens and grievous to be borne, and lay**
***them* on men's shoulders; but they themselves will not move them**
with one of their fingers.
5 **But all their works they do for to be seen of men: they make**
broad their phylacteries, and enlarge the borders of their gar-
ments,
6 **And love the uppermost rooms at feasts, and the chief seats in**
the synagogues,
7 **And greetings in the markets, and to be called of men, Rabbi,**
Rabbi.

8 But be not ye called Rabbi: for one is your Master, *even* Christ;
and all ye are brethren.
9 And call no *man* your father upon the earth: for one is your
Father, which is in heaven.
10 Neither be ye called masters: for one is your Master, *even*
Christ.
11 But he that is greatest among you shall be your servant.
12 And whosoever shall exalt himself shall be abased; and he that
shall humble himself shall be exalted.
13 ¶ But woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
shut up the kingdom of heaven against men: for ye neither go in
yourselves, neither suffer ye them that are entering to go in.
14 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye devour
widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayer: therefore ye
shall receive the greater damnation.
15 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
compass sea and land to make one proselyte, and when he is made,
ye make him twofold more the child of hell than yourselves.
16 Woe unto you, *ye* blind guides, which say, Whosoever shall
swear by the temple, it is nothing; but whosoever shall swear by
the gold of the temple, he is a debtor!
17 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether is greater, the gold, or the
temple that sanctifieth the gold?
18 And, Whosoever shall swear by the altar, it is nothing; but
whosoever sweareth by the gift that is upon it, he is guilty.
19 *Ye* fools and blind: for whether *is* greater, the gift, or the altar
that sanctifieth the gift?
20 Whoso therefore shall swear by the altar, sweareth by it, and
by all things thereon.
21 And whoso shall swear by the temple, sweareth by it, and by
him that dwelleth therein.
22 And he that shall swear by heaven, sweareth by the throne of
God, and by him that sitteth thereon.
23 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
pay tithe of mint and anise and cummin, and have omitted the
weightier *matters* of the law, judgment, mercy, and faith: these
ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.
24 *Ye* blind guides, which strain at a gnat, and swallow a camel.
25 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye make
clean the outside of the cup and of the platter, but within they are
full of extortion and excess.
26 *Thou* blind Pharisee, cleanse first that *which is* within the cup
and platter, that the outside of them may be clean also.
27 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye
are like unto whited sepulchres, which indeed appear beautiful
outward, but are within full of dead *men's* bones, and of all un-
cleanness.
28 Even so ye also outwardly appear righteous unto men, but
within ye are full of hypocrisy and iniquity.
29 Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! because ye
build the tombs of the prophets, and garnish the sepulchres of the

righteous,
30 **And say, If we had been in the days of our fathers, we would not**
have been partakers with them in the blood of the prophets.
31 **Wherefore ye be witnesses unto yourselves, that ye are the**
children of them which killed the prophets.
32 **Fill ye up then the measure of your fathers.**
33 ***Ye* serpents, *ye* generation of vipers, how can ye escape the**
damnation of hell?
34 ¶ **Wherefore, behold, I send unto you prophets, and wise men,**
and scribes: and *some* of them ye shall kill and crucify; and *some*
of them shall ye scourge in your synagogues, and persecute *them*
from city to city:
35 **That upon you may come all the righteous blood shed upon**
the earth, from the blood of righteous Abel unto the blood of
Zacharias son of Barachias, whom ye slew between the temple and
the altar.
36 **Verily I say unto you, All these things shall come upon this**
generation.
37 **O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, *thou* that killest the prophets, and**
stonest them which are sent unto thee, how often would I have
gathered thy children together, even as a hen gathereth her chick-
ens under *her* wings, and ye would not!
38 **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate.**
39 **For I say unto you, Ye shall not see me henceforth, till ye shall**
say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.

24

1 And Jesus went out, and departed from the temple: and his disciples
came to *him* for to shew him the buildings of the temple.
2 And Jesus said unto them, **See ye not all these things? verily I say**
unto you, There shall not be left here one stone upon another, that
shall not be thrown down.
3 ¶ And as he sat upon the mount of Olives, the disciples came unto him
privately, saying, Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be*
the sign of thy coming, and of the end of the world?
4 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Take heed that no man**
deceive you.
5 **For many shall come in my name, saying, I am Christ; and shall**
deceive many.
6 **And ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars: see that ye be**
not troubled: for all *these things* must come to pass, but the end is
not yet.
7 **For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against**
kingdom: and there shall be famines, and pestilences, and earth-
quakes, in divers places.
8 **All these *are* the beginning of sorrows.**
9 **Then shall they deliver you up to be afflicted, and shall kill you:**
and ye shall be hated of all nations for my name's sake.
10 **And then shall many be offended, and shall betray one another,**
and shall hate one another.
11 **And many false prophets shall rise, and shall deceive many.**

12 **And because iniquity shall abound, the love of many shall wax cold.**
13 **But he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.**
14 **And this gospel of the kingdom shall be preached in all the world for a witness unto all nations; and then shall the end come.**
15 **When ye therefore shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, stand in the holy place, (whoso readeth, let him understand:)**
16 **Then let them which be in Judaea flee into the mountains:**
17 **Let him which is on the housetop not come down to take any thing out of his house:**
18 **Neither let him which is in the field return back to take his clothes.**
19 **And woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!**
20 **But pray ye that your flight be not in the winter, neither on the sabbath day:**
21 **For then shall be great tribulation, such as was not since the beginning of the world to this time, no, nor ever shall be.**
22 **And except those days should be shortened, there should no flesh be saved: but for the elect's sake those days shall be shortened.**
23 **Then if any man shall say unto you, Lo, here *is* Christ, or there; believe *it* not.**
24 **For there shall arise false Christs, and false prophets, and shall shew great signs and wonders; insomuch that, if *it were* possible, they shall deceive the very elect.**
25 **Behold, I have told you before.**
26 **Wherefore if they shall say unto you, Behold, he is in the desert; go not forth: behold, *he is* in the secret chambers; believe *it* not.**
27 **For as the lightning cometh out of the east, and shineth even unto the west; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**
28 **For wheresoever the carcase is, there will the eagles be gathered together.**
29 **¶ Immediately after the tribulation of those days shall the sun be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light, and the stars shall fall from heaven, and the powers of the heavens shall be shaken:**
30 **And then shall appear the sign of the Son of man in heaven: and then shall all the tribes of the earth mourn, and they shall see the Son of man coming in the clouds of heaven with power and great glory.**
31 **And he shall send his angels with a great sound of a trumpet, and they shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from one end of heaven to the other.**
32 **Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When his branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer *is* nigh:**
33 **So likewise ye, when ye shall see all these things, know that it is near, *even* at the doors.**
34 **Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass, till all these things be fulfilled.**

35 **Heaven and earth shall pass away, but my words shall not pass away.**

36 **¶ But of that day and hour knoweth no *man*, no, not the angels of heaven, but my Father only.**
37 **But as the days of Noe *were*, so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**
38 **For as in the days that were before the flood they were eating and drinking, marrying and giving in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark,**
39 **And knew not until the flood came, and took them all away; so shall also the coming of the Son of man be.**
40 **Then shall two be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**
41 **Two *women shall be* grinding at the mill; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**

42 **¶ Watch therefore: for ye know not what hour your Lord doth come.**
43 **But know this, that if the goodman of the house had known in what watch the thief would come, he would have watched, and would not have suffered his house to be broken up.**
44 **Therefore be ye also ready: for in such an hour as ye think not the Son of man cometh.**
45 **Who then is a faithful and wise servant, whom his lord hath made ruler over his household, to give them meat in due season?**
46 **Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**
47 **Verily I say unto you, That he shall make him ruler over all his goods.**
48 **But and if that evil servant shall say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming;**
49 **And shall begin to smite *his* fellowservants, and to eat and drink with the drunken;**
50 **The lord of that servant shall come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and in an hour that he is not aware of,**
51 **And shall cut him asunder, and appoint *him* his portion with the hypocrites: there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.**

25

1 **Then shall the kingdom of heaven be likened unto ten virgins, which took their lamps, and went forth to meet the bridegroom.**
2 **And five of them were wise, and five *were* foolish.**
3 **They that *were* foolish took their lamps, and took no oil with them:**
4 **But the wise took oil in their vessels with their lamps.**
5 **While the bridegroom tarried, they all slumbered and slept.**
6 **And at midnight there was a cry made, Behold, the bridegroom cometh; go ye out to meet him.**
7 **Then all those virgins arose, and trimmed their lamps.**
8 **And the foolish said unto the wise, Give us of your oil; for our lamps are gone out.**

9 But the wise answered, saying, *Not so*; lest there be not enough
for us and you: but go ye rather to them that sell, and buy for
yourselves.
10 And while they went to buy, the bridegroom came; and they
that were ready went in with him to the marriage: and the door
was shut.
11 Afterward came also the other virgins, saying, Lord, Lord,
open to us.
12 But he answered and said, Verily I say unto you, I know you not.
13 Watch therefore, for ye know neither the day nor the hour
wherein the Son of man cometh.
14 ¶ For *the kingdom of heaven is* as a man travelling into a far
country, *who* called his own servants, and delivered unto them his
goods.
15 And unto one he gave five talents, to another two, and to
another one; to every man according to his several ability; and
straightway took his journey.
16 Then he that had received the five talents went and traded with
the same, and made *them* other five talents.
17 And likewise he that *had received* two, he also gained other
two.
18 But he that had received one went and digged in the earth, and
hid his lord's money.
19 After a long time the lord of those servants cometh, and
reckoneth with them.
20 And so he that had received five talents came and brought
other five talents, saying, Lord, thou deliveredst unto me five
talents: behold, I have gained beside them five talents more.
21 His lord said unto him, Well done, *thou* good and faithful
servant: thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee
ruler over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
22 He also that had received two talents came and said, Lord, thou
deliveredst unto me two talents: behold, I have gained two other
talents beside them.
23 His lord said unto him, Well done, good and faithful servant;
thou hast been faithful over a few things, I will make thee ruler
over many things: enter thou into the joy of thy lord.
24 Then he which had received the one talent came and said,
Lord, I knew thee that thou art an hard man, reaping where thou
hast not sown, and gathering where thou hast not strawed:
25 And I was afraid, and went and hid thy talent in the earth: lo,
there thou hast *that is* thine.
26 His lord answered and said unto him, *Thou* wicked and slothful
servant, thou knewest that I reap where I sowed not, and gather
where I have not strawed:
27 Thou oughtest therefore to have put my money to the exchang-
ers, and *then* at my coming I should have received mine own with
usury.
28 Take therefore the talent from him, and give *it* unto him which
hath ten talents.
29 For unto every one that hath shall be given, and he shall have
abundance: but from him that hath not shall be taken away even
that which he hath.

30 **And cast ye the unprofitable servant into outer darkness:**
there shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth.
31 **¶ When the Son of man shall come in his glory, and all the holy**
angels with him, then shall he sit upon the throne of his glory:
32 **And before him shall be gathered all nations: and he shall**
separate them one from another, as a shepherd divideth *his* sheep
from the goats:
33 **And he shall set the sheep on his right hand, but the goats on**
the left.
34 **Then shall the King say unto them on his right hand, Come, ye**
blessed of my Father, inherit the kingdom prepared for you from
the foundation of the world:
35 **For I was an hungred, and ye gave me meat: I was thirsty, and**
ye gave me drink: I was a stranger, and ye took me in:
36 **Naked, and ye clothed me: I was sick, and ye visited me: I was**
in prison, and ye came unto me.
37 **Then shall the righteous answer him, saying, Lord, when saw**
we thee an hungred, and fed *thee*? or thirsty, and gave thee drink?
38 **When saw we thee a stranger, and took thee in? or naked, and**
clothed *thee*?
39 **Or when saw we thee sick, or in prison, and came unto thee?**
40 **And the King shall answer and say unto them, Verily I say unto**
you, Inasmuch as ye have done *it* unto one of the least of these my
brethren, ye have done *it* unto me.
41 **Then shall he say also unto them on the left hand, Depart from**
me, ye cursed, into everlasting fire, prepared for the devil and his
angels:
42 **For I was an hungred, and ye gave me no meat: I was thirsty,**
and ye gave me no drink:
43 **I was a stranger, and ye took me not in: naked, and ye clothed**
me not: sick, and in prison, and ye visited me not.
44 **Then shall they also answer him, saying, Lord, when saw we**
thee an hungred, or athirst, or a stranger, or naked, or sick, or in
prison, and did not minister unto thee?
45 **Then shall he answer them, saying, Verily I say unto you,**
Inasmuch as ye did *it* not to one of the least of these, ye did *it* not to
me.
46 **And these shall go away into everlasting punishment: but the**
righteous into life eternal.

26

1 And it came to pass, when Jesus had finished all these sayings, he said
unto his disciples,
2 **Ye know that after two days is *the feast of* the passover, and the**
Son of man is betrayed to be crucified.
3 Then assembled together the chief priests, and the scribes, and the
elders of the people, unto the palace of the high priest, who was called
Caiaphas,
4 And consulted that they might take Jesus by subtilty, and kill *him*.
5 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar among the
people.

6 ¶ Now when Jesus was in Bethany, in the house of Simon the leper,
7 There came unto him a woman having an alabaster box of very precious ointment, and poured it on his head, as he sat *at meat*.
8 But when his disciples saw *it*, they had indignation, saying, To what purpose *is* this waste?
9 For this ointment might have been sold for much, and given to the poor.
10 When Jesus understood *it*, he said unto them, **Why trouble ye the woman? for she hath wrought a good work upon me.**
11 **For ye have the poor always with you; but me ye have not always.**
12 **For in that she hath poured this ointment on my body, she did *it* for my burial.**
13 **Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached in the whole world, *there* shall also this, that this woman hath done, be told for a memorial of her.**
14 ¶ Then one of the twelve, called Judas Iscariot, went unto the chief priests,
15 And said *unto them*, What will ye give me, and I will deliver him unto you? And they covenanted with him for thirty pieces of silver.
16 And from that time he sought opportunity to betray him.
17 ¶ Now the first *day* of the feast of unleavened bread the disciples came to Jesus, saying unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare for thee to eat the passover?
18 And he said, **Go into the city to such a man, and say unto him, The Master saith, My time is at hand; I will keep the passover at thy house with my disciples.**
19 And the disciples did as Jesus had appointed them; and they made ready the passover.
20 Now when the even was come, he sat down with the twelve.
21 And as they did eat, he said, **Verily I say unto you, that one of you shall betray me.**
22 And they were exceeding sorrowful, and began every one of them to say unto him, Lord, is it I?
23 And he answered and said, **He that dippeth *his* hand with me in the dish, the same shall betray me.**
24 **The Son of man goeth as it is written of him: but woe unto that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! it had been good for that man if he had not been born.**
25 Then Judas, which betrayed him, answered and said, Master, is it I? He said unto him, **Thou hast said.**
26 ¶ And as they were eating, Jesus took bread, and blessed *it*, and brake *it*, and gave *it* to the disciples, and said, **Take, eat; this is my body.**
27 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and gave *it* to them, saying, **Drink ye all of it;**
28 **For this is my blood of the new testament, which is shed for many for the remission of sins.**
29 **But I say unto you, I will not drink henceforth of this fruit of the vine, until that day when I drink it new with you in my Father's kingdom.**

30 And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount of
Olives.
31 Then saith Jesus unto them, **All ye shall be offended because of
me this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the
sheep of the flock shall be scattered abroad.**
32 **But after I am risen again, I will go before you into Galilee.**
33 Peter answered and said unto him, Though all *men* shall be offended
because of thee, *yet* will I never be offended.
34 Jesus said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, That this night, before
the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice.**
35 Peter said unto him, Though I should die with thee, yet will I not deny
thee. Likewise also said all the disciples.
36 ¶ Then cometh Jesus with them unto a place called Gethsemane, and
saith unto the disciples, **Sit ye here, while I go and pray yonder.**
37 And he took with him Peter and the two sons of Zebedee, and began
to be sorrowful and very heavy.
38 Then saith he unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful, even
unto death: tarry ye here, and watch with me.**
39 And he went a little further, and fell on his face, and prayed,
saying, **O my Father, if it be possible, let this cup pass from me:
nevertheless not as I will, but as thou *wilt*.**
40 And he cometh unto the disciples, and findeth them asleep, and saith
unto Peter, **What, could ye not watch with me one hour?**
41 **Watch and pray, that ye enter not into temptation: the spirit
indeed *is* willing, but the flesh *is* weak.**
42 He went away again the second time, and prayed, saying, **O my
Father, if this cup may not pass away from me, except I drink it,
thy will be done.**
43 And he came and found them asleep again: for their eyes were
heavy.
44 And he left them, and went away again, and prayed the third time,
saying the same words.
45 Then cometh he to his disciples, and saith unto them, **Sleep on now,
and take your rest: behold, the hour is at hand, and the Son of man
is betrayed into the hands of sinners.**
46 **Rise, let us be going: behold, he is at hand that doth betray me.**
47 ¶ And while he yet spake, lo, Judas, one of the twelve, came, and with
him a great multitude with swords and staves, from the chief priests and
elders of the people.
48 Now he that betrayed him gave them a sign, saying, Whomsoever I
shall kiss, that same is he: hold him fast.
49 And forthwith he came to Jesus, and said, Hail, master; and kissed
him.
50 And Jesus said unto him, **Friend, wherefore art thou come?** Then
came they, and laid hands on Jesus, and took him.
51 And, behold, one of them which were with Jesus stretched out *his*
hand, and drew his sword, and struck a servant of the high priest's, and
smote off his ear.
52 Then said Jesus unto him, **Put up again thy sword into his place:
for all they that take the sword shall perish with the sword.**

53 **Thinkest thou that I cannot now pray to my Father, and he shall presently give me more than twelve legions of angels?**
54 **But how then shall the scriptures be fulfilled, that thus it must be?**
55 In that same hour said Jesus to the multitudes, **Are ye come out as against a thief with swords and staves for to take me? I sat daily with you teaching in the temple, and ye laid no hold on me.**
56 **But all this was done, that the scriptures of the prophets might be fulfilled.** Then all the disciples forsook him, and fled.

57 ¶ And they that had laid hold on Jesus led *him* away to Caiaphas the high priest, where the scribes and the elders were assembled.
58 But Peter followed him afar off unto the high priest's palace, and went in, and sat with the servants, to see the end.
59 Now the chief priests, and elders, and all the council, sought false witness against Jesus, to put him to death;
60 But found none: yea, though many false witnesses came, *yet* found they none. At the last came two false witnesses,
61 And said, This *fellow* said, I am able to destroy the temple of God, and to build it in three days.
62 And the high priest arose, and said unto him, Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?
63 But Jesus held his peace. And the high priest answered and said unto him, I adjure thee by the living God, that thou tell us whether thou be the Christ, the Son of God.
64 Jesus saith unto him, **Thou hast said: nevertheless I say unto you, Hereafter shall ye see the Son of man sitting on the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.**
65 Then the high priest rent his clothes, saying, He hath spoken blasphemy; what further need have we of witnesses? behold, now ye have heard his blasphemy.
66 What think ye? They answered and said, He is guilty of death.
67 Then did they spit in his face, and buffeted him; and others smote him with the palms of their hands,
68 Saying, Prophesy unto us, thou Christ, Who is he that smote thee?

69 ¶ Now Peter sat without in the palace: and a damsel came unto him, saying, Thou also wast with Jesus of Galilee.
70 But he denied before *them* all, saying, I know not what thou sayest.
71 And when he was gone out into the porch, another *maid* saw him, and said unto them that were there, This *fellow* was also with Jesus of Nazareth.
72 And again he denied with an oath, I do not know the man.
73 And after a while came unto *him* they that stood by, and said to Peter, Surely thou also art *one* of them; for thy speech bewrayeth thee.
74 Then began he to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not the man. And immediately the cock crew.
75 And Peter remembered the word of Jesus, which said unto him, Before the cock crow, thou shalt deny me thrice. And he went out, and wept bitterly.

27

1 When the morning was come, all the chief priests and elders of the
people took counsel against Jesus to put him to death:
2 And when they had bound him, they led *him* away, and delivered him
to Pontius Pilate the governor.
3 ¶ Then Judas, which had betrayed him, when he saw that he was
condemned, repented himself, and brought again the thirty pieces of
silver to the chief priests and elders,
4 Saying, I have sinned in that I have betrayed the innocent blood. And
they said, What *is that* to us? see thou *to that*.
5 And he cast down the pieces of silver in the temple, and departed,
and went and hanged himself.
6 And the chief priests took the silver pieces, and said, It is not lawful
for to put them into the treasury, because it is the price of blood.
7 And they took counsel, and bought with them the potter's field, to
bury strangers in.
8 Wherefore that field was called, The field of blood, unto this day.
9 Then was fulfilled that which was spoken by Jeremy the prophet,
saying, And they took the thirty pieces of silver, the price of him that was
valued, whom they of the children of Israel did value;
10 And gave them for the potter's field, as the Lord appointed me.
11 And Jesus stood before the governor: and the governor asked him,
saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And Jesus said unto him, **Thou
sayest.**
12 And when he was accused of the chief priests and elders, he
answered nothing.
13 Then said Pilate unto him, Hearest thou not how many things they
witness against thee?
14 And he answered him to never a word; insomuch that the governor
marvelled greatly.
15 Now at *that* feast the governor was wont to release unto the people
a prisoner, whom they would.
16 And they had then a notable prisoner, called Barabbas.
17 Therefore when they were gathered together, Pilate said unto them,
Whom will ye that I release unto you? Barabbas, or Jesus which is called
Christ?
18 For he knew that for envy they had delivered him.
19 ¶ When he was set down on the judgment seat, his wife sent unto
him, saying, Have thou nothing to do with that just man: for I have
suffered many things this day in a dream because of him.
20 But the chief priests and elders persuaded the multitude that they
should ask Barabbas, and destroy Jesus.
21 The governor answered and said unto them, Whether of the twain
will ye that I release unto you? They said, Barabbas.
22 Pilate saith unto them, What shall I do then with Jesus which is called
Christ? *They* all say unto him, Let him be crucified.
23 And the governor said, Why, what evil hath he done? But they cried
out the more, saying, Let him be crucified.
24 ¶ When Pilate saw that he could prevail nothing, but *that* rather
a tumult was made, he took water, and washed *his* hands before the

multitude, saying, I am innocent of the blood of this just person: see ye
to it.
25 Then answered all the people, and said, His blood *be* on us, and on
our children.
26 ¶ Then released he Barabbas unto them: and when he had scourged
Jesus, he delivered *him* to be crucified.
27 Then the soldiers of the governor took Jesus into the common hall,
and gathered unto him the whole band *of soldiers*.
28 And they stripped him, and put on him a scarlet robe.
29 ¶ And when they had platted a crown of thorns, they put *it* upon his
head, and a reed in his right hand: and they bowed the knee before him,
and mocked him, saying, Hail, King of the Jews!
30 And they spit upon him, and took the reed, and smote him on the
head.
31 And after that they had mocked him, they took the robe off from him,
and put his own raiment on him, and led him away to crucify *him*.
32 And as they came out, they found a man of Cyrene, Simon by name:
him they compelled to bear his cross.
33 And when they were come unto a place called Golgotha, that is to
say, a place of a skull,
34 ¶ They gave him vinegar to drink mingled with gall: and when he
had tasted *thereof*, he would not drink.
35 And they crucified him, and parted his garments, casting lots: that
it might be fulfilled which was spoken by the prophet, They parted my
garments among them, and upon my vesture did they cast lots.
36 And sitting down they watched him there;
37 And set up over his head his accusation written, THIS IS JESUS THE
KING OF THE JEWS.
38 Then were there two thieves crucified with him, one on the right
hand, and another on the left.
39 ¶ And they that passed by reviled him, wagging their heads,
40 And saying, Thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three
days, save thyself. If thou be the Son of God, come down from the cross.
41 Likewise also the chief priests mocking *him*, with the scribes and
elders, said,
42 He saved others; himself he cannot save. If he be the King of Israel,
let him now come down from the cross, and we will believe him.
43 He trusted in God; let him deliver him now, if he will have him: for
he said, I am the Son of God.
44 The thieves also, which were crucified with him, cast the same in his
teeth.
45 Now from the sixth hour there was darkness over all the land unto
the ninth hour.
46 And about the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eli,
Eli, lama sabachthani?** that is to say, My God, my God, why hast thou
forsaken me?
47 Some of them that stood there, when they heard *that*, said, This *man*
calleth for Elias.
48 And straightway one of them ran, and took a spunge, and filled *it*
with vinegar, and put *it* on a reed, and gave him to drink.
49 The rest said, Let be, let us see whether Elias will come to save him.

50 ¶ Jesus, when he had cried again with a loud voice, yielded up the
ghost.
51 And, behold, the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to
the bottom; and the earth did quake, and the rocks rent;
52 And the graves were opened; and many bodies of the saints which
slept arose,
53 And came out of the graves after his resurrection, and went into the
holy city, and appeared unto many.
54 Now when the centurion, and they that were with him, watching
Jesus, saw the earthquake, and those things that were done, they feared
greatly, saying, Truly this was the Son of God.
55 And many women were there beholding afar off, which followed
Jesus from Galilee, ministering unto him:
56 Among which was Mary Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James
and Joses, and the mother of Zebedee's children.
57 When the even was come, there came a rich man of Arimathæa,
named Joseph, who also himself was Jesus' disciple:
58 He went to Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus. Then Pilate
commanded the body to be delivered.
59 And when Joseph had taken the body, he wrapped it in a clean linen
cloth,
60 And laid it in his own new tomb, which he had hewn out in the rock:
and he rolled a great stone to the door of the sepulchre, and departed.
61 And there was Mary Magdalene, and the other Mary, sitting over
against the sepulchre.
62 ¶ Now the next day, that followed the day of the preparation, the
chief priests and Pharisees came together unto Pilate,
63 Saying, Sir, we remember that that deceiver said, while he was yet
alive, After three days I will rise again.
64 Command therefore that the sepulchre be made sure until the third
day, lest his disciples come by night, and steal him away, and say unto the
people, He is risen from the dead: so the last error shall be worse than
the first.
65 Pilate said unto them, Ye have a watch: go your way, make *it* as sure
as ye can.
66 So they went, and made the sepulchre sure, sealing the stone, and
setting a watch.

28

1 In the end of the sabbath, as it began to dawn toward the first
day of the week, came Mary Magdalene and the other Mary to see the
sepulchre.
2 And, behold, there was a great earthquake: for the angel of the Lord
descended from heaven, and came and rolled back the stone from the
door, and sat upon it.
3 His countenance was like lightning, and his raiment white as snow:
4 And for fear of him the keepers did shake, and became as dead *men*.
5 And the angel answered and said unto the women, Fear not ye: for I
know that ye seek Jesus, which was crucified.
6 He is not here: for he is risen, as he said. Come, see the place where
the Lord lay.

7 And go quickly, and tell his disciples that he is risen from the dead;
and, behold, he goeth before you into Galilee; there shall ye see him: lo,
I have told you.
8 And they departed quickly from the sepulchre with fear and great
joy; and did run to bring his disciples word.
9 ¶ And as they went to tell his disciples, behold, Jesus met them, saying,
All hail. And they came and held him by the feet, and worshipped him.
10 Then said Jesus unto them, **Be not afraid: go tell my brethren that
they go into Galilee, and there shall they see me.**
11 ¶ Now when they were going, behold, some of the watch came into
the city, and shewed unto the chief priests all the things that were done.
12 And when they were assembled with the elders, and had taken
counsel, they gave large money unto the soldiers,
13 Saying, Say ye, His disciples came by night, and stole him *away* while
we slept.
14 And if this come to the governor's ears, we will persuade him, and
secure you.
15 So they took the money, and did as they were taught: and this saying
is commonly reported among the Jews until this day.
16 ¶ Then the eleven disciples went away into Galilee, into a mountain
where Jesus had appointed them.
17 And when they saw him, they worshipped him: but some doubted.
18 And Jesus came and spake unto them, saying, **All power is given
unto me in heaven and in earth.**
19 **¶ Go ye therefore, and teach all nations, baptizing them in the
name of the Father, and of the Son, and of the Holy Ghost:**
20 **Teaching them to observe all things whatsoever I have com-
manded you: and, lo, I am with you alway, *even* unto the end of the
world.** Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK

1 The beginning of the gospel of Jesus Christ, the Son of God;
2 As it is written in the prophets, Behold, I send my messenger before
thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
3 The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the
Lord, make his paths straight.
4 John did baptize in the wilderness, and preach the baptism of
repentance for the remission of sins.
5 And there went out unto him all the land of Judæa, and they of
Jerusalem, and were all baptized of him in the river of Jordan, confessing
their sins.
6 And John was clothed with camel's hair, and with a girdle of a skin
about his loins; and he did eat locusts and wild honey;
7 And preached, saying, There cometh one mightier than I after me, the
latchet of whose shoes I am not worthy to stoop down and unloose.
8 I indeed have baptized you with water: but he shall baptize you with
the Holy Ghost.
9 And it came to pass in those days, that Jesus came from Nazareth of
Galilee, and was baptized of John in Jordan.
10 And straightway coming up out of the water, he saw the heavens
opened, and the Spirit like a dove descending upon him:
11 And there came a voice from heaven, *saying*, Thou art my beloved
Son, in whom I am well pleased.
12 And immediately the Spirit driveth him into the wilderness.
13 And he was there in the wilderness forty days, tempted of Satan; and
was with the wild beasts; and the angels ministered unto him.
14 Now after that John was put in prison, Jesus came into Galilee,
preaching the gospel of the kingdom of God,
15 And saying, **The time is fulfilled, and the kingdom of God is at
hand: repent ye, and believe the gospel.**
16 Now as he walked by the sea of Galilee, he saw Simon and Andrew
his brother casting a net into the sea: for they were fishers.
17 And Jesus said unto them, **Come ye after me, and I will make you
to become fishers of men.**
18 And straightway they forsook their nets, and followed him.
19 And when he had gone a little further thence, he saw James the *son* of
Zebedee, and John his brother, who also were in the ship mending their
nets.
20 And straightway he called them: and they left their father Zebedee
in the ship with the hired servants, and went after him.
21 And they went into Capernaum; and straightway on the sabbath day
he entered into the synagogue, and taught.
22 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for he taught them as one
that had authority, and not as the scribes.
23 And there was in their synagogue a man with an unclean spirit; and
he cried out,

24 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, thou Jesus of
Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art, the
Holy One of God.
25 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, **Hold thy peace, and come out of
him.**
26 And when the unclean spirit had torn him, and cried with a loud
voice, he came out of him.
27 And they were all amazed, insomuch that they questioned among
themselves, saying, What thing is this? what new doctrine *is* this? for
with authority commandeth he even the unclean spirits, and they do
obey him.
28 And immediately his fame spread abroad throughout all the region
round about Galilee.
29 And forthwith, when they were come out of the synagogue, they
entered into the house of Simon and Andrew, with James and John.
30 But Simon's wife's mother lay sick of a fever, and anon they tell him
of her.
31 And he came and took her by the hand, and lifted her up; and
immediately the fever left her, and she ministered unto them.
32 And at even, when the sun did set, they brought unto him all that
were diseased, and them that were possessed with devils.
33 And all the city was gathered together at the door.
34 And he healed many that were sick of divers diseases, and cast out
many devils; and suffered not the devils to speak, because they knew
him.
35 And in the morning, rising up a great while before day, he went out,
and departed into a solitary place, and there prayed.
36 And Simon and they that were with him followed after him.
37 And when they had found him, they said unto him, All *men* seek for
thee.
38 And he said unto them, **Let us go into the next towns, that I may
preach there also: for therefore came I forth.**
39 And he preached in their synagogues throughout all Galilee, and
cast out devils.
40 And there came a leper to him, beseeching him, and kneeling down
to him, and saying unto him, If thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
41 And Jesus, moved with compassion, put forth *his* hand, and touched
him, and saith unto him, **I will; be thou clean.**
42 And as soon as he had spoken, immediately the leprosy departed
from him, and he was cleansed.
43 And he straitly charged him, and forthwith sent him away;
44 And saith unto him, **See thou say nothing to any man: but go thy
way, shew thyself to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing those
things which Moses commanded, for a testimony unto them.**
45 But he went out, and began to publish *it* much, and to blaze abroad
the matter, insomuch that Jesus could no more openly enter into the
city, but was without in desert places: and they came to him from every
quarter.

2

1 And again he entered into Capernaum after *some* days; and it was
noised that he was in the house.

2 And straightway many were gathered together, insomuch that there
was no room to receive *them*, no, not so much as about the door: and he
preached the word unto them.
3 And they come unto him, bringing one sick of the palsy, which was
borne of four.
4 And when they could not come nigh unto him for the press, they
uncovered the roof where he was: and when they had broken *it* up, they
let down the bed wherein the sick of the palsy lay.
5 When Jesus saw their faith, he said unto the sick of the palsy, **Son, thy
sins be forgiven thee.**
6 But there were certain of the scribes sitting there, and reasoning in
their hearts,
7 Why doth this *man* thus speak blasphemies? who can forgive sins but
God only?
8 And immediately when Jesus perceived in his spirit that they so
reasoned within themselves, he said unto them, **Why reason ye these
things in your hearts?**
9 **Whether is it easier to say to the sick of the palsy, *Thy* sins be
forgiven thee; or to say, Arise, and take up thy bed, and walk?**
10 **But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power on earth
to forgive sins,** (he saith to the sick of the palsy,)
11 **I say unto thee, Arise, and take up thy bed, and go thy way into
thine house.**
12 And immediately he arose, took up the bed, and went forth before
them all; insomuch that they were all amazed, and glorified God, saying,
We never saw it on this fashion.
13 And he went forth again by the sea side; and all the multitude
resorted unto him, and he taught them.
14 And as he passed by, he saw Levi the *son* of Alphæus sitting at the
receipt of custom, and said unto him, **Follow me.** And he arose and
followed him.
15 And it came to pass, that, as Jesus sat at meat in his house, many
publicans and sinners sat also together with Jesus and his disciples: for
there were many, and they followed him.
16 And when the scribes and Pharisees saw him eat with publicans and
sinners, they said unto his disciples, How is it that he eateth and drinketh
with publicans and sinners?
17 When Jesus heard *it*, he saith unto them, **They that are whole have
no need of the physician, but they that are sick: I came not to call
the righteous, but sinners to repentance.**
18 And the disciples of John and of the Pharisees used to fast: and they
come and say unto him, Why do the disciples of John and of the Pharisees
fast, but thy disciples fast not?
19 And Jesus said unto them, **Can the children of the bridechamber
fast, while the bridegroom is with them? as long as they have the
bridegroom with them, they cannot fast.**
20 **But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken
away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.**
21 **No man also seweth a piece of new cloth on an old garment:
else the new piece that filled it up taketh away from the old, and
the rent is made worse.**

22 **And no man putteth new wine into old bottles: else the new wine doth burst the bottles, and the wine is spilled, and the bottles will be marred: but new wine must be put into new bottles.**
23 And it came to pass, that he went through the corn fields on the sabbath day; and his disciples began, as they went, to pluck the ears of corn.
24 And the Pharisees said unto him, Behold, why do they on the sabbath day that which is not lawful?
25 And he said unto them, **Have ye never read what David did, when he had need, and was an hungred, he, and they that were with him?**
26 **How he went into the house of God in the days of Abiathar the high priest, and did eat the shewbread, which is not lawful to eat but for the priests, and gave also to them which were with him?**
27 And he said unto them, **The sabbath was made for man, and not man for the sabbath:**
28 **Therefore the Son of man is Lord also of the sabbath.**

3

1 And he entered again into the synagogue; and there was a man there which had a withered hand.
2 And they watched him, whether he would heal him on the sabbath day; that they might accuse him.
3 And he saith unto the man which had the withered hand, **Stand forth.**
4 And he saith unto them, **Is it lawful to do good on the sabbath days, or to do evil? to save life, or to kill?** But they held their peace.
5 And when he had looked round about on them with anger, being grieved for the hardness of their hearts, he saith unto the man, **Stretch forth thine hand.** And he stretched *it* out: and his hand was restored whole as the other.
6 And the Pharisees went forth, and straightway took counsel with the Herodians against him, how they might destroy him.
7 But Jesus withdrew himself with his disciples to the sea: and a great multitude from Galilee followed him, and from Judæa,
8 And from Jerusalem, and from Idumaea, and *from* beyond Jordan; and they about Tyre and Sidon, a great multitude, when they had heard what great things he did, came unto him.
9 And he spake to his disciples, that a small ship should wait on him because of the multitude, lest they should throng him.
10 For he had healed many; insomuch that they pressed upon him for to touch him, as many as had plagues.
11 And unclean spirits, when they saw him, fell down before him, and cried, saying, Thou art the Son of God.
12 And he straitly charged them that they should not make him known.
13 And he goeth up into a mountain, and calleth *unto him* whom he would: and they came unto him.
14 And he ordained twelve, that they should be with him, and that he might send them forth to preach,
15 And to have power to heal sicknesses, and to cast out devils:
16 And Simon he surnamed Peter;
17 And James the *son* of Zebedee, and John the brother of James; and he surnamed them Boanerges, which is, The sons of thunder:

18 And Andrew, and Philip, and Bartholomew, and Matthew, and
Thomas, and James the *son* of Alphaeus, and Thaddaeus, and Simon the
Canaanite,
19 And Judas Iscariot, which also betrayed him: and they went into an
house.
20 And the multitude cometh together again, so that they could not so
much as eat bread.
21 And when his friends heard *of it*, they went out to lay hold on him:
for they said, He is beside himself.
22 ¶ And the scribes which came down from Jerusalem said, He hath
Beelzebub, and by the prince of the devils casteth he out devils.
23 And he called them *unto him*, and said unto them in parables, **How
can Satan cast out Satan?**
24 **And if a kingdom be divided against itself, that kingdom
cannot stand.**
25 **And if a house be divided against itself, that house cannot
stand.**
26 **And if Satan rise up against himself, and be divided, he cannot
stand, but hath an end.**
27 **No man can enter into a strong man's house, and spoil his
goods, except he will first bind the strong man; and then he will
spoil his house.**
28 **Verily I say unto you, All sins shall be forgiven unto the sons of
men, and blasphemies wherewith soever they shall blaspheme:**
29 **But he that shall blaspheme against the Holy Ghost hath never
forgiveness, but is in danger of eternal damnation:**
30 Because they said, He hath an unclean spirit.
31 ¶ There came then his brethren and his mother, and, standing
without, sent unto him, calling him.
32 And the multitude sat about him, and they said unto him, Behold,
thy mother and thy brethren without seek for thee.
33 And he answered them, saying, **Who is my mother, or my
brethren?**
34 And he looked round about on them which sat about him, and said,
Behold my mother and my brethren!
35 **For whosoever shall do the will of God, the same is my brother,
and my sister, and mother.**

4

1 And he began again to teach by the sea side: and there was gathered
unto him a great multitude, so that he entered into a ship, and sat in the
sea; and the whole multitude was by the sea on the land.
2 And he taught them many things by parables, and said unto them in
his doctrine,
3 **Hearken; Behold, there went out a sower to sow:**
4 **And it came to pass, as he sowed, some fell by the way side, and
the fowls of the air came and devoured it up.**
5 **And some fell on stony ground, where it had not much earth;
and immediately it sprang up, because it had no depth of earth:**
6 **But when the sun was up, it was scorched; and because it had no
root, it withered away.**

7 **And some fell among thorns, and the thorns grew up, and choked it, and it yielded no fruit.**
8 **And other fell on good ground, and did yield fruit that sprang up and increased; and brought forth, some thirty, and some sixty, and some an hundred.**
9 And he said unto them, **He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.**
10 And when he was alone, they that were about him with the twelve asked of him the parable.
11 And he said unto them, **Unto you it is given to know the mystery of the kingdom of God: but unto them that are without, all *these* things are done in parables:**
12 **That seeing they may see, and not perceive; and hearing they may hear, and not understand; lest at any time they should be converted, and *their* sins should be forgiven them.**
13 And he said unto them, **Know ye not this parable? and how then will ye know all parables?**
14 ¶ **The sower soweth the word.**
15 **And these are they by the way side, where the word is sown; but when they have heard, Satan cometh immediately, and taketh away the word that was sown in their hearts.**
16 **And these are they likewise which are sown on stony ground; who, when they have heard the word, immediately receive it with gladness;**
17 **And have no root in themselves, and so endure but for a time: afterward, when affliction or persecution ariseth for the word's sake, immediately they are offended.**
18 **And these are they which are sown among thorns; such as hear the word,**
19 **And the cares of this world, and the deceitfulness of riches, and the lusts of other things entering in, choke the word, and it becometh unfruitful.**
20 **And these are they which are sown on good ground; such as hear the word, and receive *it*, and bring forth fruit, some thirtyfold, some sixty, and some an hundred.**
21 ¶ And he said unto them, **Is a candle brought to be put under a bushel, or under a bed? and not to be set on a candlestick?**
22 **For there is nothing hid, which shall not be manifested; neither was any thing kept secret, but that it should come abroad.**
23 **If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.**
24 And he said unto them, **Take heed what ye hear: with what measure ye mete, it shall be measured to you: and unto you that hear shall more be given.**
25 **For he that hath, to him shall be given: and he that hath not, from him shall be taken even that which he hath.**
26 ¶ And he said, **So is the kingdom of God, as if a man should cast seed into the ground;**
27 **And should sleep, and rise night and day, and the seed should spring and grow up, he knoweth not how.**
28 **For the earth bringeth forth fruit of herself; first the blade, then the ear, after that the full corn in the ear.**

29 **But when the fruit is brought forth, immediately he putteth in**
the sickle, because the harvest is come.
30 ¶ And he said, **Whereunto shall we liken the kingdom of God?**
or with what comparison shall we compare it?
31 ***It is* like a grain of mustard seed, which, when it is sown in the**
earth, is less than all the seeds that be in the earth:
32 **But when it is sown, it groweth up, and becometh greater than**
all herbs, and shooteth out great branches; so that the fowls of the
air may lodge under the shadow of it.
33 And with many such parables spake he the word unto them, as they
were able to hear *it*.
34 But without a parable spake he not unto them: and when they were
alone, he expounded all things to his disciples.
35 And the same day, when the even was come, he saith unto them, **Let**
us pass over unto the other side.
36 And when they had sent away the multitude, they took him even as
he was in the ship. And there were also with him other little ships.
37 And there arose a great storm of wind, and the waves beat into the
ship, so that it was now full.
38 And he was in the hinder part of the ship, asleep on a pillow: and
they awake him, and say unto him, Master, carest thou not that we
perish?
39 And he arose, and rebuked the wind, and said unto the sea, **Peace,**
be still. And the wind ceased, and there was a great calm.
40 And he said unto them, **Why are ye so fearful? how is it that ye**
have no faith?
41 And they feared exceedingly, and said one to another, What manner
of man is this, that even the wind and the sea obey him?

5

1 And they came over unto the other side of the sea, into the country of
the Gadarenes.
2 And when he was come out of the ship, immediately there met him
out of the tombs a man with an unclean spirit,
3 Who had *his* dwelling among the tombs; and no man could bind him,
no, not with chains:
4 Because that he had been often bound with fetters and chains, and
the chains had been plucked asunder by him, and the fetters broken in
pieces: neither could any *man* tame him.
5 And always, night and day, he was in the mountains, and in the tombs,
crying, and cutting himself with stones.
6 But when he saw Jesus afar off, he ran and worshipped him,
7 And cried with a loud voice, and said, What have I to do with thee,
Jesus, *thou* Son of the most high God? I adjure thee by God, that thou
torment me not.
8 For he said unto him, **Come out of the man, *thou* unclean spirit.**
9 And he asked him, **What *is* thy name?** And he answered, saying, My
name *is* Legion: for we are many.
10 And he besought him much that he would not send them away out
of the country.
11 Now there was there nigh unto the mountains a great herd of swine
feeding.

12 And all the devils besought him, saying, Send us into the swine, that
we may enter into them.
13 And forthwith Jesus gave them leave. And the unclean spirits went
out, and entered into the swine: and the herd ran violently down a steep
place into the sea, (they were about two thousand;) and were choked in
the sea.
14 And they that fed the swine fled, and told *it* in the city, and in the
country. And they went out to see what it was that was done.
15 And they come to Jesus, and see him that was possessed with the
devil, and had the legion, sitting, and clothed, and in his right mind: and
they were afraid.
16 And they that saw *it* told them how it befell to him that was possessed
with the devil, and *also* concerning the swine.
17 And they began to pray him to depart out of their coasts.
18 And when he was come into the ship, he that had been possessed
with the devil prayed him that he might be with him.
19 Howbeit Jesus suffered him not, but saith unto him, **Go home to
thy friends, and tell them how great things the Lord hath done for
thee, and hath had compassion on thee.**
20 And he departed, and began to publish in Decapolis how great things
Jesus had done for him: and all *men* did marvel.
21 And when Jesus was passed over again by ship unto the other side,
much people gathered unto him: and he was nigh unto the sea.
22 And, behold, there cometh one of the rulers of the synagogue, Jairus
by name; and when he saw him, he fell at his feet,
23 And besought him greatly, saying, My little daughter lieth at the
point of death: *I pray thee*, come and lay thy hands on her, that she may
be healed; and she shall live.
24 And *Jesus* went with him; and much people followed him, and
thronged him.
25 And a certain woman, which had an issue of blood twelve years,
26 And had suffered many things of many physicians, and had spent all
that she had, and was nothing bettered, but rather grew worse,
27 When she had heard of Jesus, came in the press behind, and touched
his garment.
28 For she said, If I may touch but his clothes, I shall be whole.
29 And straightway the fountain of her blood was dried up; and she felt
in her body that she was healed of that plague.
30 And Jesus, immediately knowing in himself that virtue had gone
out of him, turned him about in the press, and said, **Who touched my
clothes?**
31 And his disciples said unto him, Thou seest the multitude thronging
thee, and sayest thou, Who touched me?
32 And he looked round about to see her that had done this thing.
33 But the woman fearing and trembling, knowing what was done in
her, came and fell down before him, and told him all the truth.
34 And he said unto her, **Daughter, thy faith hath made thee whole;
go in peace, and be whole of thy plague.**
35 While he yet spake, there came from the ruler of the synagogue's
house certain which said, Thy daughter is dead: why troublest thou the

Master any further?

36 As soon as Jesus heard the word that was spoken, he saith unto the
ruler of the synagogue, **Be not afraid, only believe.**

37 And he suffered no man to follow him, save Peter, and James, and
John the brother of James.

38 And he cometh to the house of the ruler of the synagogue, and seeth
the tumult, and them that wept and wailed greatly.

39 And when he was come in, he saith unto them, **Why make ye this
ado, and weep? the damsel is not dead, but sleepeth.**

40 And they laughed him to scorn. But when he had put them all out,
he taketh the father and the mother of the damsel, and them that were
with him, and entereth in where the damsel was lying.

41 And he took the damsel by the hand, and said unto her, **Talitha
cumi;** which is, being interpreted, Damsel, I say unto thee, arise.

42 And straightway the damsel arose, and walked; for she was *of the age*
of twelve years. And they were astonished with a great astonishment.

43 And he charged them straitly that no man should know it; and
commanded that something should be given her to eat.

6

1 And he went out from thence, and came into his own country; and
his disciples follow him.

2 And when the sabbath day was come, he began to teach in the
synagogue: and many hearing *him* were astonished, saying, From
whence hath this *man* these things? and what wisdom *is* this which is
given unto him, that even such mighty works are wrought by his hands?

3 Is not this the carpenter, the son of Mary, the brother of James, and
Joses, and of Juda, and Simon? and are not his sisters here with us? And
they were offended at him.

4 But Jesus said unto them, **A prophet is not without honour, but in
his own country, and among his own kin, and in his own house.**

5 And he could there do no mighty work, save that he laid his hands
upon a few sick folk, and healed *them*.

6 And he marvelled because of their unbelief. And he went round
about the villages, teaching.

7 ¶ And he called *unto him* the twelve, and began to send them forth by
two and two; and gave them power over unclean spirits;

8 And commanded them that they should take nothing for *their* jour-
ney, save a staff only; no scrip, no bread, no money in *their* purse:

9 But *be* shod with sandals; and not put on two coats.

10 And he said unto them, **In what place soever ye enter into an
house, there abide till ye depart from that place.**

11 **And whosoever shall not receive you, nor hear you, when ye
depart thence, shake off the dust under your feet for a testimony
against them. Verily I say unto you, It shall be more tolerable for
Sodom and Gomorrha in the day of judgment, than for that city.**

12 And they went out, and preached that men should repent.

13 And they cast out many devils, and anointed with oil many that were
sick, and healed *them*.

14 And king Herod heard *of him*; (for his name was spread abroad:) and
he said, That John the Baptist was risen from the dead, and therefore
mighty works do shew forth themselves in him.
15 Others said, That it is Elias. And others said, That it is a prophet, or
as one of the prophets.
16 But when Herod heard *thereof*, he said, It is John, whom I beheaded:
he is risen from the dead.
17 For Herod himself had sent forth and laid hold upon John, and
bound him in prison for Herodias' sake, his brother Philip's wife: for he
had married her.
18 For John had said unto Herod, It is not lawful for thee to have thy
brother's wife.
19 Therefore Herodias had a quarrel against him, and would have
killed him; but she could not:
20 For Herod feared John, knowing that he was a just man and an holy,
and observed him; and when he heard him, he did many things, and
heard him gladly.
21 And when a convenient day was come, that Herod on his birthday
made a supper to his lords, high captains, and chief *estates* of Galilee;
22 And when the daughter of the said Herodias came in, and danced,
and pleased Herod and them that sat with him, the king said unto the
damsel, Ask of me whatsoever thou wilt, and I will give *it* thee.
23 And he sware unto her, Whatsoever thou shalt ask of me, I will give
it thee, unto the half of my kingdom.
24 And she went forth, and said unto her mother, What shall I ask? And
she said, The head of John the Baptist.
25 And she came in straightway with haste unto the king, and asked,
saying, I will that thou give me by and by in a charger the head of John
the Baptist.
26 And the king was exceeding sorry; *yet* for his oath's sake, and for
their sakes which sat with him, he would not reject her.
27 And immediately the king sent an executioner, and commanded his
head to be brought: and he went and beheaded him in the prison,
28 And brought his head in a charger, and gave it to the damsel: and the
damsel gave it to her mother.
29 And when his disciples heard *of it*, they came and took up his corpse,
and laid it in a tomb.
30 And the apostles gathered themselves together unto Jesus, and told
him all things, both what they had done, and what they had taught.
31 And he said unto them, **Come ye yourselves apart into a desert
place, and rest a while:** for there were many coming and going, and
they had no leisure so much as to eat.
32 And they departed into a desert place by ship privately.
33 And the people saw them departing, and many knew him, and ran
afoot thither out of all cities, and outwent them, and came together unto
him.
34 And Jesus, when he came out, saw much people, and was moved
with compassion toward them, because they were as sheep not having a
shepherd: and he began to teach them many things.
35 And when the day was now far spent, his disciples came unto him,
and said, This is a desert place, and now the time *is* far passed:

36 Send them away, that they may go into the country round about, and
into the villages, and buy themselves bread: for they have nothing to eat.
37 He answered and said unto them, **Give ye them to eat.** And they
say unto him, Shall we go and buy two hundred pennyworth of bread,
and give them to eat?
38 He saith unto them, **How many loaves have ye? go and see.** And
when they knew, they say, Five, and two fishes.
39 And he commanded them to make all sit down by companies upon
the green grass.
40 And they sat down in ranks, by hundreds, and by fifties.
41 And when he had taken the five loaves and the two fishes, he looked
up to heaven, and blessed, and brake the loaves, and gave *them* to his
disciples to set before them; and the two fishes divided he among them
all.
42 And they did all eat, and were filled.
43 And they took up twelve baskets full of the fragments, and of the
fishes.
44 And they that did eat of the loaves were about five thousand men.
45 And straightway he constrained his disciples to get into the ship, and
to go to the other side before unto Bethsaida, while he sent away the
people.
46 And when he had sent them away, he departed into a mountain to
pray.
47 And when even was come, the ship was in the midst of the sea, and
he alone on the land.
48 And he saw them toiling in rowing; for the wind was contrary unto
them: and about the fourth watch of the night he cometh unto them,
walking upon the sea, and would have passed by them.
49 But when they saw him walking upon the sea, they supposed it had
been a spirit, and cried out:
50 For they all saw him, and were troubled. And immediately he talked
with them, and saith unto them, **Be of good cheer: it is I; be not afraid.**
51 And he went up unto them into the ship; and the wind ceased: and
they were sore amazed in themselves beyond measure, and wondered.
52 For they considered not *the miracle* of the loaves: for their heart was
hardened.
53 And when they had passed over, they came into the land of Gen-
nesaret, and drew to the shore.
54 And when they were come out of the ship, straightway they knew
him,
55 And ran through that whole region round about, and began to carry
about in beds those that were sick, where they heard he was.
56 And whithersoever he entered, into villages, or cities, or country,
they laid the sick in the streets, and besought him that they might touch
if it were but the border of his garment: and as many as touched him
were made whole.

7

1 Then came together unto him the Pharisees, and certain of the
scribes, which came from Jerusalem.
2 And when they saw some of his disciples eat bread with defiled, that
is to say, with unwashen, hands, they found fault.

3 For the Pharisees, and all the Jews, except they wash *their* hands oft,
eat not, holding the tradition of the elders.
4 And *when they come* from the market, except they wash, they eat not.
And many other things there be, which they have received to hold, *as* the
washing of cups, and pots, brasen vessels, and of tables.
5 Then the Pharisees and scribes asked him, Why walk not thy disciples
according to the tradition of the elders, but eat bread with unwashen
hands?
6 He answered and said unto them, **Well hath Esaias prophesied
of you hypocrites, as it is written, This people honoureth me with
their lips, but their heart is far from me.**
7 **Howbeit in vain do they worship me, teaching *for* doctrines the
commandments of men.**
8 **For laying aside the commandment of God, ye hold the tradition
of men, *as* the washing of pots and cups: and many other such like
things ye do.**
9 And he said unto them, **Full well ye reject the commandment of
God, that ye may keep your own tradition.**
10 **For Moses said, Honour thy father and thy mother; and, Whoso
curseth father or mother, let him die the death:**
11 **But ye say, If a man shall say to his father or mother, *It is*
Corban, that is to say, a gift, by whatsoever thou mightest be
profited by me; *he shall be free*.**
12 **And ye suffer him no more to do ought for his father or his
mother;**
13 **Making the word of God of none effect through your tradition,
which ye have delivered: and many such like things do ye.**

14 ¶ And when he had called all the people *unto him*, he said unto them,
Hearken unto me every one *of you*, and understand:
15 **There is nothing from without a man, that entering into him
can defile him: but the things which come out of him, those are
they that defile the man.**
16 **If any man have ears to hear, let him hear.**
17 And when he was entered into the house from the people, his
disciples asked him concerning the parable.
18 And he saith unto them, **Are ye so without understanding also?
Do ye not perceive, that whatsoever thing from without entereth
into the man, *it* cannot defile him;**
19 **Because it entereth not into his heart, but into the belly, and
goeth out into the draught, purging all meats?**
20 And he said, **That which cometh out of the man, that defileth the
man.**
21 **For from within, out of the heart of men, proceed evil
thoughts, adulteries, fornications, murders,**
22 **Thefts, covetousness, wickedness, deceit, lasciviousness, an
evil eye, blasphemy, pride, foolishness:**
23 **All these evil things come from within, and defile the man.**

24 ¶ And from thence he arose, and went into the borders of Tyre and
Sidon, and entered into an house, and would have no man know *it*: but
he could not be hid.

25 For a *certain* woman, whose young daughter had an unclean spirit,
heard of him, and came and fell at his feet:
26 The woman was a Greek, a Syrophenician by nation; and she
besought him that he would cast forth the devil out of her daughter.
27 But Jesus said unto her, **Let the children first be filled: for it is
not meet to take the children's bread, and to cast *it* unto the dogs.**
28 And she answered and said unto him, Yes, Lord: yet the dogs under
the table eat of the children's crumbs.
29 And he said unto her, **For this saying go thy way; the devil is gone
out of thy daughter.**
30 And when she was come to her house, she found the devil gone out,
and her daughter laid upon the bed.
31 ¶ And again, departing from the coasts of Tyre and Sidon, he came
unto the sea of Galilee, through the midst of the coasts of Decapolis.
32 And they bring unto him one that was deaf, and had an impediment
in his speech; and they beseech him to put his hand upon him.
33 And he took him aside from the multitude, and put his fingers into
his ears, and he spit, and touched his tongue;
34 And looking up to heaven, he sighed, and saith unto him, **Eph-
phatha,** that is, Be opened.
35 And straightway his ears were opened, and the string of his tongue
was loosed, and he spake plain.
36 And he charged them that they should tell no man: but the more he
charged them, so much the more a great deal they published *it*;
37 And were beyond measure astonished, saying, He hath done all
things well: he maketh both the deaf to hear, and the dumb to speak.

8

1 In those days the multitude being very great, and having nothing to
eat, Jesus called his disciples *unto him*, and saith unto them,
2 **I have compassion on the multitude, because they have now
been with me three days, and have nothing to eat:**
3 **And if I send them away fasting to their own houses, they will
faint by the way: for divers of them came from far.**
4 And his disciples answered him, From whence can a man satisfy
these *men* with bread here in the wilderness?
5 And he asked them, **How many loaves have ye?** And they said,
Seven.
6 And he commanded the people to sit down on the ground: and he
took the seven loaves, and gave thanks, and brake, and gave to his
disciples to set before *them*; and they did set *them* before the people.
7 And they had a few small fishes: and he blessed, and commanded to
set them also before *them*.
8 So they did eat, and were filled: and they took up of the broken *meat*
that was left seven baskets.
9 And they that had eaten were about four thousand: and he sent them
away.
10 ¶ And straightway he entered into a ship with his disciples, and came
into the parts of Dalmanutha.
11 And the Pharisees came forth, and began to question with him,
seeking of him a sign from heaven, tempting him.

12 And he sighed deeply in his spirit, and saith, **Why doth this generation seek after a sign? verily I say unto you, There shall no sign be given unto this generation.**
13 And he left them, and entering into the ship again departed to the other side.
14 ¶ Now *the disciples* had forgotten to take bread, neither had they in the ship with them more than one loaf.
15 And he charged them, saying, **Take heed, beware of the leaven of the Pharisees, and *of* the leaven of Herod.**
16 And they reasoned among themselves, saying, *It is* because we have no bread.
17 And when Jesus knew *it*, he saith unto them, **Why reason ye, because ye have no bread? perceive ye not yet, neither understand? have ye your heart yet hardened?**
18 **Having eyes, see ye not? and having ears, hear ye not? and do ye not remember?**
19 **When I brake the five loaves among five thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up?** They say unto him, Twelve.
20 **And when the seven among four thousand, how many baskets full of fragments took ye up?** And they said, Seven.
21 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye do not understand?**
22 ¶ And he cometh to Bethsaida; and they bring a blind man unto him, and besought him to touch him.
23 And he took the blind man by the hand, and led him out of the town; and when he had spit on his eyes, and put his hands upon him, he asked him if he saw ought.
24 And he looked up, and said, I see men as trees, walking.
25 After that he put *his* hands again upon his eyes, and made him look up: and he was restored, and saw every man clearly.
26 And he sent him away to his house, saying, **Neither go into the town, nor tell *it* to any in the town.**
27 ¶ And Jesus went out, and his disciples, into the towns of Cæsarea Philippi: and by the way he asked his disciples, saying unto them, **Whom do men say that I am?**
28 And they answered, John the Baptist: but some *say*, Elias; and others, One of the prophets.
29 And he saith unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** And Peter answereth and saith unto him, Thou art the Christ.
30 And he charged them that they should tell no man of him.
31 And he began to teach them, that the Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders, and *of* the chief priests, and scribes, and be killed, and after three days rise again.
32 And he spake that saying openly. And Peter took him, and began to rebuke him.
33 But when he had turned about and looked on his disciples, he rebuked Peter, saying, **Get thee behind me, Satan: for thou savourest not the things that be of God, but the things that be of men.**
34 ¶ And when he had called the people *unto him* with his disciples also, he said unto them, **Whosoever will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross, and follow me.**

35 **For whosoever will save his life shall lose it; but whosoever shall lose his life for my sake and the gospel's, the same shall save it.**
36 **For what shall it profit a man, if he shall gain the whole world, and lose his own soul?**
37 **Or what shall a man give in exchange for his soul?**
38 **Whosoever therefore shall be ashamed of me and of my words in this adulterous and sinful generation; of him also shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he cometh in the glory of his Father with the holy angels.**

9

1 And he said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, That there be some of them that stand here, which shall not taste of death, till they have seen the kingdom of God come with power.**
2 ¶ And after six days Jesus taketh *with him* Peter, and James, and John, and leadeth them up into an high mountain apart by themselves: and he was transfigured before them.
3 And his raiment became shining, exceeding white as snow; so as no fuller on earth can white them.
4 And there appeared unto them Elias with Moses: and they were talking with Jesus.
5 And Peter answered and said to Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias.
6 For he wist not what to say; for they were sore afraid.
7 And there was a cloud that overshadowed them: and a voice came out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
8 And suddenly, when they had looked round about, they saw no man any more, save Jesus only with themselves.
9 And as they came down from the mountain, he charged them that they should tell no man what things they had seen, till the Son of man were risen from the dead.
10 And they kept that saying with themselves, questioning one with another what the rising from the dead should mean.
11 ¶ And they asked him, saying, Why say the scribes that Elias must first come?
12 And he answered and told them, **Elias verily cometh first, and restoreth all things; and how it is written of the Son of man, that he must suffer many things, and be set at nought.**
13 **But I say unto you, That Elias is indeed come, and they have done unto him whatsoever they listed, as it is written of him.**
14 ¶ And when he came to *his* disciples, he saw a great multitude about them, and the scribes questioning with them.
15 And straightway all the people, when they beheld him, were greatly amazed, and running to *him* saluted him.
16 And he asked the scribes, **What question ye with them?**
17 And one of the multitude answered and said, Master, I have brought unto thee my son, which hath a dumb spirit;
18 And wheresoever he taketh him, he teareth him: and he foameth, and gnasheth with his teeth, and pineth away: and I spake to thy disciples that they should cast him out; and they could not.

19 He answereth him, and saith, **O faithless generation, how long shall I be with you? how long shall I suffer you? bring him unto me.**
20 And they brought him unto him: and when he saw him, straightway the spirit tare him; and he fell on the ground, and wallowed foaming.
21 And he asked his father, **How long is it ago since this came unto him?** And he said, Of a child.
22 And ofttimes it hath cast him into the fire, and into the waters, to destroy him: but if thou canst do any thing, have compassion on us, and help us.
23 Jesus said unto him, **If thou canst believe, all things *are* possible to him that believeth.**
24 And straightway the father of the child cried out, and said with tears, Lord, I believe; help thou mine unbelief.
25 When Jesus saw that the people came running together, he rebuked the foul spirit, saying unto him, ***Thou* dumb and deaf spirit, I charge thee, come out of him, and enter no more into him.**
26 And *the spirit* cried, and rent him sore, and came out of him: and he was as one dead; insomuch that many said, He is dead.
27 But Jesus took him by the hand, and lifted him up; and he arose.
28 And when he was come into the house, his disciples asked him privately, Why could not we cast him out?
29 And he said unto them, **This kind can come forth by nothing, but by prayer and fasting.**
30 ¶ And they departed thence, and passed through Galilee; and he would not that any man should know *it*.
31 For he taught his disciples, and said unto them, **The Son of man is delivered into the hands of men, and they shall kill him; and after that he is killed, he shall rise the third day.**
32 But they understood not that saying, and were afraid to ask him.
33 ¶ And he came to Capernaum: and being in the house he asked them, **What was it that ye disputed among yourselves by the way?**
34 But they held their peace: for by the way they had disputed among themselves, who *should be* the greatest.
35 And he sat down, and called the twelve, and saith unto them, **If any man desire to be first, *the same* shall be last of all, and servant of all.**
36 And he took a child, and set him in the midst of them: and when he had taken him in his arms, he said unto them,
37 **Whosoever shall receive one of such children in my name, receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me, receiveth not me, but him that sent me.**
38 ¶ And John answered him, saying, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name, and he followeth not us: and we forbad him, because he followeth not us.
39 But Jesus said, **Forbid him not: for there is no man which shall do a miracle in my name, that can lightly speak evil of me.**
40 **For he that is not against us is on our part.**
41 **For whosoever shall give you a cup of water to drink in my name, because ye belong to Christ, verily I say unto you, he shall not lose his reward.**

42 **And whosoever shall offend one of *these* little ones that believe in me, it is better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he were cast into the sea.**
43 **And if thy hand offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter into life maimed, than having two hands to go into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:**
44 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.**
45 **And if thy foot offend thee, cut it off: it is better for thee to enter halt into life, than having two feet to be cast into hell, into the fire that never shall be quenched:**
46 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.**
47 **And if thine eye offend thee, pluck it out: it is better for thee to enter into the kingdom of God with one eye, than having two eyes to be cast into hell fire:**
48 **Where their worm dieth not, and the fire is not quenched.**
49 **For every one shall be salted with fire, and every sacrifice shall be salted with salt.**
50 **Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his saltness, wherewith will ye season it? Have salt in yourselves, and have peace one with another.**

10

1 And he arose from thence, and cometh into the coasts of Judæa by the farther side of Jordan: and the people resort unto him again; and, as he was wont, he taught them again.
2 ¶ And the Pharisees came to him, and asked him, Is it lawful for a man to put away *his* wife? tempting him.
3 And he answered and said unto them, **What did Moses command you?**
4 And they said, Moses suffered to write a bill of divorcement, and to put her away.
5 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **For the hardness of your heart he wrote you this precept.**
6 **But from the beginning of the creation God made them male and female.**
7 **For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and cleave to his wife;**
8 **And they twain shall be one flesh: so then they are no more twain, but one flesh.**
9 **What therefore God hath joined together, let not man put asunder.**
10 And in the house his disciples asked him again of the same *matter*.
11 And he saith unto them, **Whosoever shall put away his wife, and marry another, committeth adultery against her.**
12 **And if a woman shall put away her husband, and be married to another, she committeth adultery.**
13 ¶ And they brought young children to him, that he should touch them: and *his* disciples rebuked those that brought *them*.
14 But when Jesus saw *it*, he was much displeased, and said unto them, **Suffer the little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.**

15 **Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child, he shall not enter therein.**
16 And he took them up in his arms, put *his* hands upon them, and blessed them.
17 ¶ And when he was gone forth into the way, there came one running, and kneeled to him, and asked him, Good Master, what shall I do that I may inherit eternal life?
18 And Jesus said unto him, **Why callest thou me good? *there is* none good but one, *that is*, God.**
19 **Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery, Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Defraud not, Honour thy father and mother.**
20 And he answered and said unto him, Master, all these have I observed from my youth.
21 Then Jesus beholding him loved him, and said unto him, **One thing thou lackest: go thy way, sell whatsoever thou hast, and give to the poor, and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, take up the cross, and follow me.**
22 And he was sad at that saying, and went away grieved: for he had great possessions.
23 ¶ And Jesus looked round about, and saith unto his disciples, **How hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!**
24 And the disciples were astonished at his words. But Jesus answereth again, and saith unto them, **Children, how hard is it for them that trust in riches to enter into the kingdom of God!**
25 **It is easier for a camel to go through the eye of a needle, than for a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.**
26 And they were astonished out of measure, saying among themselves, Who then can be saved?
27 And Jesus looking upon them saith, **With men *it is* impossible, but not with God: for with God all things are possible.**
28 ¶ Then Peter began to say unto him, Lo, we have left all, and have followed thee.
29 And Jesus answered and said, **Verily I say unto you, There is no man that hath left house, or brethren, or sisters, or father, or mother, or wife, or children, or lands, for my sake, and the gospel's,**
30 **But he shall receive an hundredfold now in this time, houses, and brethren, and sisters, and mothers, and children, and lands, with persecutions; and in the world to come eternal life.**
31 **But many *that are* first shall be last; and the last first.**
32 ¶ And they were in the way going up to Jerusalem; and Jesus went before them: and they were amazed; and as they followed, they were afraid. And he took again the twelve, and began to tell them what things should happen unto him,
33 *Saying*, **Behold, we go up to Jerusalem; and the Son of man shall be delivered unto the chief priests, and unto the scribes; and they shall condemn him to death, and shall deliver him to the Gentiles:**
34 **And they shall mock him, and shall scourge him, and shall spit upon him, and shall kill him: and the third day he shall rise again.**

35 ¶ And James and John, the sons of Zebedee, come unto him, saying,
Master, we would that thou shouldest do for us whatsoever we shall
desire.
36 And he said unto them, **What would ye that I should do for you?**
37 They said unto him, Grant unto us that we may sit, one on thy right
hand, and the other on thy left hand, in thy glory.
38 But Jesus said unto them, **Ye know not what ye ask: can ye drink
of the cup that I drink of? and be baptized with the baptism that I
am baptized with?**
39 And they said unto him, We can. And Jesus said unto them, **Ye shall
indeed drink of the cup that I drink of; and with the baptism that I
am baptized withal shall ye be baptized:**
40 **But to sit on my right hand and on my left hand is not mine to
give; but *it shall be given to them* for whom it is prepared.**
41 And when the ten heard *it*, they began to be much displeased with
James and John.
42 But Jesus called them *to him*, and saith unto them, **Ye know
that they which are accounted to rule over the Gentiles exercise
lordship over them; and their great ones exercise authority upon
them.**
43 **But so shall it not be among you: but whosoever will be great
among you, shall be your minister:**
44 **And whosoever of you will be the chiefest, shall be servant of
all.**
45 **For even the Son of man came not to be ministered unto, but to
minister, and to give his life a ransom for many.**
46 ¶ And they came to Jericho: and as he went out of Jericho with
his disciples and a great number of people, blind Bartimæus, the son of
Timæus, sat by the highway side begging.
47 And when he heard that it was Jesus of Nazareth, he began to cry
out, and say, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.
48 And many charged him that he should hold his peace: but he cried
the more a great deal, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.
49 And Jesus stood still, and commanded him to be called. And they call
the blind man, saying unto him, Be of good comfort, rise; he calleth thee.
50 And he, casting away his garment, rose, and came to Jesus.
51 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **What wilt thou that I
should do unto thee?** The blind man said unto him, Lord, that I might
receive my sight.
52 And Jesus said unto him, **Go thy way; thy faith hath made thee
whole.** And immediately he received his sight, and followed Jesus in the
way.

11

1 And when they came nigh to Jerusalem, unto Bethphage and Bethany,
at the mount of Olives, he sendeth forth two of his disciples,
2 And saith unto them, **Go your way into the village over against
you: and as soon as ye be entered into it, ye shall find a colt tied,
whereon never man sat; loose him, and bring *him*.**
3 **And if any man say unto you, Why do ye this? say ye that the
Lord hath need of him; and straightway he will send him hither.**

4 And they went their way, and found the colt tied by the door without
in a place where two ways met; and they loose him.
5 And certain of them that stood there said unto them, What do ye,
loosing the colt?
6 And they said unto them even as Jesus had commanded: and they let
them go.
7 And they brought the colt to Jesus, and cast their garments on him;
and he sat upon him.
8 And many spread their garments in the way: and others cut down
branches off the trees, and strawed *them* in the way.
9 And they that went before, and they that followed, cried, saying,
Hosanna; Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord:
10 Blessed *be* the kingdom of our father David, that cometh in the name
of the Lord: Hosanna in the highest.
11 And Jesus entered into Jerusalem, and into the temple: and when
he had looked round about upon all things, and now the eventide was
come, he went out unto Bethany with the twelve.
12 ¶ And on the morrow, when they were come from Bethany, he was
hungry:
13 And seeing a fig tree afar off having leaves, he came, if haply he
might find any thing thereon: and when he came to it, he found nothing
but leaves; for the time of figs was not *yet*.
14 And Jesus answered and said unto it, **No man eat fruit of thee
hereafter for ever.** And his disciples heard *it.*
15 ¶ And they come to Jerusalem: and Jesus went into the temple, and
began to cast out them that sold and bought in the temple, and overthrew
the tables of the moneychangers, and the seats of them that sold doves;
16 And would not suffer that any man should carry *any* vessel through
the temple.
17 And he taught, saying unto them, **Is it not written, My house shall
be called of all nations the house of prayer? but ye have made it a
den of thieves.**
18 And the scribes and chief priests heard *it*, and sought how they
might destroy him: for they feared him, because all the people was
astonished at his doctrine.
19 And when even was come, he went out of the city.
20 ¶ And in the morning, as they passed by, they saw the fig tree dried
up from the roots.
21 And Peter calling to remembrance saith unto him, Master, behold,
the fig tree which thou cursedst is withered away.
22 And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Have faith in God.**
23 **For verily I say unto you, That whosoever shall say unto this
mountain, Be thou removed, and be thou cast into the sea; and
shall not doubt in his heart, but shall believe that those things
which he saith shall come to pass; he shall have whatsoever he
saith.**
24 **Therefore I say unto you, What things soever ye desire, when
ye pray, believe that ye receive *them*, and ye shall have *them*.**
25 **And when ye stand praying, forgive, if ye have ought against
any: that your Father also which is in heaven may forgive you your
trespasses.**

26 **But if ye do not forgive, neither will your Father which is in heaven forgive your trespasses.**

27 ¶ And they come again to Jerusalem: and as he was walking in the temple, there come to him the chief priests, and the scribes, and the elders,

28 And say unto him, By what authority doest thou these things? and who gave thee this authority to do these things?

29 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **I will also ask of you one question, and answer me, and I will tell you by what authority I do these things.**

30 **The baptism of John, was *it* from heaven, or of men? answer me.**

31 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From heaven; he will say, Why then did ye not believe him?

32 But if we shall say, Of men; they feared the people: for all *men* counted John, that he was a prophet indeed.

33 And they answered and said unto Jesus, We cannot tell. And Jesus answering saith unto them, **Neither do I tell you by what authority I do these things.**

12

1 And he began to speak unto them by parables. **A *certain* man planted a vineyard, and set an hedge about *it*, and digged *a place for* the winefat, and built a tower, and let it out to husbandmen, and went into a far country.**

2 **And at the season he sent to the husbandmen a servant, that he might receive from the husbandmen of the fruit of the vineyard.**

3 **And they caught *him*, and beat him, and sent *him* away empty.**

4 **And again he sent unto them another servant; and at him they cast stones, and wounded *him* in the head, and sent *him* away shamefully handled.**

5 **And again he sent another; and him they killed, and many others; beating some, and killing some.**

6 **Having yet therefore one son, his wellbeloved, he sent him also last unto them, saying, They will reverence my son.**

7 **But those husbandmen said among themselves, This is the heir; come, let us kill him, and the inheritance shall be ours.**

8 **And they took him, and killed *him*, and cast *him* out of the vineyard.**

9 **What shall therefore the lord of the vineyard do? he will come and destroy the husbandmen, and will give the vineyard unto others.**

10 **And have ye not read this scripture; The stone which the builders rejected is become the head of the corner:**

11 **This was the Lord's doing, and it is marvellous in our eyes?**

12 And they sought to lay hold on him, but feared the people: for they knew that he had spoken the parable against them: and they left him, and went their way.

13 ¶ And they send unto him certain of the Pharisees and of the Herodians, to catch him in *his* words.

14 And when they were come, they say unto him, Master, we know that
thou art true, and carest for no man: for thou regardest not the person
of men, but teachest the way of God in truth: Is it lawful to give tribute
to Cæsar, or not?
15 Shall we give, or shall we not give? But he, knowing their hypocrisy,
said unto them, **Why tempt ye me? bring me a penny, that I may see
it.**
16 And they brought *it*. And he saith unto them, **Whose *is* this image
and superscription?** And they said unto him, Cæsar's.
17 And Jesus answering said unto them, **Render to Cæ**sar **the things
that are Cæ**sar'**s, and to God the things that are God's.** And they
marvelled at him.

18 ¶ Then come unto him the Sadducees, which say there is no resur-
rection; and they asked him, saying,
19 Master, Moses wrote unto us, If a man's brother die, and leave *his*
wife *behind him*, and leave no children, that his brother should take his
wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.
20 Now there were seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and dying
left no seed.
21 And the second took her, and died, neither left he any seed: and the
third likewise.
22 And the seven had her, and left no seed: last of all the woman died
also.
23 In the resurrection therefore, when they shall rise, whose wife shall
she be of them? for the seven had her to wife.
24 And Jesus answering said unto them, **Do ye not therefore err,
because ye know not the scriptures, neither the power of God?**
25 **For when they shall rise from the dead, they neither marry, nor
are given in marriage; but are as the angels which are in heaven.**
26 **And as touching the dead, that they rise: have ye not read in the
book of Moses, how in the bush God spake unto him, saying, I *am*
the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob?**
27 **He is not the God of the dead, but the God of the living: ye
therefore do greatly err.**

28 ¶ And one of the scribes came, and having heard them reasoning
together, and perceiving that he had answered them well, asked him,
Which is the first commandment of all?
29 And Jesus answered him, **The first of all the commandments *is*,
Hear, O Israel; The Lord our God is one Lord:**
30 **And thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all thy heart, and
with all thy soul, and with all thy mind, and with all thy strength:
this *is* the first commandment.**
31 **And the second *is* like, *namely* this, Thou shalt love thy neigh-
bour as thyself. There is none other commandment greater than
these.**
32 And the scribe said unto him, Well, Master, thou hast said the truth:
for there is one God; and there is none other but he:
33 And to love him with all the heart, and with all the understanding,
and with all the soul, and with all the strength, and to love *his* neighbour
as himself, is more than all whole burnt offerings and sacrifices.

34 And when Jesus saw that he answered discreetly, he said unto him, **Thou art not far from the kingdom of God.** And no man after that durst ask him *any question.*

35 ¶ And Jesus answered and said, while he taught in the temple, **How say the scribes that Christ is the Son of David?**

36 **For David himself said by the Holy Ghost, The LORD said to my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand, till I make thine enemies thy footstool.**

37 **David therefore himself calleth him Lord; and whence is he *then* his son? And the common people heard him gladly.**

38 ¶ And he said unto them in his doctrine, **Beware of the scribes, which love to go in long clothing, and *love* salutations in the marketplaces,**

39 **And the chief seats in the synagogues, and the uppermost rooms at feasts:**

40 **Which devour widows' houses, and for a pretence make long prayers: these shall receive greater damnation.**

41 ¶ And Jesus sat over against the treasury, and beheld how the people cast money into the treasury: and many that were rich cast in much.

42 And there came a certain poor widow, and she threw in two mites, which make a farthing.

43 And he called *unto him* his disciples, and saith unto them, **Verily I say unto you, That this poor widow hath cast more in, than all they which have cast into the treasury:**

44 **For all *they* did cast in of their abundance; but she of her want did cast in all that she had, *even* all her living.**

13

1 And as he went out of the temple, one of his disciples saith unto him, Master, see what manner of stones and what buildings *are here*!

2 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Seest thou these great buildings? there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not be thrown down.**

3 And as he sat upon the mount of Olives over against the temple, Peter and James and John and Andrew asked him privately,

4 Tell us, when shall these things be? and what *shall be* the sign when all these things shall be fulfilled?

5 And Jesus answering them began to say, **Take heed lest any *man* deceive you:**

6 **For many shall come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and shall deceive many.**

7 **And when ye shall hear of wars and rumours of wars, be ye not troubled: for *such things* must needs be; but the end *shall* not *be* yet.**

8 **For nation shall rise against nation, and kingdom against kingdom: and there shall be earthquakes in divers places, and there shall be famines and troubles: these *are* the beginnings of sorrows.**

9 ¶ **But take heed to yourselves: for they shall deliver you up to councils; and in the synagogues ye shall be beaten: and ye shall**

be brought before rulers and kings for my sake, for a testimony against them.

10 **And the gospel must first be published among all nations.**

11 **But when they shall lead *you*, and deliver you up, take no thought beforehand what ye shall speak, neither do ye premeditate: but whatsoever shall be given you in that hour, that speak ye: for it is not ye that speak, but the Holy Ghost.**

12 **Now the brother shall betray the brother to death, and the father the son; and children shall rise up against *their* parents, and shall cause them to be put to death.**

13 **And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake: but he that shall endure unto the end, the same shall be saved.**

14 **¶ But when ye shall see the abomination of desolation, spoken of by Daniel the prophet, standing where it ought not, (let him that readeth understand,) then let them that be in Judæa flee to the mountains:**

15 **And let him that is on the housetop not go down into the house, neither enter *therein*, to take any thing out of his house:**

16 **And let him that is in the field not turn back again for to take up his garment.**

17 **But woe to them that are with child, and to them that give suck in those days!**

18 **And pray ye that your flight be not in the winter.**

19 **For *in* those days shall be affliction, such as was not from the beginning of the creation which God created unto this time, neither shall be.**

20 **And except that the Lord had shortened those days, no flesh should be saved: but for the elect's sake, whom he hath chosen, he hath shortened the days.**

21 **And then if any man shall say to you, Lo, here *is* Christ; or, lo, *he is* there; believe *him* not:**

22 **For false Christs and false prophets shall rise, and shall shew signs and wonders, to seduce, if *it were* possible, even the elect.**

23 **But take ye heed: behold, I have foretold you all things.**

24 **¶ But in those days, after that tribulation, the sun shall be darkened, and the moon shall not give her light,**

25 **And the stars of heaven shall fall, and the powers that are in heaven shall be shaken.**

26 **And then shall they see the Son of man coming in the clouds with great power and glory.**

27 **And then shall he send his angels, and shall gather together his elect from the four winds, from the uttermost part of the earth to the uttermost part of heaven.**

28 **Now learn a parable of the fig tree; When her branch is yet tender, and putteth forth leaves, ye know that summer is near:**

29 **So ye in like manner, when ye shall see these things come to pass, know that it is nigh, *even* at the doors.**

30 **Verily I say unto you, that this generation shall not pass, till all these things be done.**

31 **Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass away.**

32 ¶ **But of that day and *that* hour knoweth no man, no, not the angels which are in heaven, neither the Son, but the Father.**
33 **Take ye heed, watch and pray: for ye know not when the time is.**
34 ***For the Son of man is* as a man taking a far journey, who left his house, and gave authority to his servants, and to every man his work, and commanded the porter to watch.**
35 **Watch ye therefore: for ye know not when the master of the house cometh, at even, or at midnight, or at the cockcrowing, or in the morning:**
36 **Lest coming suddenly he find you sleeping.**
37 **And what I say unto you I say unto all, Watch.**

14

1 After two days was *the feast of* the passover, and of unleavened bread: and the chief priests and the scribes sought how they might take him by craft, and put *him* to death.
2 But they said, Not on the feast *day*, lest there be an uproar of the people.
3 ¶ And being in Bethany in the house of Simon the leper, as he sat at meat, there came a woman having an alabaster box of ointment of spikenard very precious; and she brake the box, and poured *it* on his head.
4 And there were some that had indignation within themselves, and said, Why was this waste of the ointment made?
5 For it might have been sold for more than three hundred pence, and have been given to the poor. And they murmured against her.
6 And Jesus said, **Let her alone; why trouble ye her? she hath wrought a good work on me.**
7 **For ye have the poor with you always, and whensoever ye will ye may do them good: but me ye have not always.**
8 **She hath done what she could: she is come aforehand to anoint my body to the burying.**
9 **Verily I say unto you, Wheresoever this gospel shall be preached throughout the whole world, *this* also that she hath done shall be spoken of for a memorial of her.**
10 ¶ And Judas Iscariot, one of the twelve, went unto the chief priests, to betray him unto them.
11 And when they heard *it*, they were glad, and promised to give him money. And he sought how he might conveniently betray him.
12 ¶ And the first day of unleavened bread, when they killed the passover, his disciples said unto him, Where wilt thou that we go and prepare that thou mayest eat the passover?
13 And he sendeth forth two of his disciples, and saith unto them, **Go ye into the city, and there shall meet you a man bearing a pitcher of water: follow him.**
14 **And wheresoever he shall go in, say ye to the goodman of the house, The Master saith, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the passover with my disciples?**
15 **And he will shew you a large upper room furnished *and* prepared: there make ready for us.**

16 And his disciples went forth, and came into the city, and found as he
had said unto them: and they made ready the passover.
17 And in the evening he cometh with the twelve.
18 And as they sat and did eat, Jesus said, **Verily I say unto you, One
of you which eateth with me shall betray me.**
19 And they began to be sorrowful, and to say unto him one by one, *Is*
it I? and another *said, Is* it I?
20 And he answered and said unto them, ***It is* one of the twelve, that
dippeth with me in the dish.**
21 **The Son of man indeed goeth, as it is written of him: but woe
to that man by whom the Son of man is betrayed! good were it for
that man if he had never been born.**
22 ¶ And as they did eat, Jesus took bread, and blessed, and brake *it*,
and gave to them, and said, **Take, eat: this is my body.**
23 And he took the cup, and when he had given thanks, he gave *it* to
them: and they all drank of it.
24 And he said unto them, **This is my blood of the new testament,
which is shed for many.**
25 **Verily I say unto you, I will drink no more of the fruit of the
vine, until that day that I drink it new in the kingdom of God.**
26 ¶ And when they had sung an hymn, they went out into the mount
of Olives.
27 And Jesus saith unto them, **All ye shall be offended because of me
this night: for it is written, I will smite the shepherd, and the sheep
shall be scattered.**
28 **But after that I am risen, I will go before you into Galilee.**
29 But Peter said unto him, Although all shall be offended, yet *will* not
I.
30 And Jesus saith unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, That this day,
even in this night, before the cock crow twice, thou shalt deny me
thrice.**
31 But he spake the more vehemently, If I should die with thee, I will
not deny thee in any wise. Likewise also said they all.
32 And they came to a place which was named Gethsemane: and he
saith to his disciples, **Sit ye here, while I shall pray.**
33 And he taketh with him Peter and James and John, and began to be
sore amazed, and to be very heavy;
34 And saith unto them, **My soul is exceeding sorrowful unto death:
tarry ye here, and watch.**
35 And he went forward a little, and fell on the ground, and prayed that,
if it were possible, the hour might pass from him.
36 And he said, **Abba, Father, all things *are* possible unto thee; take
away this cup from me: nevertheless not what I will, but what thou
wilt.**
37 And he cometh, and findeth them sleeping, and saith unto Peter,
Simon, sleepest thou? couldest not thou watch one hour?
38 **Watch ye and pray, lest ye enter into temptation. The spirit
truly *is* ready, but the flesh *is* weak.**
39 And again he went away, and prayed, and spake the same words.
40 And when he returned, he found them asleep again, (for their eyes
were heavy,) neither wist they what to answer him.

41 And he cometh the third time, and saith unto them, **Sleep on now,**
and take *your* rest: it is enough, the hour is come; behold, the Son
of man is betrayed into the hands of sinners.
42 **Rise up, let us go; lo, he that betrayeth me is at hand.**
43 ¶ And immediately, while he yet spake, cometh Judas, one of the
twelve, and with him a great multitude with swords and staves, from
the chief priests and the scribes and the elders.
44 And he that betrayed him had given them a token, saying, Whomso-
ever I shall kiss, that same is he; take him, and lead *him* away safely.
45 And as soon as he was come, he goeth straightway to him, and saith,
Master, master; and kissed him.
46 ¶ And they laid their hands on him, and took him.
47 And one of them that stood by drew a sword, and smote a servant of
the high priest, and cut off his ear.
48 And Jesus answered and said unto them, **Are ye come out, as**
against a thief, with swords and *with* staves to take me?
49 **I was daily with you in the temple teaching, and ye took me not:**
but the scriptures must be fulfilled.
50 And they all forsook him, and fled.
51 And there followed him a certain young man, having a linen cloth
cast about *his* naked *body*; and the young men laid hold on him:
52 And he left the linen cloth, and fled from them naked.
53 ¶ And they led Jesus away to the high priest: and with him were
assembled all the chief priests and the elders and the scribes.
54 And Peter followed him afar off, even into the palace of the high
priest: and he sat with the servants, and warmed himself at the fire.
55 And the chief priests and all the council sought for witness against
Jesus to put him to death; and found none.
56 For many bare false witness against him, but their witness agreed
not together.
57 And there arose certain, and bare false witness against him, saying,
58 We heard him say, I will destroy this temple that is made with hands,
and within three days I will build another made without hands.
59 But neither so did their witness agree together.
60 And the high priest stood up in the midst, and asked Jesus, saying,
Answerest thou nothing? what *is it which* these witness against thee?
61 But he held his peace, and answered nothing. Again the high priest
asked him, and said unto him, Art thou the Christ, the Son of the Blessed?
62 And Jesus said, **I am: and ye shall see the Son of man sitting on**
the right hand of power, and coming in the clouds of heaven.
63 Then the high priest rent his clothes, and saith, What need we any
further witnesses?
64 Ye have heard the blasphemy: what think ye? And they all con-
demned him to be guilty of death.
65 And some began to spit on him, and to cover his face, and to buffet
him, and to say unto him, Prophesy: and the servants did strike him with
the palms of their hands.
66 ¶ And as Peter was beneath in the palace, there cometh one of the
maids of the high priest:

67 And when she saw Peter warming himself, she looked upon him,
and said, And thou also wast with Jesus of Nazareth.
68 But he denied, saying, I know not, neither understand I what thou
sayest. And he went out into the porch; and the cock crew.
69 And a maid saw him again, and began to say to them that stood by,
This is *one* of them.
70 And he denied it again. And a little after, they that stood by said again
to Peter, Surely thou art *one* of them: for thou art a Galilaean, and thy
speech agreeth *thereto*.
71 But he began to curse and to swear, *saying*, I know not this man of
whom ye speak.
72 And the second time the cock crew. And Peter called to mind the
word that Jesus said unto him, **Before the cock crow twice, thou shalt
deny me thrice.** And when he thought thereon, he wept.

15

1 And straightway in the morning the chief priests held a consultation
with the elders and scribes and the whole council, and bound Jesus, and
carried *him* away, and delivered *him* to Pilate.
2 And Pilate asked him, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he
answering said unto him, **Thou sayest *it*.**
3 And the chief priests accused him of many things: but he answered
nothing.
4 And Pilate asked him again, saying, Answerest thou nothing? behold
how many things they witness against thee.
5 But Jesus yet answered nothing; so that Pilate marvelled.
6 Now at *that* feast he released unto them one prisoner, whomsoever
they desired.
7 And there was *one* named Barabbas, *which lay* bound with them that
had made insurrection with him, who had committed murder in the
insurrection.
8 And the multitude crying aloud began to desire *him to do* as he had
ever done unto them.
9 But Pilate answered them, saying, Will ye that I release unto you the
King of the Jews?
10 For he knew that the chief priests had delivered him for envy.
11 But the chief priests moved the people, that he should rather release
Barabbas unto them.
12 And Pilate answered and said again unto them, What will ye then
that I shall do *unto him* whom ye call the King of the Jews?
13 And they cried out again, Crucify him.
14 Then Pilate said unto them, Why, what evil hath he done? And they
cried out the more exceedingly, Crucify him.
15 ¶ And *so* Pilate, willing to content the people, released Barabbas
unto them, and delivered Jesus, when he had scourged *him*, to be
crucified.
16 And the soldiers led him away into the hall, called Prætorium; and
they call together the whole band.
17 And they clothed him with purple, and platted a crown of thorns,
and put it about his *head*,
18 And began to salute him, Hail, King of the Jews!

19 And they smote him on the head with a reed, and did spit upon him,
and bowing *their* knees worshipped him.
20 And when they had mocked him, they took off the purple from him,
and put his own clothes on him, and led him out to crucify him.
21 And they compel one Simon a Cyrenian, who passed by, coming out
of the country, the father of Alexander and Rufus, to bear his cross.
22 And they bring him unto the place Golgotha, which is, being inter-
preted, The place of a skull.
23 And they gave him to drink wine mingled with myrrh: but he
received *it* not.
24 And when they had crucified him, they parted his garments, casting
lots upon them, what every man should take.
25 And it was the third hour, and they crucified him.
26 And the superscription of his accusation was written over, THE KING
OF THE JEWS.
27 And with him they crucify two thieves; the one on his right hand,
and the other on his left.
28 And the scripture was fulfilled, which saith, And he was numbered
with the transgressors.
29 And they that passed by railed on him, wagging their heads, and
saying, Ah, thou that destroyest the temple, and buildest *it* in three days,
30 Save thyself, and come down from the cross.
31 Likewise also the chief priests mocking said among themselves with
the scribes, He saved others; himself he cannot save.
32 Let Christ the King of Israel descend now from the cross, that we may
see and believe. And they that were crucified with him reviled him.
33 And when the sixth hour was come, there was darkness over the
whole land until the ninth hour.
34 And at the ninth hour Jesus cried with a loud voice, saying, **Eloi,
Eloi, lama sabachthani?** which is, being interpreted, My God, my God,
why hast thou forsaken me?
35 And some of them that stood by, when they heard *it*, said, Behold, he
calleth Elias.
36 And one ran and filled a spunge full of vinegar, and put *it* on a reed,
and gave him to drink, saying, Let alone; let us see whether Elias will
come to take him down.
37 And Jesus cried with a loud voice, and gave up the ghost.
38 And the veil of the temple was rent in twain from the top to the
bottom.
39 ¶ And when the centurion, which stood over against him, saw that
he so cried out, and gave up the ghost, he said, Truly this man was the
Son of God.
40 There were also women looking on afar off: among whom was Mary
Magdalene, and Mary the mother of James the less and of Joses, and
Salome;
41 (Who also, when he was in Galilee, followed him, and ministered
unto him;) and many other women which came up with him unto
Jerusalem.

42 ¶ And now when the even was come, because it was the preparation,
that is, the day before the sabbath,

43 Joseph of Arimathaea, an honourable counsellor, which also waited
for the kingdom of God, came, and went in boldly unto Pilate, and craved
the body of Jesus.
44 And Pilate marvelled if he were already dead: and calling *unto him*
the centurion, he asked him whether he had been any while dead.
45 And when he knew *it* of the centurion, he gave the body to Joseph.
46 And he bought fine linen, and took him down, and wrapped him in
the linen, and laid him in a sepulchre which was hewn out of a rock, and
rolled a stone unto the door of the sepulchre.
47 And Mary Magdalene and Mary *the mother* of Joses beheld where he
was laid.

16

1 And when the sabbath was past, Mary Magdalene, and Mary the
mother of James, and Salome, had bought sweet spices, that they might
come and anoint him.
2 And very early in the morning the first *day* of the week, they came
unto the sepulchre at the rising of the sun.
3 And they said among themselves, Who shall roll us away the stone
from the door of the sepulchre?
4 And when they looked, they saw that the stone was rolled away: for
it was very great.
5 And entering into the sepulchre, they saw a young man sitting on the
right side, clothed in a long white garment; and they were affrighted.
6 And he saith unto them, Be not affrighted: Ye seek Jesus of Nazareth,
which was crucified: he is risen; he is not here: behold the place where
they laid him.
7 But go your way, tell his disciples and Peter that he goeth before you
into Galilee: there shall ye see him, as he said unto you.
8 And they went out quickly, and fled from the sepulchre; for they
trembled and were amazed: neither said they any thing to any *man*; for
they were afraid.
9 ¶ Now when *Jesus* was risen early the first *day* of the week, he
appeared first to Mary Magdalene, out of whom he had cast seven devils.
10 *And* she went and told them that had been with him, as they
mourned and wept.
11 And they, when they had heard that he was alive, and had been seen
of her, believed not.
12 ¶ After that he appeared in another form unto two of them, as they
walked, and went into the country.
13 And they went and told *it* unto the residue: neither believed they
them.
14 ¶ Afterward he appeared unto the eleven as they sat at meat, and
upbraided them with their unbelief and hardness of heart, because they
believed not them which had seen him after he was risen.
15 And he said unto them, **Go ye into all the world, and preach the
gospel to every creature.**
16 **He that believeth and is baptized shall be saved; but he that
believeth not shall be damned.**
17 **And these signs shall follow them that believe; In my name
shall they cast out devils; they shall speak with new tongues;**

18 **They shall take up serpents; and if they drink any deadly thing,**
it shall not hurt them; they shall lay hands on the sick, and they
shall recover.
19 ¶ So then after the Lord had spoken unto them, he was received up
into heaven, and sat on the right hand of God.
20 And they went forth, and preached every where, the Lord working
with *them*, and confirming the word with signs following. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE

1 Forasmuch as many have taken in hand to set forth in order a
declaration of those things which are most surely believed among us,
2 Even as they delivered them unto us, which from the beginning were
eyewitnesses, and ministers of the word;
3 It seemed good to me also, having had perfect understanding of all
things from the very first, to write unto thee in order, most excellent
Theophilus,
4 That thou mightest know the certainty of those things, wherein thou
hast been instructed.
5 ¶ There was in the days of Herod, the king of Judæa, a certain
priest named Zacharias, of the course of Abia: and his wife *was* of the
daughters of Aaron, and her name *was* Elisabeth.
6 And they were both righteous before God, walking in all the com-
mandments and ordinances of the Lord blameless.
7 And they had no child, because that Elisabeth was barren, and they
both were *now* well stricken in years.
8 And it came to pass, that while he executed the priest's office before
God in the order of his course,
9 According to the custom of the priest's office, his lot was to burn
incense when he went into the temple of the Lord.
10 And the whole multitude of the people were praying without at the
time of incense.
11 And there appeared unto him an angel of the Lord standing on the
right side of the altar of incense.
12 And when Zacharias saw *him*, he was troubled, and fear fell upon
him.
13 But the angel said unto him, Fear not, Zacharias: for thy prayer is
heard; and thy wife Elisabeth shall bear thee a son, and thou shalt call
his name John.
14 And thou shalt have joy and gladness; and many shall rejoice at his
birth.
15 For he shall be great in the sight of the Lord, and shall drink neither
wine nor strong drink; and he shall be filled with the Holy Ghost, even
from his mother's womb.
16 And many of the children of Israel shall he turn to the Lord their
God.
17 And he shall go before him in the spirit and power of Elias, to turn the
hearts of the fathers to the children, and the disobedient to the wisdom
of the just; to make ready a people prepared for the Lord.
18 And Zacharias said unto the angel, Whereby shall I know this? for I
am an old man, and my wife well stricken in years.
19 And the angel answering said unto him, I am Gabriel, that stand in
the presence of God; and am sent to speak unto thee, and to shew thee
these glad tidings.
20 And, behold, thou shalt be dumb, and not able to speak, until the
day that these things shall be performed, because thou believest not my
words, which shall be fulfilled in their season.

21 And the people waited for Zacharias, and marvelled that he tarried
so long in the temple.
22 And when he came out, he could not speak unto them: and they
perceived that he had seen a vision in the temple: for he beckoned unto
them, and remained speechless.
23 And it came to pass, that, as soon as the days of his ministration were
accomplished, he departed to his own house.
24 And after those days his wife Elisabeth conceived, and hid herself
five months, saying,
25 Thus hath the Lord dealt with me in the days wherein he looked on
me, to take away my reproach among men.
26 And in the sixth month the angel Gabriel was sent from God unto a
city of Galilee, named Nazareth,
27 To a virgin espoused to a man whose name was Joseph, of the house
of David; and the virgin's name *was* Mary.
28 And the angel came in unto her, and said, Hail, *thou that art* highly
favoured, the Lord *is* with thee: blessed *art* thou among women.
29 And when she saw *him*, she was troubled at his saying, and cast in
her mind what manner of salutation this should be.
30 And the angel said unto her, Fear not, Mary: for thou hast found
favour with God.
31 And, behold, thou shalt conceive in thy womb, and bring forth a son,
and shalt call his name JESUS.
32 He shall be great, and shall be called the Son of the Highest: and the
Lord God shall give unto him the throne of his father David:
33 And he shall reign over the house of Jacob for ever; and of his
kingdom there shall be no end.
34 Then said Mary unto the angel, How shall this be, seeing I know not
a man?
35 And the angel answered and said unto her, The Holy Ghost shall
come upon thee, and the power of the Highest shall overshadow thee:
therefore also that holy thing which shall be born of thee shall be called
the Son of God.
36 And, behold, thy cousin Elisabeth, she hath also conceived a son in
her old age: and this is the sixth month with her, who was called barren.
37 For with God nothing shall be impossible.
38 And Mary said, Behold the handmaid of the Lord; be it unto me
according to thy word. And the angel departed from her.
39 And Mary arose in those days, and went into the hill country with
haste, into a city of Juda;
40 And entered into the house of Zacharias, and saluted Elisabeth.
41 And it came to pass, that, when Elisabeth heard the salutation of
Mary, the babe leaped in her womb; and Elisabeth was filled with the
Holy Ghost:
42 And she spake out with a loud voice, and said, Blessed *art* thou
among women, and blessed *is* the fruit of thy womb.
43 And whence *is* this to me, that the mother of my Lord should come
to me?
44 For, lo, as soon as the voice of thy salutation sounded in mine ears,
the babe leaped in my womb for joy.

45 And blessed *is* she that believed: for there shall be a performance of those things which were told her from the Lord.
46 And Mary said, My soul doth magnify the Lord,
47 And my spirit hath rejoiced in God my Saviour.
48 For he hath regarded the low estate of his handmaiden: for, behold, from henceforth all generations shall call me blessed.
49 For he that is mighty hath done to me great things; and holy *is* his name.
50 And his mercy *is* on them that fear him from generation to generation.
51 He hath shewed strength with his arm; he hath scattered the proud in the imagination of their hearts.
52 He hath put down the mighty from *their* seats, and exalted them of low degree.
53 He hath filled the hungry with good things; and the rich he hath sent empty away.
54 He hath holpen his servant Israel, in remembrance of *his* mercy;
55 As he spake to our fathers, to Abraham, and to his seed for ever.
56 And Mary abode with her about three months, and returned to her own house.
57 Now Elisabeth's full time came that she should be delivered; and she brought forth a son.
58 And her neighbours and her cousins heard how the Lord had shewed great mercy upon her; and they rejoiced with her.
59 And it came to pass, that on the eighth day they came to circumcise the child; and they called him Zacharias, after the name of his father.
60 And his mother answered and said, Not *so*; but he shall be called John.
61 And they said unto her, There is none of thy kindred that is called by this name.
62 And they made signs to his father, how he would have him called.
63 And he asked for a writing table, and wrote, saying, His name is John. And they marvelled all.
64 And his mouth was opened immediately, and his tongue *loosed*, and he spake, and praised God.
65 And fear came on all that dwelt round about them: and all these sayings were noised abroad throughout all the hill country of Judæa.
66 And all they that heard *them* laid *them* up in their hearts, saying, What manner of child shall this be! And the hand of the Lord was with him.
67 And his father Zacharias was filled with the Holy Ghost, and prophesied, saying,
68 Blessed *be* the Lord God of Israel; for he hath visited and redeemed his people,
69 And hath raised up an horn of salvation for us in the house of his servant David;
70 As he spake by the mouth of his holy prophets, which have been since the world began:
71 That we should be saved from our enemies, and from the hand of all that hate us;
72 To perform the mercy *promised* to our fathers, and to remember his holy covenant;

73 The oath which he sware to our father Abraham,
74 That he would grant unto us, that we being delivered out of the hand
of our enemies might serve him without fear,
75 In holiness and righteousness before him, all the days of our life.
76 And thou, child, shalt be called the prophet of the Highest: for thou
shalt go before the face of the Lord to prepare his ways;
77 To give knowledge of salvation unto his people by the remission of
their sins,
78 Through the tender mercy of our God; whereby the dayspring from
on high hath visited us,
79 To give light to them that sit in darkness and *in* the shadow of death,
to guide our feet into the way of peace.
80 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, and was in the
deserts till the day of his shewing unto Israel.

2

1 And it came to pass in those days, that there went out a decree from
Cæsar Augustus, that all the world should be taxed.
2 (*And* this taxing was first made when Cyrenius was governor of
Syria.)
3 And all went to be taxed, every one into his own city.
4 And Joseph also went up from Galilee, out of the city of Nazareth, into
Judæa, unto the city of David, which is called Bethlehem; (because he was
of the house and lineage of David:)
5 To be taxed with Mary his espoused wife, being great with child.
6 And so it was, that, while they were there, the days were accom-
plished that she should be delivered.
7 And she brought forth her firstborn son, and wrapped him in
swaddling clothes, and laid him in a manger; because there was no room
for them in the inn.
8 And there were in the same country shepherds abiding in the field,
keeping watch over their flock by night.
9 And, lo, the angel of the Lord came upon them, and the glory of the
Lord shone round about them: and they were sore afraid.
10 And the angel said unto them, Fear not: for, behold, I bring you good
tidings of great joy, which shall be to all people.
11 For unto you is born this day in the city of David a Saviour, which is
Christ the Lord.
12 And this *shall be* a sign unto you; Ye shall find the babe wrapped in
swaddling clothes, lying in a manger.
13 And suddenly there was with the angel a multitude of the heavenly
host praising God, and saying,
14 Glory to God in the highest, and on earth peace, good will toward
men.
15 And it came to pass, as the angels were gone away from them into
heaven, the shepherds said one to another, Let us now go even unto
Bethlehem, and see this thing which is come to pass, which the Lord hath
made known unto us.
16 And they came with haste, and found Mary, and Joseph, and the babe
lying in a manger.

17 And when they had seen *it*, they made known abroad the saying
which was told them concerning this child.
18 And all they that heard *it* wondered at those things which were told
them by the shepherds.
19 But Mary kept all these things, and pondered *them* in her heart.
20 And the shepherds returned, glorifying and praising God for all the
things that they had heard and seen, as it was told unto them.
21 And when eight days were accomplished for the circumcising of
the child, his name was called JESUS, which was so named of the angel
before he was conceived in the womb.
22 And when the days of her purification according to the law of Moses
were accomplished, they brought him to Jerusalem, to present *him* to the
Lord;
23 (As it is written in the law of the Lord, Every male that openeth the
womb shall be called holy to the Lord;)
24 And to offer a sacrifice according to that which is said in the law of
the Lord, A pair of turtledoves, or two young pigeons.
25 And, behold, there was a man in Jerusalem, whose name *was*
Simeon; and the same man *was* just and devout, waiting for the consola-
tion of Israel: and the Holy Ghost was upon him.
26 And it was revealed unto him by the Holy Ghost, that he should not
see death, before he had seen the Lord's Christ.
27 And he came by the Spirit into the temple: and when the parents
brought in the child Jesus, to do for him after the custom of the law,
28 Then took he him up in his arms, and blessed God, and said,
29 Lord, now lettest thou thy servant depart in peace, according to thy
word:
30 For mine eyes have seen thy salvation,
31 Which thou hast prepared before the face of all people;
32 A light to lighten the Gentiles, and the glory of thy people Israel.
33 And Joseph and his mother marvelled at those things which were
spoken of him.
34 And Simeon blessed them, and said unto Mary his mother, Behold,
this *child* is set for the fall and rising again of many in Israel; and for a
sign which shall be spoken against;
35 (Yea, a sword shall pierce through thy own soul also,) that the
thoughts of many hearts may be revealed.
36 And there was one Anna, a prophetess, the daughter of Phanuel, of
the tribe of Aser: she was of a great age, and had lived with an husband
seven years from her virginity;
37 And she *was* a widow of about fourscore and four years, which
departed not from the temple, but served *God* with fastings and prayers
night and day.
38 And she coming in that instant gave thanks likewise unto the Lord,
and spake of him to all them that looked for redemption in Jerusalem.
39 And when they had performed all things according to the law of the
Lord, they returned into Galilee, to their own city Nazareth.
40 And the child grew, and waxed strong in spirit, filled with wisdom:
and the grace of God was upon him.

41 Now his parents went to Jerusalem every year at the feast of the
passover.
42 And when he was twelve years old, they went up to Jerusalem after
the custom of the feast.
43 And when they had fulfilled the days, as they returned, the child
Jesus tarried behind in Jerusalem; and Joseph and his mother knew not
of it.
44 But they, supposing him to have been in the company, went a day's
journey; and they sought him among *their* kinsfolk and acquaintance.
45 And when they found him not, they turned back again to Jerusalem,
seeking him.
46 And it came to pass, that after three days they found him in the
temple, sitting in the midst of the doctors, both hearing them, and asking
them questions.
47 And all that heard him were astonished at his understanding and
answers.
48 And when they saw him, they were amazed: and his mother said
unto him, Son, why hast thou thus dealt with us? behold, thy father and
I have sought thee sorrowing.
49 And he said unto them, **How is it that ye sought me? wist ye not
that I must be about my Father's business?**
50 And they understood not the saying which he spake unto them.
51 And he went down with them, and came to Nazareth, and was
subject unto them: but his mother kept all these sayings in her heart.
52 And Jesus increased in wisdom and stature, and in favour with God
and man.

3

1 Now in the fifteenth year of the reign of Tiberius Cæsar, Pontius Pilate
being governor of Judæa, and Herod being tetrarch of Galilee, and his
brother Philip tetrarch of Ituraea and of the region of Trachonitis, and
Lysanias the tetrarch of Abilene,
2 Annas and Caiaphas being the high priests, the word of God came
unto John the son of Zacharias in the wilderness.
3 And he came into all the country about Jordan, preaching the baptism
of repentance for the remission of sins;
4 As it is written in the book of the words of Esaias the prophet, saying,
The voice of one crying in the wilderness, Prepare ye the way of the Lord,
make his paths straight.
5 Every valley shall be filled, and every mountain and hill shall be
brought low; and the crooked shall be made straight, and the rough ways
shall be made smooth;
6 And all flesh shall see the salvation of God.
7 Then said he to the multitude that came forth to be baptized of him,
O generation of vipers, who hath warned you to flee from the wrath to
come?
8 Bring forth therefore fruits worthy of repentance, and begin not to
say within yourselves, We have Abraham to *our* father: for I say unto
you, That God is able of these stones to raise up children unto Abraham.
9 And now also the axe is laid unto the root of the trees: every tree
therefore which bringeth not forth good fruit is hewn down, and cast
into the fire.

10 And the people asked him, saying, What shall we do then?
11 He answereth and saith unto them, He that hath two coats, let him
impart to him that hath none; and he that hath meat, let him do likewise.
12 Then came also publicans to be baptized, and said unto him, Master,
what shall we do?
13 And he said unto them, Exact no more than that which is appointed
you.
14 And the soldiers likewise demanded of him, saying, And what shall
we do? And he said unto them, Do violence to no man, neither accuse
any falsely; and be content with your wages.
15 And as the people were in expectation, and all men mused in their
hearts of John, whether he were the Christ, or not;
16 John answered, saying unto *them* all, I indeed baptize you with
water; but one mightier than I cometh, the latchet of whose shoes I am
not worthy to unloose: he shall baptize you with the Holy Ghost and with
fire:
17 Whose fan *is* in his hand, and he will throughly purge his floor, and
will gather the wheat into his garner; but the chaff he will burn with fire
unquenchable.
18 And many other things in his exhortation preached he unto the
people.
19 But Herod the tetrarch, being reproved by him for Herodias his
brother Philip's wife, and for all the evils which Herod had done,
20 Added yet this above all, that he shut up John in prison.
21 Now when all the people were baptized, it came to pass, that Jesus
also being baptized, and praying, the heaven was opened,
22 And the Holy Ghost descended in a bodily shape like a dove upon
him, and a voice came from heaven, which said, Thou art my beloved
Son; in thee I am well pleased.
23 And Jesus himself began to be about thirty years of age, being (as
was supposed) the son of Joseph, which was *the son* of Heli,
24 Which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi, which
was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Janna, which was *the son*
of Joseph,
25 Which was *the son* of Mattathias, which was *the son* of Amos, which
was *the son* of Naum, which was *the son* of Esli, which was *the son* of
Nagge,
26 Which was *the son* of Maath, which was *the son* of Mattathias, which
was *the son* of Semei, which was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of
Juda,
27 Which was *the son* of Joanna, which was *the son* of Rhesa, which was
the son of Zorobabel, which was *the son* of Salathiel, which was *the son*
of Neri,
28 Which was *the son* of Melchi, which was *the son* of Addi, which was
the son of Cosam, which was *the son* of Elmodam, which was *the son* of
Er,
29 Which was *the son* of Jose, which was *the son* of Eliezer, which was
the son of Jorim, which was *the son* of Matthat, which was *the son* of Levi,
30 Which was *the son* of Simeon, which was *the son* of Juda, which
was *the son* of Joseph, which was *the son* of Jonan, which was *the son*
of Eliakim,

31 Which was *the son* of Melea, which was *the son* of Menan, which was
the son of Mattatha, which was *the son* of Nathan, which was *the son* of
David,
32 Which was *the son* of Jesse, which was *the son* of Obed, which was *the*
son of Booz, which was *the son* of Salmon, which was *the son* of Naasson,
33 Which was *the son* of Aminadab, which was *the son* of Aram, which
was *the son* of Esrom, which was *the son* of Phares, which was *the son* of
Juda,
34 Which was *the son* of Jacob, which was *the son* of Isaac, which was
the son of Abraham, which was *the son* of Thara, which was *the son* of
Nachor,
35 Which was *the son* of Saruch, which was *the son* of Ragau, which was
the son of Phalec, which was *the son* of Heber, which was *the son* of Sala,
36 Which was *the son* of Cainan, which was *the son* of Arphaxad, which
was *the son* of Sem, which was *the son* of Noe, which was *the son* of
Lamech,
37 Which was *the son* of Mathusala, which was *the son* of Enoch, which
was *the son* of Jared, which was *the son* of Maleleel, which was *the son* of
Cainan,
38 Which was *the son* of Enos, which was *the son* of Seth, which was *the*
son of Adam, which was *the son* of God.

4

1 And Jesus being full of the Holy Ghost returned from Jordan, and was
led by the Spirit into the wilderness,
2 Being forty days tempted of the devil. And in those days he did eat
nothing: and when they were ended, he afterward hungered.
3 And the devil said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, command this
stone that it be made bread.
4 And Jesus answered him, saying, **It is written, That man shall not**
live by bread alone, but by every word of God.
5 And the devil, taking him up into an high mountain, shewed unto him
all the kingdoms of the world in a moment of time.
6 And the devil said unto him, All this power will I give thee, and the
glory of them: for that is delivered unto me; and to whomsoever I will I
give it.
7 If thou therefore wilt worship me, all shall be thine.
8 And Jesus answered and said unto him, **Get thee behind me, Satan:**
for it is written, Thou shalt worship the Lord thy God, and him only
shalt thou serve.
9 And he brought him to Jerusalem, and set him on a pinnacle of the
temple, and said unto him, If thou be the Son of God, cast thyself down
from hence:
10 For it is written, He shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep
thee:
11 And in *their* hands they shall bear thee up, lest at any time thou dash
thy foot against a stone.
12 And Jesus answering said unto him, **It is said, Thou shalt not**
tempt the Lord thy God.
13 And when the devil had ended all the temptation, he departed from
him for a season.

14 ¶ And Jesus returned in the power of the Spirit into Galilee: and
there went out a fame of him through all the region round about.
15 And he taught in their synagogues, being glorified of all.
16 ¶ And he came to Nazareth, where he had been brought up: and,
as his custom was, he went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and
stood up for to read.
17 And there was delivered unto him the book of the prophet Esaias.
And when he had opened the book, he found the place where it was
written,
18 **The Spirit of the Lord *is* upon me, because he hath anointed
me to preach the gospel to the poor; he hath sent me to heal
the brokenhearted, to preach deliverance to the captives, and
recovering of sight to the blind, to set at liberty them that are
bruised,**
19 **To preach the acceptable year of the Lord.**
20 And he closed the book, and he gave *it* again to the minister, and sat
down. And the eyes of all them that were in the synagogue were fastened
on him.
21 And he began to say unto them, **This day is this scripture fulfilled
in your ears.**
22 And all bare him witness, and wondered at the gracious words
which proceeded out of his mouth. And they said, Is not this Joseph's
son?
23 And he said unto them, **Ye will surely say unto me this proverb,
Physician, heal thyself: whatsoever we have heard done in Caper-
naum, do also here in thy country.**
24 And he said, **Verily I say unto you, No prophet is accepted in his
own country.**
25 **But I tell you of a truth, many widows were in Israel in the days
of Elias, when the heaven was shut up three years and six months,
when great famine was throughout all the land;**
26 **But unto none of them was Elias sent, save unto Sarepta, *a city*
of Sidon, unto a woman *that was* a widow.**
27 **And many lepers were in Israel in the time of Eliseus the
prophet; and none of them was cleansed, saving Naaman the
Syrian.**
28 And all they in the synagogue, when they heard these things, were
filled with wrath,
29 And rose up, and thrust him out of the city, and led him unto the
brow of the hill whereon their city was built, that they might cast him
down headlong.
30 But he passing through the midst of them went his way,
31 And came down to Capernaum, a city of Galilee, and taught them on
the sabbath days.
32 And they were astonished at his doctrine: for his word was with
power.
33 ¶ And in the synagogue there was a man, which had a spirit of an
unclean devil, and cried out with a loud voice,
34 Saying, Let *us* alone; what have we to do with thee, *thou* Jesus of
Nazareth? art thou come to destroy us? I know thee who thou art; the
Holy One of God.

35 And Jesus rebuked him, saying, **Hold thy peace, and come out of him.** And when the devil had thrown him in the midst, he came out of him, and hurt him not.
36 And they were all amazed, and spake among themselves, saying, What a word *is* this! for with authority and power he commandeth the unclean spirits, and they come out.
37 And the fame of him went out into every place of the country round about.
38 ¶ And he arose out of the synagogue, and entered into Simon's house. And Simon's wife's mother was taken with a great fever; and they besought him for her.
39 And he stood over her, and rebuked the fever; and it left her: and immediately she arose and ministered unto them.
40 ¶ Now when the sun was setting, all they that had any sick with divers diseases brought them unto him; and he laid his hands on every one of them, and healed them.
41 And devils also came out of many, crying out, and saying, Thou art Christ the Son of God. And he rebuking *them* suffered them not to speak: for they knew that he was Christ.
42 And when it was day, he departed and went into a desert place: and the people sought him, and came unto him, and stayed him, that he should not depart from them.
43 And he said unto them, **I must preach the kingdom of God to other cities also: for therefore am I sent.**
44 And he preached in the synagogues of Galilee.

5

1 And it came to pass, that, as the people pressed upon him to hear the word of God, he stood by the lake of Gennesaret,
2 And saw two ships standing by the lake: but the fishermen were gone out of them, and were washing *their* nets.
3 And he entered into one of the ships, which was Simon's, and prayed him that he would thrust out a little from the land. And he sat down, and taught the people out of the ship.
4 Now when he had left speaking, he said unto Simon, **Launch out into the deep, and let down your nets for a draught.**
5 And Simon answering said unto him, Master, we have toiled all the night, and have taken nothing: nevertheless at thy word I will let down the net.
6 And when they had this done, they inclosed a great multitude of fishes: and their net brake.
7 And they beckoned unto *their* partners, which were in the other ship, that they should come and help them. And they came, and filled both the ships, so that they began to sink.
8 When Simon Peter saw *it*, he fell down at Jesus' knees, saying, Depart from me; for I am a sinful man, O Lord.
9 For he was astonished, and all that were with him, at the draught of the fishes which they had taken:
10 And so *was* also James, and John, the sons of Zebedee, which were partners with Simon. And Jesus said unto Simon, **Fear not; from henceforth thou shalt catch men.**

11 And when they had brought their ships to land, they forsook all, and
followed him.
12 ¶ And it came to pass, when he was in a certain city, behold a man full
of leprosy: who seeing Jesus fell on *his* face, and besought him, saying,
Lord, if thou wilt, thou canst make me clean.
13 And he put forth *his* hand, and touched him, saying, **I will: be thou**
clean. And immediately the leprosy departed from him.
14 And he charged him to tell no man: **but go, and shew thyself**
to the priest, and offer for thy cleansing, according as Moses
commanded, for a testimony unto them.
15 But so much the more went there a fame abroad of him: and great
multitudes came together to hear, and to be healed by him of their
infirmities.
16 ¶ And he withdrew himself into the wilderness, and prayed.
17 And it came to pass on a certain day, as he was teaching, that there
were Pharisees and doctors of the law sitting by, which were come out of
every town of Galilee, and Judæa, and Jerusalem: and the power of the
Lord was *present* to heal them.
18 ¶ And, behold, men brought in a bed a man which was taken with a
palsy: and they sought *means* to bring him in, and to lay *him* before him.
19 And when they could not find by what *way* they might bring him
in because of the multitude, they went upon the housetop, and let him
down through the tiling with *his* couch into the midst before Jesus.
20 And when he saw their faith, he said unto him, **Man, thy sins are**
forgiven thee.
21 And the scribes and the Pharisees began to reason, saying, Who is
this which speaketh blasphemies? Who can forgive sins, but God alone?
22 But when Jesus perceived their thoughts, he answering said unto
them, **What reason ye in your hearts?**
23 **Whether is easier, to say, Thy sins be forgiven thee; or to say,**
Rise up and walk?
24 **But that ye may know that the Son of man hath power upon**
earth to forgive sins, (he said unto the sick of the palsy,) **I say unto**
thee, Arise, and take up thy couch, and go into thine house.
25 And immediately he rose up before them, and took up that whereon
he lay, and departed to his own house, glorifying God.
26 And they were all amazed, and they glorified God, and were filled
with fear, saying, We have seen strange things to day.
27 ¶ And after these things he went forth, and saw a publican, named
Levi, sitting at the receipt of custom: and he said unto him, **Follow me.**
28 And he left all, rose up, and followed him.
29 And Levi made him a great feast in his own house: and there was a
great company of publicans and of others that sat down with them.
30 But their scribes and Pharisees murmured against his disciples,
saying, Why do ye eat and drink with publicans and sinners?
31 And Jesus answering said unto them, **They that are whole need**
not a physician; but they that are sick.
32 **I came not to call the righteous, but sinners to repentance.**

33 ¶ And they said unto him, Why do the disciples of John fast often,
and make prayers, and likewise *the disciples* of the Pharisees; but thine
eat and drink?
34 And he said unto them, **Can ye make the children of the**
bridechamber fast, while the bridegroom is with them?
35 **But the days will come, when the bridegroom shall be taken**
away from them, and then shall they fast in those days.
36 ¶ And he spake also a parable unto them; **No man putteth a piece**
of a new garment upon an old; if otherwise, then both the new
maketh a rent, and the piece that was *taken* out of the new agreeth
not with the old.
37 **And no man putteth new wine into old bottles; else the new**
wine will burst the bottles, and be spilled, and the bottles shall
perish.
38 **But new wine must be put into new bottles; and both are**
preserved.
39 **No man also having drunk old *wine* straightway desireth new:**
for he saith, The old is better.

6

1 And it came to pass on the second sabbath after the first, that he went
through the corn fields; and his disciples plucked the ears of corn, and
did eat, rubbing *them* in *their* hands.
2 And certain of the Pharisees said unto them, Why do ye that which is
not lawful to do on the sabbath days?
3 And Jesus answering them said, **Have ye not read so much as this,**
what David did, when himself was an hungred, and they which
were with him;
4 **How he went into the house of God, and did take and eat the**
shewbread, and gave also to them that were with him; which it is
not lawful to eat but for the priests alone?
5 And he said unto them, **That the Son of man is Lord also of the**
sabbath.
6 And it came to pass also on another sabbath, that he entered into
the synagogue and taught: and there was a man whose right hand was
withered.
7 And the scribes and Pharisees watched him, whether he would heal
on the sabbath day; that they might find an accusation against him.
8 But he knew their thoughts, and said to the man which had the
withered hand, **Rise up, and stand forth in the midst.** And he arose
and stood forth.
9 Then said Jesus unto them, **I will ask you one thing; Is it lawful on**
the sabbath days to do good, or to do evil? to save life, or to destroy
***it*?**
10 And looking round about upon them all, he said unto the man,
Stretch forth thy hand. And he did so: and his hand was restored
whole as the other.
11 And they were filled with madness; and communed one with
another what they might do to Jesus.
12 And it came to pass in those days, that he went out into a mountain
to pray, and continued all night in prayer to God.

13 ¶ And when it was day, he called *unto him* his disciples: and of them
he chose twelve, whom also he named apostles;
14 Simon, (whom he also named Peter,) and Andrew his brother, James
and John, Philip and Bartholomew,
15 Matthew and Thomas, James the *son* of Alphæus, and Simon called
Zelotes,
16 And Judas *the brother* of James, and Judas Iscariot, which also was
the traitor.
17 ¶ And he came down with them, and stood in the plain, and the
company of his disciples, and a great multitude of people out of all Judæa
and Jerusalem, and from the sea coast of Tyre and Sidon, which came to
hear him, and to be healed of their diseases;
18 And they that were vexed with unclean spirits: and they were
healed.
19 And the whole multitude sought to touch him: for there went virtue
out of him, and healed *them* all.
20 ¶ And he lifted up his eyes on his disciples, and said, **Blessed *be ye*
poor: for yours is the kingdom of God.**
21 **Blessed *are ye* that hunger now: for ye shall be filled. Blessed
are ye that weep now: for ye shall laugh.**
22 **Blessed are ye, when men shall hate you, and when they shall
separate you *from their company*, and shall reproach *you*, and
cast out your name as evil, for the Son of man's sake.**
23 **Rejoice ye in that day, and leap for joy: for, behold, your
reward *is* great in heaven: for in the like manner did their fathers
unto the prophets.**
24 **But woe unto you that are rich! for ye have received your
consolation.**
25 **Woe unto you that are full! for ye shall hunger. Woe unto you
that laugh now! for ye shall mourn and weep.**
26 **Woe unto you, when all men shall speak well of you! for so did
their fathers to the false prophets.**
27 ¶ **But I say unto you which hear, Love your enemies, do good to
them which hate you,**
28 **Bless them that curse you, and pray for them which despite-
fully use you.**
29 **And unto him that smiteth thee on the *one* cheek offer also the
other; and him that taketh away thy cloke forbid not *to take thy*
coat also.**
30 **Give to every man that asketh of thee; and of him that taketh
away thy goods ask *them* not again.**
31 **And as ye would that men should do to you, do ye also to them
likewise.**
32 **For if ye love them which love you, what thank have ye? for
sinners also love those that love them.**
33 **And if ye do good to them which do good to you, what thank
have ye? for sinners also do even the same.**
34 **And if ye lend *to them* of whom ye hope to receive, what thank
have ye? for sinners also lend to sinners, to receive as much again.**
35 **But love ye your enemies, and do good, and lend, hoping for
nothing again; and your reward shall be great, and ye shall be the**

children of the Highest: for he is kind unto the unthankful and *to* the evil.
36 **Be ye therefore merciful, as your Father also is merciful.**
37 **Judge not, and ye shall not be judged: condemn not, and ye shall not be condemned: forgive, and ye shall be forgiven:**
38 **Give, and it shall be given unto you; good measure, pressed down, and shaken together, and running over, shall men give into your bosom. For with the same measure that ye mete withal it shall be measured to you again.**
39 And he spake a parable unto them, **Can the blind lead the blind? shall they not both fall into the ditch?**
40 **The disciple is not above his master: but every one that is perfect shall be as his master.**
41 **And why beholdest thou the mote that is in thy brother's eye, but perceivest not the beam that is in thine own eye?**
42 **Either how canst thou say to thy brother, Brother, let me pull out the mote that is in thine eye, when thou thyself beholdest not the beam that is in thine own eye? Thou hypocrite, cast out first the beam out of thine own eye, and then shalt thou see clearly to pull out the mote that is in thy brother's eye.**
43 **For a good tree bringeth not forth corrupt fruit; neither doth a corrupt tree bring forth good fruit.**
44 **For every tree is known by his own fruit. For of thorns men do not gather figs, nor of a bramble bush gather they grapes.**
45 **A good man out of the good treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is good; and an evil man out of the evil treasure of his heart bringeth forth that which is evil: for of the abundance of the heart his mouth speaketh.**
46 **¶ And why call ye me, Lord, Lord, and do not the things which I say?**
47 **Whosoever cometh to me, and heareth my sayings, and doeth them, I will shew you to whom he is like:**
48 **He is like a man which built an house, and digged deep, and laid the foundation on a rock: and when the flood arose, the stream beat vehemently upon that house, and could not shake it: for it was founded upon a rock.**
49 **But he that heareth, and doeth not, is like a man that without a foundation built an house upon the earth; against which the stream did beat vehemently, and immediately it fell; and the ruin of that house was great.**

7

1 Now when he had ended all his sayings in the audience of the people, he entered into Capernaum.
2 And a certain centurion's servant, who was dear unto him, was sick, and ready to die.
3 And when he heard of Jesus, he sent unto him the elders of the Jews, beseeching him that he would come and heal his servant.
4 And when they came to Jesus, they besought him instantly, saying, That he was worthy for whom he should do this:
5 For he loveth our nation, and he hath built us a synagogue.

6 Then Jesus went with them. And when he was now not far from the
house, the centurion sent friends to him, saying unto him, Lord, trouble
not thyself: for I am not worthy that thou shouldest enter under my roof:
7 Wherefore neither thought I myself worthy to come unto thee: but
say in a word, and my servant shall be healed.
8 For I also am a man set under authority, having under me soldiers,
and I say unto one, Go, and he goeth; and to another, Come, and he
cometh; and to my servant, Do this, and he doeth *it*.
9 When Jesus heard these things, he marvelled at him, and turned him
about, and said unto the people that followed him, **I say unto you, I have
not found so great faith, no, not in Israel.**
10 And they that were sent, returning to the house, found the servant
whole that had been sick.
11 ¶ And it came to pass the day after, that he went into a city called
Nain; and many of his disciples went with him, and much people.
12 Now when he came nigh to the gate of the city, behold, there was a
dead man carried out, the only son of his mother, and she was a widow:
and much people of the city was with her.
13 And when the Lord saw her, he had compassion on her, and said unto
her, **Weep not.**
14 And he came and touched the bier: and they that bare *him* stood still.
And he said, **Young man, I say unto thee, Arise.**
15 And he that was dead sat up, and began to speak. And he delivered
him to his mother.
16 And there came a fear on all: and they glorified God, saying, That
a great prophet is risen up among us; and, That God hath visited his
people.
17 And this rumour of him went forth throughout all Judæa, and
throughout all the region round about.
18 And the disciples of John shewed him of all these things.
19 ¶ And John calling *unto him* two of his disciples sent *them* to Jesus,
saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for another?
20 When the men were come unto him, they said, John Baptist hath
sent us unto thee, saying, Art thou he that should come? or look we for
another?
21 And in that same hour he cured many of *their* infirmities and
plagues, and of evil spirits; and unto many *that were* blind he gave sight.
22 Then Jesus answering said unto them, **Go your way, and tell John
what things ye have seen and heard; how that the blind see, the
lame walk, the lepers are cleansed, the deaf hear, the dead are
raised, to the poor the gospel is preached.**
23 **And blessed is *he*, whosoever shall not be offended in me.**
24 ¶ And when the messengers of John were departed, he began to
speak unto the people concerning John, **What went ye out into the
wilderness for to see? A reed shaken with the wind?**
25 **But what went ye out for to see? A man clothed in soft raiment?
Behold, they which are gorgeously apparelled, and live delicately,
are in kings' courts.**
26 **But what went ye out for to see? A prophet? Yea, I say unto you,
and much more than a prophet.**

27 **This is *he*, of whom it is written, Behold, I send my messenger**
before thy face, which shall prepare thy way before thee.
28 **For I say unto you, Among those that are born of women there**
is not a greater prophet than John the Baptist: but he that is least
in the kingdom of God is greater than he.
29 And all the people that heard *him*, and the publicans, justified God,
being baptized with the baptism of John.
30 But the Pharisees and lawyers rejected the counsel of God against
themselves, being not baptized of him.
31 ¶ And the Lord said, **Whereunto then shall I liken the men of this**
generation? and to what are they like?
32 **They are like unto children sitting in the marketplace, and**
calling one to another, and saying, We have piped unto you, and ye
have not danced; we have mourned to you, and ye have not wept.
33 **For John the Baptist came neither eating bread nor drinking**
wine; and ye say, He hath a devil.
34 **The Son of man is come eating and drinking; and ye say, Behold**
a gluttonous man, and a winebibber, a friend of publicans and
sinners!
35 **But wisdom is justified of all her children.**
36 ¶ And one of the Pharisees desired him that he would eat with him.
And he went into the Pharisee's house, and sat down to meat.
37 And, behold, a woman in the city, which was a sinner, when she
knew that *Jesus* sat at meat in the Pharisee's house, brought an alabaster
box of ointment,
38 And stood at his feet behind *him* weeping, and began to wash his feet
with tears, and did wipe *them* with the hairs of her head, and kissed his
feet, and anointed *them* with the ointment.
39 Now when the Pharisee which had bidden him saw *it*, he spake
within himself, saying, This man, if he were a prophet, would have
known who and what manner of woman *this is* that toucheth him: for
she is a sinner.
40 And Jesus answering said unto him, **Simon, I have somewhat to**
say unto thee. And he saith, Master, say on.
41 **There was a certain creditor which had two debtors: the one**
owed five hundred pence, and the other fifty.
42 **And when they had nothing to pay, he frankly forgave them**
both. Tell me therefore, which of them will love him most?
43 Simon answered and said, I suppose that *he*, to whom he forgave
most. And he said unto him, **Thou hast rightly judged.**
44 And he turned to the woman, and said unto Simon, **Seest thou this**
woman? I entered into thine house, thou gavest me no water for
my feet: but she hath washed my feet with tears, and wiped *them*
with the hairs of her head.
45 **Thou gavest me no kiss: but this woman since the time I came**
in hath not ceased to kiss my feet.
46 **My head with oil thou didst not anoint: but this woman hath**
anointed my feet with ointment.
47 **Wherefore I say unto thee, Her sins, which are many, are**
forgiven; for she loved much: but to whom little is forgiven, *the*
***same* loveth little.**
48 And he said unto her, **Thy sins are forgiven.**

49 And they that sat at meat with him began to say within themselves,
Who is this that forgiveth sins also?
50 And he said to the woman, **Thy faith hath saved thee; go in peace.**

8

1 And it came to pass afterward, that he went throughout every city
and village, preaching and shewing the glad tidings of the kingdom of
God: and the twelve *were* with him,
2 And certain women, which had been healed of evil spirits and
infirmities, Mary called Magdalene, out of whom went seven devils,
3 And Joanna the wife of Chuza Herod's steward, and Susanna, and
many others, which ministered unto him of their substance.
4 ¶ And when much people were gathered together, and were come to
him out of every city, he spake by a parable:
5 **A sower went out to sow his seed: and as he sowed, some fell
by the way side; and it was trodden down, and the fowls of the air
devoured it.**
6 **And some fell upon a rock; and as soon as it was sprung up, it
withered away, because it lacked moisture.**
7 **And some fell among thorns; and the thorns sprang up with it,
and choked it.**
8 **And other fell on good ground, and sprang up, and bare fruit
an hundredfold.** And when he had said these things, he cried, **He that
hath ears to hear, let him hear.**
9 And his disciples asked him, saying, What might this parable be?
10 And he said, **Unto you it is given to know the mysteries of the
kingdom of God: but to others in parables; that seeing they might
not see, and hearing they might not understand.**
11 **Now the parable is this: The seed is the word of God.**
12 **Those by the way side are they that hear; then cometh the devil,
and taketh away the word out of their hearts, lest they should
believe and be saved.**
13 **They on the rock *are they*, which, when they hear, receive the
word with joy; and these have no root, which for a while believe,
and in time of temptation fall away.**
14 **And that which fell among thorns are they, which, when they
have heard, go forth, and are choked with cares and riches and
pleasures of *this* life, and bring no fruit to perfection.**
15 **But that on the good ground are they, which in an honest and
good heart, having heard the word, keep *it*, and bring forth fruit
with patience.**
16 ¶ **No man, when he hath lighted a candle, covereth it with a
vessel, or putteth *it* under a bed; but setteth *it* on a candlestick,
that they which enter in may see the light.**
17 **For nothing is secret, that shall not be made manifest; neither
any thing hid, that shall not be known and come abroad.**
18 **Take heed therefore how ye hear: for whosoever hath, to him
shall be given; and whosoever hath not, from him shall be taken
even that which he seemeth to have.**
19 ¶ Then came to him *his* mother and his brethren, and could not come
at him for the press.

20 And it was told him *by certain* which said, Thy mother and thy
brethren stand without, desiring to see thee.
21 And he answered and said unto them, **My mother and my
brethren are these which hear the word of God, and do it.**

22 ¶ Now it came to pass on a certain day, that he went into a ship with
his disciples: and he said unto them, **Let us go over unto the other side
of the lake.** And they launched forth.
23 But as they sailed he fell asleep: and there came down a storm of
wind on the lake; and they were filled *with water*, and were in jeopardy.
24 And they came to him, and awoke him, saying, Master, master, we
perish. Then he arose, and rebuked the wind and the raging of the water:
and they ceased, and there was a calm.
25 And he said unto them, **Where is your faith?** And they being afraid
wondered, saying one to another, What manner of man is this! for he
commandeth even the winds and water, and they obey him.

26 ¶ And they arrived at the country of the Gadarenes, which is over
against Galilee.
27 And when he went forth to land, there met him out of the city a
certain man, which had devils long time, and ware no clothes, neither
abode in *any* house, but in the tombs.
28 When he saw Jesus, he cried out, and fell down before him, and with
a loud voice said, What have I to do with thee, Jesus, *thou* Son of God most
high? I beseech thee, torment me not.
29 (For he had commanded the unclean spirit to come out of the man.
For oftentimes it had caught him: and he was kept bound with chains
and in fetters; and he brake the bands, and was driven of the devil into
the wilderness.)
30 And Jesus asked him, saying, **What is thy name?** And he said,
Legion: because many devils were entered into him.
31 And they besought him that he would not command them to go out
into the deep.
32 And there was there an herd of many swine feeding on the moun-
tain: and they besought him that he would suffer them to enter into
them. And he suffered them.
33 Then went the devils out of the man, and entered into the swine: and
the herd ran violently down a steep place into the lake, and were choked.
34 When they that fed *them* saw what was done, they fled, and went
and told *it* in the city and in the country.
35 Then they went out to see what was done; and came to Jesus, and
found the man, out of whom the devils were departed, sitting at the feet
of Jesus, clothed, and in his right mind: and they were afraid.
36 They also which saw *it* told them by what means he that was
possessed of the devils was healed.

37 ¶ Then the whole multitude of the country of the Gadarenes round
about besought him to depart from them; for they were taken with great
fear: and he went up into the ship, and returned back again.
38 Now the man out of whom the devils were departed besought him
that he might be with him: but Jesus sent him away, saying,

39 **Return to thine own house, and shew how great things God hath done unto thee.** And he went his way, and published throughout the whole city how great things Jesus had done unto him.
40 And it came to pass, that, when Jesus was returned, the people *gladly* received him: for they were all waiting for him.
41 ¶ And, behold, there came a man named Jairus, and he was a ruler of the synagogue: and he fell down at Jesus' feet, and besought him that he would come into his house:
42 For he had one only daughter, about twelve years of age, and she lay a dying. But as he went the people thronged him.
43 ¶ And a woman having an issue of blood twelve years, which had spent all her living upon physicians, neither could be healed of any,
44 Came behind *him*, and touched the border of his garment: and immediately her issue of blood stanched.
45 And Jesus said, **Who touched me?** When all denied, Peter and they that were with him said, Master, the multitude throng thee and press *thee*, and sayest thou, **Who touched me?**
46 And Jesus said, **Somebody hath touched me: for I perceive that virtue is gone out of me.**
47 And when the woman saw that she was not hid, she came trembling, and falling down before him, she declared unto him before all the people for what cause she had touched him, and how she was healed immediately.
48 And he said unto her, **Daughter, be of good comfort: thy faith hath made thee whole; go in peace.**
49 ¶ While he yet spake, there cometh one from the ruler of the synagogue's *house*, saying to him, Thy daughter is dead; trouble not the Master.
50 But when Jesus heard *it*, he answered him, saying, **Fear not: believe only, and she shall be made whole.**
51 And when he came into the house, he suffered no man to go in, save Peter, and James, and John, and the father and the mother of the maiden.
52 And all wept, and bewailed her: but he said, **Weep not; she is not dead, but sleepeth.**
53 And they laughed him to scorn, knowing that she was dead.
54 And he put them all out, and took her by the hand, and called, saying, **Maid, arise.**
55 And her spirit came again, and she arose straightway: and he commanded to give her meat.
56 And her parents were astonished: but he charged them that they should tell no man what was done.

9

1 Then he called his twelve disciples together, and gave them power and authority over all devils, and to cure diseases.
2 And he sent them to preach the kingdom of God, and to heal the sick.
3 And he said unto them, **Take nothing for *your* journey, neither staves, nor scrip, neither bread, neither money; neither have two coats apiece.**
4 **And whatsoever house ye enter into, there abide, and thence depart.**

5 **And whosoever will not receive you, when ye go out of that city, shake off the very dust from your feet for a testimony against them.**
6 And they departed, and went through the towns, preaching the gospel, and healing every where.
7 ¶ Now Herod the tetrarch heard of all that was done by him: and he was perplexed, because that it was said of some, that John was risen from the dead;
8 And of some, that Elias had appeared; and of others, that one of the old prophets was risen again.
9 And Herod said, John have I beheaded: but who is this, of whom I hear such things? And he desired to see him.
10 ¶ And the apostles, when they were returned, told him all that they had done. And he took them, and went aside privately into a desert place belonging to the city called Bethsaida.
11 And the people, when they knew *it*, followed him: and he received them, and spake unto them of the kingdom of God, and healed them that had need of healing.
12 And when the day began to wear away, then came the twelve, and said unto him, Send the multitude away, that they may go into the towns and country round about, and lodge, and get victuals: for we are here in a desert place.
13 But he said unto them, **Give ye them to eat.** And they said, We have no more but five loaves and two fishes; except we should go and buy meat for all this people.
14 For they were about five thousand men. And he said to his disciples, **Make them sit down by fifties in a company.**
15 And they did so, and made them all sit down.
16 Then he took the five loaves and the two fishes, and looking up to heaven, he blessed them, and brake, and gave to the disciples to set before the multitude.
17 And they did eat, and were all filled: and there was taken up of fragments that remained to them twelve baskets.
18 ¶ And it came to pass, as he was alone praying, his disciples were with him: and he asked them, saying, **Whom say the people that I am?**
19 They answering said, John the Baptist; but some *say*, Elias; and others *say*, that one of the old prophets is risen again.
20 He said unto them, **But whom say ye that I am?** Peter answering said, The Christ of God.
21 And he straitly charged them, and commanded *them* to tell no man that thing;
22 Saying, **The Son of man must suffer many things, and be rejected of the elders and chief priests and scribes, and be slain, and be raised the third day.**
23 ¶ And he said to *them* all, **If any *man* will come after me, let him deny himself, and take up his cross daily, and follow me.**
24 **For whosoever will save his life shall lose it: but whosoever will lose his life for my sake, the same shall save it.**
25 **For what is a man advantaged, if he gain the whole world, and lose himself, or be cast away?**

26 **For whosoever shall be ashamed of me and of my words, of him shall the Son of man be ashamed, when he shall come in his own glory, and *in his* Father's, and of the holy angels.**
27 **But I tell you of a truth, there be some standing here, which shall not taste of death, till they see the kingdom of God.**
28 ¶ And it came to pass about an eight days after these sayings, he took Peter and John and James, and went up into a mountain to pray.
29 And as he prayed, the fashion of his countenance was altered, and his raiment *was* white *and* glistering.
30 And, behold, there talked with him two men, which were Moses and Elias:
31 Who appeared in glory, and spake of his decease which he should accomplish at Jerusalem.
32 But Peter and they that were with him were heavy with sleep: and when they were awake, they saw his glory, and the two men that stood with him.
33 And it came to pass, as they departed from him, Peter said unto Jesus, Master, it is good for us to be here: and let us make three tabernacles; one for thee, and one for Moses, and one for Elias: not knowing what he said.
34 While he thus spake, there came a cloud, and overshadowed them: and they feared as they entered into the cloud.
35 And there came a voice out of the cloud, saying, This is my beloved Son: hear him.
36 And when the voice was past, Jesus was found alone. And they kept it close, and told no man in those days any of those things which they had seen.
37 ¶ And it came to pass, that on the next day, when they were come down from the hill, much people met him.
38 And, behold, a man of the company cried out, saying, Master, I beseech thee, look upon my son: for he is mine only child.
39 And, lo, a spirit taketh him, and he suddenly crieth out; and it teareth him that he foameth again, and bruising him hardly departeth from him.
40 And I besought thy disciples to cast him out; and they could not.
41 And Jesus answering said, **O faithless and perverse generation, how long shall I be with you, and suffer you? Bring thy son hither.**
42 And as he was yet a coming, the devil threw him down, and tare *him*. And Jesus rebuked the unclean spirit, and healed the child, and delivered him again to his father.
43 ¶ And they were all amazed at the mighty power of God. But while they wondered every one at all things which Jesus did, he said unto his disciples,
44 **Let these sayings sink down into your ears: for the Son of man shall be delivered into the hands of men.**
45 But they understood not this saying, and it was hid from them, that they perceived it not: and they feared to ask him of that saying.
46 ¶ Then there arose a reasoning among them, which of them should be greatest.
47 And Jesus, perceiving the thought of their heart, took a child, and set him by him,
48 And said unto them, **Whosoever shall receive this child in my name receiveth me: and whosoever shall receive me receiveth**

him that sent me: for he that is least among you all, the same shall be great.

49 ¶ And John answered and said, Master, we saw one casting out devils in thy name; and we forbad him, because he followeth not with us.

50 And Jesus said unto him, **Forbid *him* not: for he that is not against us is for us.**

51 ¶ And it came to pass, when the time was come that he should be received up, he stedfastly set his face to go to Jerusalem,

52 And sent messengers before his face: and they went, and entered into a village of the Samaritans, to make ready for him.

53 And they did not receive him, because his face was as though he would go to Jerusalem.

54 And when his disciples James and John saw *this*, they said, Lord, wilt thou that we command fire to come down from heaven, and consume them, even as Elias did?

55 But he turned, and rebuked them, and said, **Ye know not what manner of spirit ye are of.**

56 **For the Son of man is not come to destroy men's lives, but to save *them*.** And they went to another village.

57 ¶ And it came to pass, that, as they went in the way, a certain *man* said unto him, Lord, I will follow thee whithersoever thou goest.

58 And Jesus said unto him, **Foxes have holes, and birds of the air *have* nests; but the Son of man hath not where to lay *his* head.**

59 And he said unto another, **Follow me.** But he said, Lord, suffer me first to go and bury my father.

60 Jesus said unto him, **Let the dead bury their dead: but go thou and preach the kingdom of God.**

61 And another also said, Lord, I will follow thee; but let me first go bid them farewell, which are at home at my house.

62 And Jesus said unto him, **No man, having put his hand to the plough, and looking back, is fit for the kingdom of God.**

10

1 After these things the Lord appointed other seventy also, and sent them two and two before his face into every city and place, whither he himself would come.

2 Therefore said he unto them, **The harvest truly *is* great, but the labourers *are* few: pray ye therefore the Lord of the harvest, that he would send forth labourers into his harvest.**

3 **Go your ways: behold, I send you forth as lambs among wolves.**

4 **Carry neither purse, nor scrip, nor shoes: and salute no man by the way.**

5 **And into whatsoever house ye enter, first say, Peace *be* to this house.**

6 **And if the son of peace be there, your peace shall rest upon it: if not, it shall turn to you again.**

7 **And in the same house remain, eating and drinking such things as they give: for the labourer is worthy of his hire. Go not from house to house.**

8 **And into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you, eat such things as are set before you:**

9 **And heal the sick that are therein, and say unto them, The**
kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
10 **But into whatsoever city ye enter, and they receive you not, go**
your ways out into the streets of the same, and say,
11 **Even the very dust of your city, which cleaveth on us, we do**
wipe off against you: notwithstanding be ye sure of this, that the
kingdom of God is come nigh unto you.
12 **But I say unto you, that it shall be more tolerable in that day**
for Sodom, than for that city.
13 **Woe unto thee, Chorazin! woe unto thee, Bethsaida! for if**
the mighty works had been done in Tyre and Sidon, which have
been done in you, they had a great while ago repented, sitting in
sackcloth and ashes.
14 **But it shall be more tolerable for Tyre and Sidon at the judg-**
ment, than for you.
15 **And thou, Capernaum, which art exalted to heaven, shalt be**
thrust down to hell.
16 **He that heareth you heareth me; and he that despiseth you**
despiseth me; and he that despiseth me despiseth him that sent
me.
17 ¶ And the seventy returned again with joy, saying, Lord, even the
devils are subject unto us through thy name.
18 And he said unto them, **I beheld Satan as lightning fall from**
heaven.
19 **Behold, I give unto you power to tread on serpents and scorpi-**
ons, and over all the power of the enemy: and nothing shall by any
means hurt you.
20 **Notwithstanding in this rejoice not, that the spirits are subject**
unto you; but rather rejoice, because your names are written in
heaven.
21 ¶ In that hour Jesus rejoiced in spirit, and said, **I thank thee, O**
Father, Lord of heaven and earth, that thou hast hid these things
from the wise and prudent, and hast revealed them unto babes:
even so, Father; for so it seemed good in thy sight.
22 **All things are delivered to me of my Father: and no man**
knoweth who the Son is, but the Father; and who the Father is, but
the Son, and *he* to whom the Son will reveal *him*.
23 ¶ And he turned him unto *his* disciples, and said privately, **Blessed**
***are* the eyes which see the things that ye see:**
24 **For I tell you, that many prophets and kings have desired to**
see those things which ye see, and have not seen *them*; and to hear
those things which ye hear, and have not heard *them*.
25 ¶ And, behold, a certain lawyer stood up, and tempted him, saying,
Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?
26 He said unto him, **What is written in the law? how readest thou?**
27 And he answering said, Thou shalt love the Lord thy God with all
thy heart, and with all thy soul, and with all thy strength, and with all
thy mind; and thy neighbour as thyself.
28 And he said unto him, **Thou hast answered right: this do, and**
thou shalt live.
29 But he, willing to justify himself, said unto Jesus, And who is my
neighbour?

30 And Jesus answering said, **A certain *man* went down from Jerusalem to Jericho, and fell among thieves, which stripped him of his raiment, and wounded *him*, and departed, leaving *him* half dead.**
31 **And by chance there came down a certain priest that way: and when he saw him, he passed by on the other side.**
32 **And likewise a Levite, when he was at the place, came and looked *on him*, and passed by on the other side.**
33 **But a certain Samaritan, as he journeyed, came where he was: and when he saw him, he had compassion *on him*,**
34 **And went to *him*, and bound up his wounds, pouring in oil and wine, and set him on his own beast, and brought him to an inn, and took care of him.**
35 **And on the morrow when he departed, he took out two pence, and gave *them* to the host, and said unto him, Take care of him; and whatsoever thou spendest more, when I come again, I will repay thee.**
36 **Which now of these three, thinkest thou, was neighbour unto him that fell among the thieves?**
37 And he said, He that shewed mercy on him. Then said Jesus unto him, **Go, and do thou likewise.**
38 ¶ Now it came to pass, as they went, that he entered into a certain village: and a certain woman named Martha received him into her house.
39 And she had a sister called Mary, which also sat at Jesus' feet, and heard his word.
40 But Martha was cumbered about much serving, and came to him, and said, Lord, dost thou not care that my sister hath left me to serve alone? bid her therefore that she help me.
41 And Jesus answered and said unto her, **Martha, Martha, thou art careful and troubled about many things:**
42 **But one thing is needful: and Mary hath chosen that good part, which shall not be taken away from her.**

11

1 And it came to pass, that, as he was praying in a certain place, when he ceased, one of his disciples said unto him, Lord, teach us to pray, as John also taught his disciples.
2 And he said unto them, When ye pray, say, **Our Father which art in heaven, Hallowed be thy name. Thy kingdom come. Thy will be done, as in heaven, so in earth.**
3 **Give us day by day our daily bread.**
4 **And forgive us our sins; for we also forgive every one that is indebted to us. And lead us not into temptation; but deliver us from evil.**
5 And he said unto them, **Which of you shall have a friend, and shall go unto him at midnight, and say unto him, Friend, lend me three loaves;**
6 **For a friend of mine in his journey is come to me, and I have nothing to set before him?**

7 **And he from within shall answer and say, Trouble me not: the door is now shut, and my children are with me in bed; I cannot rise and give thee.**
8 **I say unto you, Though he will not rise and give him, because he is his friend, yet because of his importunity he will rise and give him as many as he needeth.**
9 **And I say unto you, Ask, and it shall be given you; seek, and ye shall find; knock, and it shall be opened unto you.**
10 **For every one that asketh receiveth; and he that seeketh findeth; and to him that knocketh it shall be opened.**
11 **If a son shall ask bread of any of you that is a father, will he give him a stone? or if *he ask* a fish, will he for a fish give him a serpent?**
12 **Or if he shall ask an egg, will he offer him a scorpion?**
13 **If ye then, being evil, know how to give good gifts unto your children: how much more shall *your* heavenly Father give the Holy Spirit to them that ask him?**
14 ¶ And he was casting out a devil, and it was dumb. And it came to pass, when the devil was gone out, the dumb spake; and the people wondered.
15 But some of them said, He casteth out devils through Beelzebub the chief of the devils.
16 And others, tempting *him*, sought of him a sign from heaven.
17 But he, knowing their thoughts, said unto them, **Every kingdom divided against itself is brought to desolation; and a house *divided* against a house falleth.**
18 **If Satan also be divided against himself, how shall his kingdom stand? because ye say that I cast out devils through Beelzebub.**
19 **And if I by Beelzebub cast out devils, by whom do your sons cast them out? therefore shall they be your judges.**
20 **But if I with the finger of God cast out devils, no doubt the kingdom of God is come upon you.**
21 **When a strong man armed keepeth his palace, his goods are in peace:**
22 **But when a stronger than he shall come upon him, and overcome him, he taketh from him all his armour wherein he trusted, and divideth his spoils.**
23 **He that is not with me is against me: and he that gathereth not with me scattereth.**
24 **When the unclean spirit is gone out of a man, he walketh through dry places, seeking rest; and finding none, he saith, I will return unto my house whence I came out.**
25 **And when he cometh, he findeth *it* swept and garnished.**
26 **Then goeth he, and taketh *to him* seven other spirits more wicked than himself; and they enter in, and dwell there: and the last *state* of that man is worse than the first.**
27 ¶ And it came to pass, as he spake these things, a certain woman of the company lifted up her voice, and said unto him, Blessed *is* the womb that bare thee, and the paps which thou hast sucked.
28 But he said, **Yea rather, blessed *are* they that hear the word of God, and keep it.**

29 ¶ And when the people were gathered thick together, he began to
say, **This is an evil generation: they seek a sign; and there shall no
sign be given it, but the sign of Jonas the prophet.**
30 **For as Jonas was a sign unto the Ninevites, so shall also the Son
of man be to this generation.**
31 **The queen of the south shall rise up in the judgment with the
men of this generation, and condemn them: for she came from
the utmost parts of the earth to hear the wisdom of Solomon; and,
behold, a greater than Solomon *is* here.**
32 **The men of Nineve shall rise up in the judgment with this gen-
eration, and shall condemn it: for they repented at the preaching
of Jonas; and, behold, a greater than Jonas *is* here.**
33 **No man, when he hath lighted a candle, putteth *it* in a secret
place, neither under a bushel, but on a candlestick, that they
which come in may see the light.**
34 **The light of the body is the eye: therefore when thine eye is
single, thy whole body also is full of light; but when *thine eye* is evil,
thy body also *is* full of darkness.**
35 **Take heed therefore that the light which is in thee be not
darkness.**
36 **If thy whole body therefore *be* full of light, having no part dark,
the whole shall be full of light, as when the bright shining of a
candle doth give thee light.**
37 ¶ And as he spake, a certain Pharisee besought him to dine with him:
and he went in, and sat down to meat.
38 And when the Pharisee saw *it*, he marvelled that he had not first
washed before dinner.
39 And the Lord said unto him, **Now do ye Pharisees make clean the
outside of the cup and the platter; but your inward part is full of
ravening and wickedness.**
40 ***Ye* fools, did not he that made that which is without make that
which is within also?**
41 **But rather give alms of such things as ye have; and, behold, all
things are clean unto you.**
42 **But woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye tithe mint and rue and
all manner of herbs, and pass over judgment and the love of God:
these ought ye to have done, and not to leave the other undone.**
43 **Woe unto you, Pharisees! for ye love the uppermost seats in
the synagogues, and greetings in the markets.**
44 **Woe unto you, scribes and Pharisees, hypocrites! for ye are as
graves which appear not, and the men that walk over *them* are not
aware *of them.***
45 ¶ Then answered one of the lawyers, and said unto him, Master, thus
saying thou reproachest us also.
46 And he said, **Woe unto you also, *ye* lawyers! for ye lade men
with burdens grievous to be borne, and ye yourselves touch not the
burdens with one of your fingers.**
47 **Woe unto you! for ye build the sepulchres of the prophets, and
your fathers killed them.**
48 **Truly ye bear witness that ye allow the deeds of your fathers:
for they indeed killed them, and ye build their sepulchres.**

49 **Therefore also said the wisdom of God, I will send them prophets and apostles, and *some* of them they shall slay and persecute:**
50 **That the blood of all the prophets, which was shed from the foundation of the world, may be required of this generation;**
51 **From the blood of Abel unto the blood of Zacharias, which perished between the altar and the temple: verily I say unto you, It shall be required of this generation.**
52 **Woe unto you, lawyers! for ye have taken away the key of knowledge: ye entered not in yourselves, and them that were entering in ye hindered.**
53 And as he said these things unto them, the scribes and the Pharisees began to urge *him* vehemently, and to provoke him to speak of many things:
54 Laying wait for him, and seeking to catch something out of his mouth, that they might accuse him.

12

1 In the mean time, when there were gathered together an innumerable multitude of people, insomuch that they trode one upon another, he began to say unto his disciples first of all, **Beware ye of the leaven of the Pharisees, which is hypocrisy.**
2 **For there is nothing covered, that shall not be revealed; neither hid, that shall not be known.**
3 **Therefore whatsoever ye have spoken in darkness shall be heard in the light; and that which ye have spoken in the ear in closets shall be proclaimed upon the housetops.**
4 **And I say unto you my friends, Be not afraid of them that kill the body, and after that have no more that they can do.**
5 **But I will forewarn you whom ye shall fear: Fear him, which after he hath killed hath power to cast into hell; yea, I say unto you, Fear him.**
6 **Are not five sparrows sold for two farthings, and not one of them is forgotten before God?**
7 **But even the very hairs of your head are all numbered. Fear not therefore: ye are of more value than many sparrows.**
8 **Also I say unto you, Whosoever shall confess me before men, him shall the Son of man also confess before the angels of God:**
9 **But he that denieth me before men shall be denied before the angels of God.**
10 **And whosoever shall speak a word against the Son of man, it shall be forgiven him: but unto him that blasphemeth against the Holy Ghost it shall not be forgiven.**
11 **And when they bring you unto the synagogues, and *unto* magistrates, and powers, take ye no thought how or what thing ye shall answer, or what ye shall say:**
12 **For the Holy Ghost shall teach you in the same hour what ye ought to say.**
13 ¶ And one of the company said unto him, Master, speak to my brother, that he divide the inheritance with me.

14 And he said unto him, **Man, who made me a judge or a divider**
over you?
15 And he said unto them, **Take heed, and beware of covetousness:**
for a man's life consisteth not in the abundance of the things which
he possesseth.
16 And he spake a parable unto them, saying, **The ground of a certain**
rich man brought forth plentifully:
17 **And he thought within himself, saying, What shall I do, be-**
cause I have no room where to bestow my fruits?
18 **And he said, This will I do: I will pull down my barns, and build**
greater; and there will I bestow all my fruits and my goods.
19 **And I will say to my soul, Soul, thou hast much goods laid up**
for many years; take thine ease, eat, drink, *and* be merry.
20 **But God said unto him, *Thou* fool, this night thy soul shall be**
required of thee: then whose shall those things be, which thou hast
provided?
21 **So *is* he that layeth up treasure for himself, and is not rich**
toward God.
22 ¶ And he said unto his disciples, **Therefore I say unto you, Take no**
thought for your life, what ye shall eat; neither for the body, what
ye shall put on.
23 **The life is more than meat, and the body *is more* than raiment.**
24 **Consider the ravens: for they neither sow nor reap; which**
neither have storehouse nor barn; and God feedeth them: how
much more are ye better than the fowls?
25 **And which of you with taking thought can add to his stature**
one cubit?
26 **If ye then be not able to do that thing which is least, why take**
ye thought for the rest?
27 **Consider the lilies how they grow: they toil not, they spin not;**
and yet I say unto you, that Solomon in all his glory was not arrayed
like one of these.
28 **If then God so clothe the grass, which is to day in the field, and**
to morrow is cast into the oven; how much more *will he clothe* you,
O ye of little faith?
29 **And seek not ye what ye shall eat, or what ye shall drink,**
neither be ye of doubtful mind.
30 **For all these things do the nations of the world seek after: and**
your Father knoweth that ye have need of these things.
31 ¶ **But rather seek ye the kingdom of God; and all these things**
shall be added unto you.
32 **Fear not, little flock; for it is your Father's good pleasure to**
give you the kingdom.
33 **Sell that ye have, and give alms; provide yourselves bags which**
wax not old, a treasure in the heavens that faileth not, where no
thief approacheth, neither moth corrupteth.
34 **For where your treasure is, there will your heart be also.**
35 **Let your loins be girded about, and *your* lights burning;**
36 **And ye yourselves like unto men that wait for their lord,**
when he will return from the wedding; that when he cometh and
knocketh, they may open unto him immediately.

37 **Blessed *are* those servants, whom the lord when he cometh shall find watching: verily I say unto you, that he shall gird himself, and make them to sit down to meat, and will come forth and serve them.**
38 **And if he shall come in the second watch, or come in the third watch, and find *them* so, blessed are those servants.**
39 **And this know, that if the goodman of the house had known what hour the thief would come, he would have watched, and not have suffered his house to be broken through.**
40 **Be ye therefore ready also: for the Son of man cometh at an hour when ye think not.**
41 ¶ Then Peter said unto him, Lord, speakest thou this parable unto us, or even to all?
42 And the Lord said, **Who then is that faithful and wise steward, whom *his* lord shall make ruler over his household, to give *them their* portion of meat in due season?**
43 **Blessed *is* that servant, whom his lord when he cometh shall find so doing.**
44 **Of a truth I say unto you, that he will make him ruler over all that he hath.**
45 **But and if that servant say in his heart, My lord delayeth his coming; and shall begin to beat the menservants and maidens, and to eat and drink, and to be drunken;**
46 **The lord of that servant will come in a day when he looketh not for *him*, and at an hour when he is not aware, and will cut him in sunder, and will appoint him his portion with the unbelievers.**
47 **And that servant, which knew his lord's will, and prepared not *himself*, neither did according to his will, shall be beaten with many *stripes*.**
48 **But he that knew not, and did commit things worthy of stripes, shall be beaten with few *stripes*. For unto whomsoever much is given, of him shall be much required: and to whom men have committed much, of him they will ask the more.**
49 ¶ **I am come to send fire on the earth; and what will I, if it be already kindled?**
50 **But I have a baptism to be baptized with; and how am I straitened till it be accomplished!**
51 **Suppose ye that I am come to give peace on earth? I tell you, Nay; but rather division:**
52 **For from henceforth there shall be five in one house divided, three against two, and two against three.**
53 **The father shall be divided against the son, and the son against the father; the mother against the daughter, and the daughter against the mother; the mother in law against her daughter in law, and the daughter in law against her mother in law.**
54 ¶ And he said also to the people, **When ye see a cloud rise out of the west, straightway ye say, There cometh a shower; and so it is.**
55 **And when *ye see* the south wind blow, ye say, There will be heat; and it cometh to pass.**
56 ***Ye* hypocrites, ye can discern the face of the sky and of the earth; but how is it that ye do not discern this time?**

57 **Yea, and why even of yourselves judge ye not what is right?**

58 ¶ **When thou goest with thine adversary to the magistrate, *as thou art* in the way, give diligence that thou mayest be delivered from him; lest he hale thee to the judge, and the judge deliver thee to the officer, and the officer cast thee into prison.**

59 **I tell thee, thou shalt not depart thence, till thou hast paid the very last mite.**

13

1 There were present at that season some that told him of the Galilæans, whose blood Pilate had mingled with their sacrifices.

2 And Jesus answering said unto them, **Suppose ye that these Galilæans were sinners above all the Galilæans, because they suffered such things?**

3 **I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.**

4 **Or those eighteen, upon whom the tower in Siloam fell, and slew them, think ye that they were sinners above all men that dwelt in Jerusalem?**

5 **I tell you, Nay: but, except ye repent, ye shall all likewise perish.**

6 ¶ He spake also this parable; **A certain *man* had a fig tree planted in his vineyard; and he came and sought fruit thereon, and found none.**

7 **Then said he unto the dresser of his vineyard, Behold, these three years I come seeking fruit on this fig tree, and find none: cut it down; why cumbereth it the ground?**

8 **And he answering said unto him, Lord, let it alone this year also, till I shall dig about it, and dung *it*:**

9 **And if it bear fruit, *well*: and if not, *then* after that thou shalt cut it down.**

10 And he was teaching in one of the synagogues on the sabbath.

11 ¶ And, behold, there was a woman which had a spirit of infirmity eighteen years, and was bowed together, and could in no wise lift up *herself*.

12 And when Jesus saw her, he called *her to him*, and said unto her, **Woman, thou art loosed from thine infirmity.**

13 And he laid *his* hands on her: and immediately she was made straight, and glorified God.

14 And the ruler of the synagogue answered with indignation, because that Jesus had healed on the sabbath day, and said unto the people, There are six days in which men ought to work: in them therefore come and be healed, and not on the sabbath day.

15 The Lord then answered him, and said, ***Thou* hypocrite, doth not each one of you on the sabbath loose his ox or *his* ass from the stall, and lead *him* away to watering?**

16 **And ought not this woman, being a daughter of Abraham, whom Satan hath bound, lo, these eighteen years, be loosed from this bond on the sabbath day?**

17 And when he had said these things, all his adversaries were ashamed: and all the people rejoiced for all the glorious things that were done by him.

18 ¶ Then said he, **Unto what is the kingdom of God like? and whereunto shall I resemble it?**
19 **It is like a grain of mustard seed, which a man took, and cast into his garden; and it grew, and waxed a great tree; and the fowls of the air lodged in the branches of it.**
20 And again he said, **Whereunto shall I liken the kingdom of God?**
21 **It is like leaven, which a woman took and hid in three measures of meal, till the whole was leavened.**
22 And he went through the cities and villages, teaching, and journeying toward Jerusalem.
23 Then said one unto him, Lord, are there few that be saved? And he said unto them,
24 ¶ **Strive to enter in at the strait gate: for many, I say unto you, will seek to enter in, and shall not be able.**
25 **When once the master of the house is risen up, and hath shut to the door, and ye begin to stand without, and to knock at the door, saying, Lord, Lord, open unto us; and he shall answer and say unto you, I know you not whence ye are:**
26 **Then shall ye begin to say, We have eaten and drunk in thy presence, and thou hast taught in our streets.**
27 **But he shall say, I tell you, I know you not whence ye are; depart from me, all *ye* workers of iniquity.**
28 **There shall be weeping and gnashing of teeth, when ye shall see Abraham, and Isaac, and Jacob, and all the prophets, in the kingdom of God, and you *yourselves* thrust out.**
29 **And they shall come from the east, and *from* the west, and from the north, and *from* the south, and shall sit down in the kingdom of God.**
30 **And, behold, there are last which shall be first, and there are first which shall be last.**
31 ¶ The same day there came certain of the Pharisees, saying unto him, Get thee out, and depart hence: for Herod will kill thee.
32 And he said unto them, **Go ye, and tell that fox, Behold, I cast out devils, and I do cures to day and to morrow, and the third *day* I shall be perfected.**
33 **Nevertheless I must walk to day, and to morrow, and the *day* following: for it cannot be that a prophet perish out of Jerusalem.**
34 **O Jerusalem, Jerusalem, which killest the prophets, and stonest them that are sent unto thee; how often would I have gathered thy children together, as a hen *doth gather* her brood under *her* wings, and ye would not!**
35 **Behold, your house is left unto you desolate: and verily I say unto you, Ye shall not see me, until *the time* come when ye shall say, Blessed *is* he that cometh in the name of the Lord.**

14

1 And it came to pass, as he went into the house of one of the chief Pharisees to eat bread on the sabbath day, that they watched him.
2 And, behold, there was a certain man before him which had the dropsy.

3 And Jesus answering spake unto the lawyers and Pharisees, saying,
Is it lawful to heal on the sabbath day?
4 And they held their peace. And he took *him*, and healed him, and let
him go;
5 And answered them, saying, **Which of you shall have an ass or an
ox fallen into a pit, and will not straightway pull him out on the
sabbath day?**
6 And they could not answer him again to these things.
7 ¶ And he put forth a parable to those which were bidden, when he
marked how they chose out the chief rooms; saying unto them,
8 **When thou art bidden of any *man* to a wedding, sit not down in
the highest room; lest a more honourable man than thou be bidden
of him;**
9 **And he that bade thee and him come and say to thee, Give this
man place; and thou begin with shame to take the lowest room.**
10 **But when thou art bidden, go and sit down in the lowest room;
that when he that bade thee cometh, he may say unto thee, Friend,
go up higher: then shalt thou have worship in the presence of them
that sit at meat with thee.**
11 **For whosoever exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that
humbleth himself shall be exalted.**
12 ¶ Then said he also to him that bade him, **When thou makest a
dinner or a supper, call not thy friends, nor thy brethren, neither
thy kinsmen, nor *thy* rich neighbours; lest they also bid thee again,
and a recompence be made thee.**
13 **But when thou makest a feast, call the poor, the maimed, the
lame, the blind:**
14 **And thou shalt be blessed; for they cannot recompense thee:
for thou shalt be recompensed at the resurrection of the just.**
15 ¶ And when one of them that sat at meat with him heard these things,
he said unto him, Blessed *is* he that shall eat bread in the kingdom of God.
16 Then said he unto him, **A certain man made a great supper, and
bade many:**
17 **And sent his servant at supper time to say to them that were
bidden, Come; for all things are now ready.**
18 **And they all with one *consent* began to make excuse. The first
said unto him, I have bought a piece of ground, and I must needs
go and see it: I pray thee have me excused.**
19 **And another said, I have bought five yoke of oxen, and I go to
prove them: I pray thee have me excused.**
20 **And another said, I have married a wife, and therefore I
cannot come.**
21 **So that servant came, and shewed his lord these things. Then
the master of the house being angry said to his servant, Go out
quickly into the streets and lanes of the city, and bring in hither
the poor, and the maimed, and the halt, and the blind.**
22 **And the servant said, Lord, it is done as thou hast commanded,
and yet there is room.**
23 **And the lord said unto the servant, Go out into the highways
and hedges, and compel *them* to come in, that my house may be
filled.**

24 **For I say unto you, That none of those men which were bidden shall taste of my supper.**
25 ¶ And there went great multitudes with him: and he turned, and said unto them,
26 **If any *man* come to me, and hate not his father, and mother, and wife, and children, and brethren, and sisters, yea, and his own life also, he cannot be my disciple.**
27 **And whosoever doth not bear his cross, and come after me, cannot be my disciple.**
28 **For which of you, intending to build a tower, sitteth not down first, and counteth the cost, whether he have *sufficient* to finish *it*?**
29 **Lest haply, after he hath laid the foundation, and is not able to finish *it*, all that behold *it* begin to mock him,**
30 **Saying, This man began to build, and was not able to finish.**
31 **Or what king, going to make war against another king, sitteth not down first, and consulteth whether he be able with ten thousand to meet him that cometh against him with twenty thousand?**
32 **Or else, while the other is yet a great way off, he sendeth an ambassage, and desireth conditions of peace.**
33 **So likewise, whosoever he be of you that forsaketh not all that he hath, he cannot be my disciple.**
34 ¶ **Salt *is* good: but if the salt have lost his savour, wherewith shall it be seasoned?**
35 **It is neither fit for the land, nor yet for the dunghill; *but* men cast it out. He that hath ears to hear, let him hear.**

15

1 Then drew near unto him all the publicans and sinners for to hear him.
2 And the Pharisees and scribes murmured, saying, This man receiveth sinners, and eateth with them.
3 ¶ And he spake this parable unto them, saying,
4 **What man of you, having an hundred sheep, if he lose one of them, doth not leave the ninety and nine in the wilderness, and go after that which is lost, until he find it?**
5 **And when he hath found *it*, he layeth *it* on his shoulders, rejoicing.**
6 **And when he cometh home, he calleth together *his* friends and neighbours, saying unto them, Rejoice with me; for I have found my sheep which was lost.**
7 **I say unto you, that likewise joy shall be in heaven over one sinner that repenteth, more than over ninety and nine just persons, which need no repentance.**
8 ¶ **Either what woman having ten pieces of silver, if she lose one piece, doth not light a candle, and sweep the house, and seek diligently till she find *it*?**
9 **And when she hath found *it*, she calleth *her* friends and *her* neighbours together, saying, Rejoice with me; for I have found the piece which I had lost.**
10 **Likewise, I say unto you, there is joy in the presence of the angels of God over one sinner that repenteth.**

11 ¶ And he said, **A certain man had two sons:**
12 **And the younger of them said to *his* father, Father, give me the portion of goods that falleth *to me*. And he divided unto them *his* living.**
13 **And not many days after the younger son gathered all together, and took his journey into a far country, and there wasted his substance with riotous living.**
14 **And when he had spent all, there arose a mighty famine in that land; and he began to be in want.**
15 **And he went and joined himself to a citizen of that country; and he sent him into his fields to feed swine.**
16 **And he would fain have filled his belly with the husks that the swine did eat: and no man gave unto him.**
17 **And when he came to himself, he said, How many hired servants of my father's have bread enough and to spare, and I perish with hunger!**
18 **I will arise and go to my father, and will say unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and before thee,**
19 **And am no more worthy to be called thy son: make me as one of thy hired servants.**
20 **And he arose, and came to his father. But when he was yet a great way off, his father saw him, and had compassion, and ran, and fell on his neck, and kissed him.**
21 **And the son said unto him, Father, I have sinned against heaven, and in thy sight, and am no more worthy to be called thy son.**
22 **But the father said to his servants, Bring forth the best robe, and put *it* on him; and put a ring on his hand, and shoes on *his* feet:**
23 **And bring hither the fatted calf, and kill *it*; and let us eat, and be merry:**
24 **For this my son was dead, and is alive again; he was lost, and is found. And they began to be merry.**
25 **Now his elder son was in the field: and as he came and drew nigh to the house, he heard musick and dancing.**
26 **And he called one of the servants, and asked what these things meant.**
27 **And he said unto him, Thy brother is come; and thy father hath killed the fatted calf, because he hath received him safe and sound.**
28 **And he was angry, and would not go in: therefore came his father out, and intreated him.**
29 **And he answering said to *his* father, Lo, these many years do I serve thee, neither transgressed I at any time thy commandment: and yet thou never gavest me a kid, that I might make merry with my friends:**
30 **But as soon as this thy son was come, which hath devoured thy living with harlots, thou hast killed for him the fatted calf.**
31 **And he said unto him, Son, thou art ever with me, and all that I have is thine.**
32 **It was meet that we should make merry, and be glad: for this thy brother was dead, and is alive again; and was lost, and is found.**

16

1 And he said also unto his disciples, **There was a certain rich man,**
which had a steward; and the same was accused unto him that he
had wasted his goods.
2 **And he called him, and said unto him, How is it that I hear this**
of thee? give an account of thy stewardship; for thou mayest be no
longer steward.
3 **Then the steward said within himself, What shall I do? for my**
lord taketh away from me the stewardship: I cannot dig; to beg I
am ashamed.
4 **I am resolved what to do, that, when I am put out of the**
stewardship, they may receive me into their houses.
5 **So he called every one of his lord's debtors *unto him*, and said**
unto the first, How much owest thou unto my lord?
6 **And he said, An hundred measures of oil. And he said unto him,**
Take thy bill, and sit down quickly, and write fifty.
7 **Then said he to another, And how much owest thou? And he**
said, An hundred measures of wheat. And he said unto him, Take
thy bill, and write fourscore.
8 **And the lord commended the unjust steward, because he had**
done wisely: for the children of this world are in their generation
wiser than the children of light.
9 **And I say unto you, Make to yourselves friends of the mammon**
of unrighteousness; that, when ye fail, they may receive you into
everlasting habitations.
10 **He that is faithful in that which is least is faithful also in much:**
and he that is unjust in the least is unjust also in much.
11 **If therefore ye have not been faithful in the unrighteous**
mammon, who will commit to your trust the true *riches*?
12 **And if ye have not been faithful in that which is another man's,**
who shall give you that which is your own?
13 ¶ **No servant can serve two masters: for either he will hate the**
one, and love the other; or else he will hold to the one, and despise
the other. Ye cannot serve God and mammon.
14 And the Pharisees also, who were covetous, heard all these things:
and they derided him.
15 And he said unto them, **Ye are they which justify yourselves**
before men; but God knoweth your hearts: for that which is highly
esteemed among men is abomination in the sight of God.
16 **The law and the prophets *were* until John: since that time the**
kingdom of God is preached, and every man presseth into it.
17 **And it is easier for heaven and earth to pass, than one tittle of**
the law to fail.
18 **Whosoever putteth away his wife, and marrieth another, com-**
mitteth adultery: and whosoever marrieth her that is put away
from *her* husband committeth adultery.
19 ¶ **There was a certain rich man, which was clothed in purple**
and fine linen, and fared sumptuously every day:
20 **And there was a certain beggar named Lazarus, which was laid**
at his gate, full of sores,

21 **And desiring to be fed with the crumbs which fell from the rich man's table: moreover the dogs came and licked his sores.**
22 **And it came to pass, that the beggar died, and was carried by the angels into Abraham's bosom: the rich man also died, and was buried;**
23 **And in hell he lift up his eyes, being in torments, and seeth Abraham afar off, and Lazarus in his bosom.**
24 **And he cried and said, Father Abraham, have mercy on me, and send Lazarus, that he may dip the tip of his finger in water, and cool my tongue; for I am tormented in this flame.**
25 **But Abraham said, Son, remember that thou in thy lifetime receivedst thy good things, and likewise Lazarus evil things: but now he is comforted, and thou art tormented.**
26 **And beside all this, between us and you there is a great gulf fixed: so that they which would pass from hence to you cannot; neither can they pass to us, that *would come* from thence.**
27 **Then he said, I pray thee therefore, father, that thou wouldest send him to my father's house:**
28 **For I have five brethren; that he may testify unto them, lest they also come into this place of torment.**
29 **Abraham saith unto him, They have Moses and the prophets; let them hear them.**
30 **And he said, Nay, father Abraham: but if one went unto them from the dead, they will repent.**
31 **And he said unto him, If they hear not Moses and the prophets, neither will they be persuaded, though one rose from the dead.**

17

1 Then said he unto the disciples, **It is impossible but that offences will come: but woe *unto him*, through whom they come!**
2 **It were better for him that a millstone were hanged about his neck, and he cast into the sea, than that he should offend one of these little ones.**
3 ¶ **Take heed to yourselves: If thy brother trespass against thee, rebuke him; and if he repent, forgive him.**
4 **And if he trespass against thee seven times in a day, and seven times in a day turn again to thee, saying, I repent; thou shalt forgive him.**
5 And the apostles said unto the Lord, Increase our faith.
6 And the Lord said, **If ye had faith as a grain of mustard seed, ye might say unto this sycamine tree, Be thou plucked up by the root, and be thou planted in the sea; and it should obey you.**
7 **But which of you, having a servant plowing or feeding cattle, will say unto him by and by, when he is come from the field, Go and sit down to meat?**
8 **And will not rather say unto him, Make ready wherewith I may sup, and gird thyself, and serve me, till I have eaten and drunken; and afterward thou shalt eat and drink?**
9 **Doth he thank that servant because he did the things that were commanded him? I trow not.**

10 **So likewise ye, when ye shall have done all those things which are commanded you, say, We are unprofitable servants: we have done that which was our duty to do.**

11 ¶ And it came to pass, as he went to Jerusalem, that he passed through the midst of Samaria and Galilee.

12 And as he entered into a certain village, there met him ten men that were lepers, which stood afar off:

13 And they lifted up *their* voices, and said, Jesus, Master, have mercy on us.

14 And when he saw *them*, he said unto them, **Go shew yourselves unto the priests.** And it came to pass, that, as they went, they were cleansed.

15 And one of them, when he saw that he was healed, turned back, and with a loud voice glorified God,

16 And fell down on *his* face at his feet, giving him thanks: and he was a Samaritan.

17 And Jesus answering said, **Were there not ten cleansed? but where *are* the nine?**

18 **There are not found that returned to give glory to God, save this stranger.**

19 And he said unto him, **Arise, go thy way: thy faith hath made thee whole.**

20 ¶ And when he was demanded of the Pharisees, when the kingdom of God should come, he answered them and said, **The kingdom of God cometh not with observation:**

21 **Neither shall they say, Lo here! or, lo there! for, behold, the kingdom of God is within you.**

22 And he said unto the disciples, **The days will come, when ye shall desire to see one of the days of the Son of man, and ye shall not see *it*.**

23 **And they shall say to you, See here; or, see there: go not after *them*, nor follow *them*.**

24 **For as the lightning, that lighteneth out of the one *part* under heaven, shineth unto the other *part* under heaven; so shall also the Son of man be in his day.**

25 **But first must he suffer many things, and be rejected of this generation.**

26 **And as it was in the days of Noe, so shall it be also in the days of the Son of man.**

27 **They did eat, they drank, they married wives, they were given in marriage, until the day that Noe entered into the ark, and the flood came, and destroyed them all.**

28 **Likewise also as it was in the days of Lot; they did eat, they drank, they bought, they sold, they planted, they builded;**

29 **But the same day that Lot went out of Sodom it rained fire and brimstone from heaven, and destroyed *them* all.**

30 **Even thus shall it be in the day when the Son of man is revealed.**

31 **In that day, he which shall be upon the housetop, and his stuff in the house, let him not come down to take it away: and he that is in the field, let him likewise not return back.**

32 **Remember Lot's wife.**

33 **Whosoever shall seek to save his life shall lose it; and whosoever shall lose his life shall preserve it.**
34 **I tell you, in that night there shall be two *men* in one bed; the one shall be taken, and the other shall be left.**
35 **Two *women* shall be grinding together; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**
36 **Two *men* shall be in the field; the one shall be taken, and the other left.**
37 And they answered and said unto him, Where, Lord? And he said unto them, **Wheresoever the body *is*, thither will the eagles be gathered together.**

18

1 And he spake a parable unto them *to this end*, that men ought always to pray, and not to faint;
2 Saying, **There was in a city a judge, which feared not God, neither regarded man:**
3 **And there was a widow in that city; and she came unto him, saying, Avenge me of mine adversary.**
4 **And he would not for a while: but afterward he said within himself, Though I fear not God, nor regard man;**
5 **Yet because this widow troubleth me, I will avenge her, lest by her continual coming she weary me.**
6 And the Lord said, **Hear what the unjust judge saith.**
7 **And shall not God avenge his own elect, which cry day and night unto him, though he bear long with them?**
8 **I tell you that he will avenge them speedily. Nevertheless when the Son of man cometh, shall he find faith on the earth?**
9 And he spake this parable unto certain which trusted in themselves that they were righteous, and despised others:
10 **Two men went up into the temple to pray; the one a Pharisee, and the other a publican.**
11 **The Pharisee stood and prayed thus with himself, God, I thank thee, that I am not as other men *are*, extortioners, unjust, adulterers, or even as this publican.**
12 **I fast twice in the week, I give tithes of all that I possess.**
13 **And the publican, standing afar off, would not lift up so much as *his* eyes unto heaven, but smote upon his breast, saying, God be merciful to me a sinner.**
14 **I tell you, this man went down to his house justified *rather* than the other: for every one that exalteth himself shall be abased; and he that humbleth himself shall be exalted.**
15 And they brought unto him also infants, that he would touch them: but when *his* disciples saw *it*, they rebuked them.
16 But Jesus called them *unto him*, and said, **Suffer little children to come unto me, and forbid them not: for of such is the kingdom of God.**
17 **Verily I say unto you, Whosoever shall not receive the kingdom of God as a little child shall in no wise enter therein.**
18 And a certain ruler asked him, saying, Good Master, what shall I do to inherit eternal life?

19 And Jesus said unto him, **Why callest thou me good? none *is* good,**
save one, *that is*, God.
20 **Thou knowest the commandments, Do not commit adultery,**
Do not kill, Do not steal, Do not bear false witness, Honour thy
father and thy mother.
21 And he said, All these have I kept from my youth up.
22 Now when Jesus heard these things, he said unto him, **Yet lackest**
thou one thing: sell all that thou hast, and distribute unto the poor,
and thou shalt have treasure in heaven: and come, follow me.
23 And when he heard this, he was very sorrowful: for he was very
rich.
24 And when Jesus saw that he was very sorrowful, he said, **How**
hardly shall they that have riches enter into the kingdom of God!
25 **For it is easier for a camel to go through a needle's eye, than for**
a rich man to enter into the kingdom of God.
26 And they that heard *it* said, Who then can be saved?
27 And he said, **The things which are impossible with men are**
possible with God.
28 Then Peter said, Lo, we have left all, and followed thee.
29 And he said unto them, **Verily I say unto you, There is no man**
that hath left house, or parents, or brethren, or wife, or children,
for the kingdom of God's sake,
30 **Who shall not receive manifold more in this present time, and**
in the world to come life everlasting.

31 ¶ Then he took *unto him* the twelve, and said unto them, **Behold, we**
go up to Jerusalem, and all things that are written by the prophets
concerning the Son of man shall be accomplished.
32 **For he shall be delivered unto the Gentiles, and shall be**
mocked, and spitefully entreated, and spitted on:
33 **And they shall scourge *him*, and put him to death: and the third**
day he shall rise again.
34 And they understood none of these things: and this saying was hid
from them, neither knew they the things which were spoken.

35 ¶ And it came to pass, that as he was come nigh unto Jericho, a
certain blind man sat by the way side begging:
36 And hearing the multitude pass by, he asked what it meant.
37 And they told him, that Jesus of Nazareth passeth by.
38 And he cried, saying, Jesus, *thou* Son of David, have mercy on me.
39 And they which went before rebuked him, that he should hold his
peace: but he cried so much the more, *Thou* Son of David, have mercy
on me.
40 And Jesus stood, and commanded him to be brought unto him: and
when he was come near, he asked him,
41 Saying, **What wilt thou that I shall do unto thee?** And he said,
Lord, that I may receive my sight.
42 And Jesus said unto him, **Receive thy sight: thy faith hath saved**
thee.
43 And immediately he received his sight, and followed him, glorifying
God: and all the people, when they saw *it*, gave praise unto God.

19

1 And *Jesus* entered and passed through Jericho.
2 And, behold, *there was* a man named Zacchæus, which was the chief among the publicans, and he was rich.
3 And he sought to see Jesus who he was; and could not for the press, because he was little of stature.
4 And he ran before, and climbed up into a sycomore tree to see him: for he was to pass that *way*.
5 And when Jesus came to the place, he looked up, and saw him, and said unto him, **Zacchæus, make haste, and come down; for to day I must abide at thy house.**
6 And he made haste, and came down, and received him joyfully.
7 And when they saw *it*, they all murmured, saying, That he was gone to be guest with a man that is a sinner.
8 And Zacchæus stood, and said unto the Lord; Behold, Lord, the half of my goods I give to the poor; and if I have taken any thing from any man by false accusation, I restore *him* fourfold.
9 And Jesus said unto him, **This day is salvation come to this house, forsomuch as he also is a son of Abraham.**
10 **For the Son of man is come to seek and to save that which was lost.**
11 And as they heard these things, he added and spake a parable, because he was nigh to Jerusalem, and because they thought that the kingdom of God should immediately appear.
12 He said therefore, **A certain nobleman went into a far country to receive for himself a kingdom, and to return.**
13 **And he called his ten servants, and delivered them ten pounds, and said unto them, Occupy till I come.**
14 **But his citizens hated him, and sent a message after him, saying, We will not have this *man* to reign over us.**
15 **And it came to pass, that when he was returned, having received the kingdom, then he commanded these servants to be called unto him, to whom he had given the money, that he might know how much every man had gained by trading.**
16 **Then came the first, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained ten pounds.**
17 **And he said unto him, Well, thou good servant: because thou hast been faithful in a very little, have thou authority over ten cities.**
18 **And the second came, saying, Lord, thy pound hath gained five pounds.**
19 **And he said likewise to him, Be thou also over five cities.**
20 **And another came, saying, Lord, behold, *here is* thy pound, which I have kept laid up in a napkin:**
21 **For I feared thee, because thou art an austere man: thou takest up that thou layedst not down, and reapest that thou didst not sow.**
22 **And he saith unto him, Out of thine own mouth will I judge thee, *thou* wicked servant. Thou knewest that I was an austere man, taking up that I laid not down, and reaping that I did not sow:**
23 **Wherefore then gavest not thou my money into the bank, that at my coming I might have required mine own with usury?**

24 **And he said unto them that stood by, Take from him the pound, and give *it* to him that hath ten pounds.**
25 **(And they said unto him, Lord, he hath ten pounds.)**
26 **For I say unto you, That unto every one which hath shall be given; and from him that hath not, even that he hath shall be taken away from him.**
27 **But those mine enemies, which would not that I should reign over them, bring hither, and slay *them* before me.**

28 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he went before, ascending up to Jerusalem.
29 And it came to pass, when he was come nigh to Bethphage and Bethany, at the mount called *the mount* of Olives, he sent two of his disciples,
30 Saying, **Go ye into the village over against *you*; in the which at your entering ye shall find a colt tied, whereon yet never man sat: loose him, and bring *him hither*.**
31 **And if any man ask you, Why do ye loose *him*? thus shall ye say unto him, Because the Lord hath need of him.**
32 And they that were sent went their way, and found even as he had said unto them.
33 And as they were loosing the colt, the owners thereof said unto them, Why loose ye the colt?
34 And they said, The Lord hath need of him.
35 And they brought him to Jesus: and they cast their garments upon the colt, and they set Jesus thereon.
36 And as he went, they spread their clothes in the way.
37 And when he was come nigh, even now at the descent of the mount of Olives, the whole multitude of the disciples began to rejoice and praise God with a loud voice for all the mighty works that they had seen;
38 Saying, Blessed *be* the King that cometh in the name of the Lord: peace in heaven, and glory in the highest.
39 And some of the Pharisees from among the multitude said unto him, Master, rebuke thy disciples.
40 And he answered and said unto them, **I tell you that, if these should hold their peace, the stones would immediately cry out.**

41 ¶ And when he was come near, he beheld the city, and wept over it,
42 Saying, **If thou hadst known, even thou, at least in this thy day, the things *which belong* unto thy peace! but now they are hid from thine eyes.**
43 **For the days shall come upon thee, that thine enemies shall cast a trench about thee, and compass thee round, and keep thee in on every side,**
44 **And shall lay thee even with the ground, and thy children within thee; and they shall not leave in thee one stone upon another; because thou knewest not the time of thy visitation.**
45 And he went into the temple, and began to cast out them that sold therein, and them that bought;
46 Saying unto them, **It is written, My house is the house of prayer: but ye have made it a den of thieves.**

47 And he taught daily in the temple. But the chief priests and the
scribes and the chief of the people sought to destroy him,
48 And could not find what they might do: for all the people were very
attentive to hear him.

20

1 And it came to pass, *that* on one of those days, as he taught the people
in the temple, and preached the gospel, the chief priests and the scribes
came upon *him* with the elders,
2 And spake unto him, saying, Tell us, by what authority doest thou
these things? or who is he that gave thee this authority?
3 And he answered and said unto them, **I will also ask you one thing;
and answer me:**
4 **The baptism of John, was it from heaven, or of men?**
5 And they reasoned with themselves, saying, If we shall say, From
heaven; he will say, Why then believed ye him not?
6 But and if we say, Of men; all the people will stone us: for they be
persuaded that John was a prophet.
7 And they answered, that they could not tell whence *it was*.
8 And Jesus said unto them, **Neither tell I you by what authority I do
these things.**
9 Then began he to speak to the people this parable; **A certain man
planted a vineyard, and let it forth to husbandmen, and went into
a far country for a long time.**
10 **And at the season he sent a servant to the husbandmen, that
they should give him of the fruit of the vineyard: but the husband-
men beat him, and sent *him* away empty.**
11 **And again he sent another servant: and they beat him also, and
entreated *him* shamefully, and sent *him* away empty.**
12 **And again he sent a third: and they wounded him also, and cast
him out.**
13 **Then said the lord of the vineyard, What shall I do? I will send
my beloved son: it may be they will reverence *him* when they see
him.**
14 **But when the husbandmen saw him, they reasoned among
themselves, saying, This is the heir: come, let us kill him, that the
inheritance may be ours.**
15 **So they cast him out of the vineyard, and killed *him*. What
therefore shall the lord of the vineyard do unto them?**
16 **He shall come and destroy these husbandmen, and shall give
the vineyard to others.** And when they heard *it*, they said, God forbid.
17 And he beheld them, and said, **What is this then that is written,
The stone which the builders rejected, the same is become the
head of the corner?**
18 **Whosoever shall fall upon that stone shall be broken; but on
whomsoever it shall fall, it will grind him to powder.**

19 ¶ And the chief priests and the scribes the same hour sought to lay
hands on him; and they feared the people: for they perceived that he had
spoken this parable against them.

20 And they watched *him*, and sent forth spies, which should feign themselves just men, that they might take hold of his words, that so they might deliver him unto the power and authority of the governor.

21 And they asked him, saying, Master, we know that thou sayest and teachest rightly, neither acceptest thou the person *of any*, but teachest the way of God truly:

22 Is it lawful for us to give tribute unto Cæsar, or no?

23 But he perceived their craftiness, and said unto them, **Why tempt ye me?**

24 **Shew me a penny. Whose image and superscription hath it?** They answered and said, Cæsar's.

25 And he said unto them, **Render therefore unto Cæsar the things which be Cæsar's, and unto God the things which be God's.**

26 And they could not take hold of his words before the people: and they marvelled at his answer, and held their peace.

27 ¶ Then came to *him* certain of the Sadducees, which deny that there is any resurrection; and they asked him,

28 Saying, Master, Moses wrote unto us, If any man's brother die, having a wife, and he die without children, that his brother should take his wife, and raise up seed unto his brother.

29 There were therefore seven brethren: and the first took a wife, and died without children.

30 And the second took her to wife, and he died childless.

31 And the third took her; and in like manner the seven also: and they left no children, and died.

32 Last of all the woman died also.

33 Therefore in the resurrection whose wife of them is she? for seven had her to wife.

34 And Jesus answering said unto them, **The children of this world marry, and are given in marriage:**

35 **But they which shall be accounted worthy to obtain that world, and the resurrection from the dead, neither marry, nor are given in marriage:**

36 **Neither can they die any more: for they are equal unto the angels; and are the children of God, being the children of the resurrection.**

37 **Now that the dead are raised, even Moses shewed at the bush, when he calleth the Lord the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob.**

38 **For he is not a God of the dead, but of the living: for all live unto him.**

39 ¶ Then certain of the scribes answering said, Master, thou hast well said.

40 And after that they durst not ask him any *question at all*.

41 And he said unto them, **How say they that Christ is David's son?**

42 **And David himself saith in the book of Psalms, The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,**

43 **Till I make thine enemies thy footstool.**

44 **David therefore calleth him Lord, how is he then his son?**

45 ¶ Then in the audience of all the people he said unto his disciples,

46 **Beware of the scribes, which desire to walk in long robes,**
and love greetings in the markets, and the highest seats in the
synagogues, and the chief rooms at feasts;
47 **Which devour widows' houses, and for a shew make long**
prayers: the same shall receive greater damnation.

21

1 And he looked up, and saw the rich men casting their gifts into the
treasury.
2 And he saw also a certain poor widow casting in thither two mites.
3 And he said, **Of a truth I say unto you, that this poor widow hath**
cast in more than they all:
4 **For all these have of their abundance cast in unto the offerings**
of God: but she of her penury hath cast in all the living that she
had.
5 ¶ And as some spake of the temple, how it was adorned with goodly
stones and gifts, he said,
6 ***As for* these things which ye behold, the days will come, in the**
which there shall not be left one stone upon another, that shall not
be thrown down.
7 And they asked him, saying, Master, but when shall these things be?
and what sign *will there be* when these things shall come to pass?
8 And he said, **Take heed that ye be not deceived: for many shall**
come in my name, saying, I am *Christ*; and the time draweth near:
go ye not therefore after them.
9 **But when ye shall hear of wars and commotions, be not terri-**
fied: for these things must first come to pass; but the end *is* not by
and by.
10 Then said he unto them, **Nation shall rise against nation, and**
kingdom against kingdom:
11 **And great earthquakes shall be in divers places, and famines,**
and pestilences; and fearful sights and great signs shall there be
from heaven.
12 **But before all these, they shall lay their hands on you, and**
persecute *you*, delivering *you* up to the synagogues, and into
prisons, being brought before kings and rulers for my name's sake.
13 **And it shall turn to you for a testimony.**
14 **Settle *it* therefore in your hearts, not to meditate before what**
ye shall answer:
15 **For I will give you a mouth and wisdom, which all your adver-**
saries shall not be able to gainsay nor resist.
16 **And ye shall be betrayed both by parents, and brethren, and**
kinsfolks, and friends; and *some* of you shall they cause to be put
to death.
17 **And ye shall be hated of all *men* for my name's sake.**
18 **But there shall not an hair of your head perish.**
19 **In your patience possess ye your souls.**
20 **And when ye shall see Jerusalem compassed with armies, then**
know that the desolation thereof is nigh.

21 **Then let them which are in Judæa flee to the mountains; and let**
them which are in the midst of it depart out; and let not them that
are in the countries enter thereinto.
22 **For these be the days of vengeance, that all things which are**
written may be fulfilled.
23 **But woe unto them that are with child, and to them that give**
suck, in those days! for there shall be great distress in the land,
and wrath upon this people.
24 **And they shall fall by the edge of the sword, and shall be led**
away captive into all nations: and Jerusalem shall be trodden
down of the Gentiles, until the times of the Gentiles be fulfilled.
25 ¶ **And there shall be signs in the sun, and in the moon, and in**
the stars; and upon the earth distress of nations, with perplexity;
the sea and the waves roaring;
26 **Men's hearts failing them for fear, and for looking after those**
things which are coming on the earth: for the powers of heaven
shall be shaken.
27 **And then shall they see the Son of man coming in a cloud with**
power and great glory.
28 **And when these things begin to come to pass, then look up, and**
lift up your heads; for your redemption draweth nigh.
29 And he spake to them a parable; **Behold the fig tree, and all the**
trees;
30 **When they now shoot forth, ye see and know of your own selves**
that summer is now nigh at hand.
31 **So likewise ye, when ye see these things come to pass, know ye**
that the kingdom of God is nigh at hand.
32 **Verily I say unto you, This generation shall not pass away, till**
all be fulfilled.
33 **Heaven and earth shall pass away: but my words shall not pass**
away.
34 ¶ **And take heed to yourselves, lest at any time your hearts be**
overcharged with surfeiting, and drunkenness, and cares of this
life, and *so* that day come upon you unawares.
35 **For as a snare shall it come on all them that dwell on the face**
of the whole earth.
36 **Watch ye therefore, and pray always, that ye may be accounted**
worthy to escape all these things that shall come to pass, and to
stand before the Son of man.
37 And in the day time he was teaching in the temple; and at night he
went out, and abode in the mount that is called *the mount* of Olives.
38 And all the people came early in the morning to him in the temple,
for to hear him.

22

1 Now the feast of unleavened bread drew nigh, which is called the
Passover.
2 And the chief priests and scribes sought how they might kill him; for
they feared the people.
3 ¶ Then entered Satan into Judas surnamed Iscariot, being of the
number of the twelve.

4 And he went his way, and communed with the chief priests and
captains, how he might betray him unto them.
5 And they were glad, and covenanted to give him money.
6 And he promised, and sought opportunity to betray him unto them
in the absence of the multitude.
7 ¶ Then came the day of unleavened bread, when the passover must
be killed.
8 And he sent Peter and John, saying, **Go and prepare us the
passover, that we may eat.**
9 And they said unto him, Where wilt thou that we prepare?
10 And he said unto them, **Behold, when ye are entered into the city,
there shall a man meet you, bearing a pitcher of water; follow him
into the house where he entereth in.**
11 **And ye shall say unto the goodman of the house, The Master
saith unto thee, Where is the guestchamber, where I shall eat the
passover with my disciples?**
12 **And he shall shew you a large upper room furnished: there
make ready.**
13 And they went, and found as he had said unto them: and they made
ready the passover.
14 And when the hour was come, he sat down, and the twelve apostles
with him.
15 And he said unto them, **With desire I have desired to eat this
passover with you before I suffer:**
16 **For I say unto you, I will not any more eat thereof, until it be
fulfilled in the kingdom of God.**
17 And he took the cup, and gave thanks, and said, **Take this, and
divide *it* among yourselves:**
18 **For I say unto you, I will not drink of the fruit of the vine, until
the kingdom of God shall come.**
19 ¶ And he took bread, and gave thanks, and brake *it*, and gave unto
them, saying, **This is my body which is given for you: this do in
remembrance of me.**
20 Likewise also the cup after supper, saying, **This cup *is* the new
testament in my blood, which is shed for you.**
21 **¶ But, behold, the hand of him that betrayeth me *is* with me on
the table.**
22 **And truly the Son of man goeth, as it was determined: but woe
unto that man by whom he is betrayed!**
23 And they began to enquire among themselves, which of them it was
that should do this thing.
24 ¶ And there was also a strife among them, which of them should be
accounted the greatest.
25 And he said unto them, **The kings of the Gentiles exercise
lordship over them; and they that exercise authority upon them
are called benefactors.**
26 **But ye *shall* not *be* so: but he that is greatest among you, let
him be as the younger; and he that is chief, as he that doth serve.**
27 **For whether *is* greater, he that sitteth at meat, or he that
serveth? *is* not he that sitteth at meat? but I am among you as he
that serveth.**
28 **Ye are they which have continued with me in my temptations.**

29 **And I appoint unto you a kingdom, as my Father hath appointed unto me;**
30 **That ye may eat and drink at my table in my kingdom, and sit on thrones judging the twelve tribes of Israel.**

31 ¶ And the Lord said, **Simon, Simon, behold, Satan hath desired *to have* you, that he may sift *you* as wheat:**
32 **But I have prayed for thee, that thy faith fail not: and when thou art converted, strengthen thy brethren.**
33 And he said unto him, Lord, I am ready to go with thee, both into prison, and to death.
34 And he said, **I tell thee, Peter, the cock shall not crow this day, before that thou shalt thrice deny that thou knowest me.**
35 And he said unto them, **When I sent you without purse, and scrip, and shoes, lacked ye any thing?** And they said, Nothing.
36 Then said he unto them, **But now, he that hath a purse, let him take *it*, and likewise *his* scrip: and he that hath no sword, let him sell his garment, and buy one.**
37 **For I say unto you, that this that is written must yet be accomplished in me, And he was reckoned among the transgressors: for the things concerning me have an end.**
38 And they said, Lord, behold, here *are* two swords. And he said unto them, **It is enough.**

39 ¶ And he came out, and went, as he was wont, to the mount of Olives; and his disciples also followed him.
40 And when he was at the place, he said unto them, **Pray that ye enter not into temptation.**
41 And he was withdrawn from them about a stone's cast, and kneeled down, and prayed,
42 Saying, **Father, if thou be willing, remove this cup from me: nevertheless not my will, but thine, be done.**
43 And there appeared an angel unto him from heaven, strengthening him.
44 And being in an agony he prayed more earnestly: and his sweat was as it were great drops of blood falling down to the ground.
45 And when he rose up from prayer, and was come to his disciples, he found them sleeping for sorrow,
46 And said unto them, **Why sleep ye? rise and pray, lest ye enter into temptation.**

47 ¶ And while he yet spake, behold a multitude, and he that was called Judas, one of the twelve, went before them, and drew near unto Jesus to kiss him.
48 But Jesus said unto him, **Judas, betrayest thou the Son of man with a kiss?**
49 When they which were about him saw what would follow, they said unto him, Lord, shall we smite with the sword?

50 ¶ And one of them smote the servant of the high priest, and cut off his right ear.
51 And Jesus answered and said, **Suffer ye thus far.** And he touched his ear, and healed him.

52 Then Jesus said unto the chief priests, and captains of the temple,
and the elders, which were come to him, **Be ye come out, as against a**
thief, with swords and staves?
53 **When I was daily with you in the temple, ye stretched forth no**
hands against me: but this is your hour, and the power of darkness.
54 ¶ Then took they him, and led *him*, and brought him into the high
priest's house. And Peter followed afar off.
55 And when they had kindled a fire in the midst of the hall, and were
set down together, Peter sat down among them.
56 But a certain maid beheld him as he sat by the fire, and earnestly
looked upon him, and said, This man was also with him.
57 And he denied him, saying, Woman, I know him not.
58 And after a little while another saw him, and said, Thou art also of
them. And Peter said, Man, I am not.
59 And about the space of one hour after another confidently affirmed,
saying, Of a truth this *fellow* also was with him: for he is a Galilæan.
60 And Peter said, Man, I know not what thou sayest. And immediately,
while he yet spake, the cock crew.
61 And the Lord turned, and looked upon Peter. And Peter remembered
the word of the Lord, how he had said unto him, Before the cock crow,
thou shalt deny me thrice.
62 And Peter went out, and wept bitterly.
63 ¶ And the men that held Jesus mocked him, and smote *him*.
64 And when they had blindfolded him, they struck him on the face,
and asked him, saying, Prophesy, who is it that smote thee?
65 And many other things blasphemously spake they against him.
66 ¶ And as soon as it was day, the elders of the people and the chief
priests and the scribes came together, and led him into their council,
saying,
67 Art thou the Christ? tell us. And he said unto them, **If I tell you, ye**
will not believe:
68 **And if I also ask *you*, ye will not answer me, nor let *me* go.**
69 **Hereafter shall the Son of man sit on the right hand of the**
power of God.
70 Then said they all, Art thou then the Son of God? And he said unto
them, **Ye say that I am.**
71 And they said, What need we any further witness? for we ourselves
have heard of his own mouth.

23

1 And the whole multitude of them arose, and led him unto Pilate.
2 And they began to accuse him, saying, We found this *fellow* perver-
ting the nation, and forbidding to give tribute to Cæsar, saying that he
himself is Christ a King.
3 And Pilate asked him, saying, Art thou the King of the Jews? And he
answered him and said, **Thou sayest *it*.**
4 Then said Pilate to the chief priests and *to* the people, I find no fault
in this man.
5 And they were the more fierce, saying, He stirreth up the people,
teaching throughout all Jewry, beginning from Galilee to this place.

6 When Pilate heard of Galilee, he asked whether the man were a
Galilæan.
7 And as soon as he knew that he belonged unto Herod's jurisdiction,
he sent him to Herod, who himself also was at Jerusalem at that time.
8 ¶ And when Herod saw Jesus, he was exceeding glad: for he was
desirous to see him of a long *season*, because he had heard many things
of him; and he hoped to have seen some miracle done by him.
9 Then he questioned with him in many words; but he answered him
nothing.
10 And the chief priests and scribes stood and vehemently accused him.
11 And Herod with his men of war set him at nought, and mocked *him*,
and arrayed him in a gorgeous robe, and sent him again to Pilate.
12 ¶ And the same day Pilate and Herod were made friends together:
for before they were at enmity between themselves.
13 ¶ And Pilate, when he had called together the chief priests and the
rulers and the people,
14 Said unto them, Ye have brought this man unto me, as one that
perverteth the people: and, behold, I, having examined *him* before you,
have found no fault in this man touching those things whereof ye accuse
him:
15 No, nor yet Herod: for I sent you to him; and, lo, nothing worthy of
death is done unto him.
16 I will therefore chastise him, and release *him*.
17 (For of necessity he must release one unto them at the feast.)
18 And they cried out all at once, saying, Away with this *man*, and
release unto us Barabbas:
19 (Who for a certain sedition made in the city, and for murder, was cast
into prison.)
20 Pilate therefore, willing to release Jesus, spake again to them.
21 But they cried, saying, Crucify *him*, crucify him.
22 And he said unto them the third time, Why, what evil hath he done?
I have found no cause of death in him: I will therefore chastise him, and
let *him* go.
23 And they were instant with loud voices, requiring that he might be
crucified. And the voices of them and of the chief priests prevailed.
24 And Pilate gave sentence that it should be as they required.
25 And he released unto them him that for sedition and murder was
cast into prison, whom they had desired; but he delivered Jesus to their
will.
26 And as they led him away, they laid hold upon one Simon, a
Cyrenian, coming out of the country, and on him they laid the cross, that
he might bear *it* after Jesus.
27 ¶ And there followed him a great company of people, and of women,
which also bewailed and lamented him.
28 But Jesus turning unto them said, **Daughters of Jerusalem, weep
not for me, but weep for yourselves, and for your children.**
29 **For, behold, the days are coming, in the which they shall say,
Blessed *are* the barren, and the wombs that never bare, and the
paps which never gave suck.**
30 **Then shall they begin to say to the mountains, Fall on us; and
to the hills, Cover us.**

31 **For if they do these things in a green tree, what shall be done in the dry?**
32 And there were also two other, malefactors, led with him to be put to death.
33 And when they were come to the place, which is called Calvary, there they crucified him, and the malefactors, one on the right hand, and the other on the left.
34 ¶ Then said Jesus, **Father, forgive them; for they know not what they do.** And they parted his raiment, and cast lots.
35 And the people stood beholding. And the rulers also with them derided *him*, saying, He saved others; let him save himself, if he be Christ, the chosen of God.
36 And the soldiers also mocked him, coming to him, and offering him vinegar,
37 And saying, If thou be the king of the Jews, save thyself.
38 And a superscription also was written over him in letters of Greek, and Latin, and Hebrew, THIS IS THE KING OF THE JEWS.
39 ¶ And one of the malefactors which were hanged railed on him, saying, If thou be Christ, save thyself and us.
40 But the other answering rebuked him, saying, Dost not thou fear God, seeing thou art in the same condemnation?
41 And we indeed justly; for we receive the due reward of our deeds: but this man hath done nothing amiss.
42 And he said unto Jesus, Lord, remember me when thou comest into thy kingdom.
43 And Jesus said unto him, **Verily I say unto thee, To day shalt thou be with me in paradise.**
44 And it was about the sixth hour, and there was a darkness over all the earth until the ninth hour.
45 And the sun was darkened, and the veil of the temple was rent in the midst.
46 ¶ And when Jesus had cried with a loud voice, he said, **Father, into thy hands I commend my spirit:** and having said thus, he gave up the ghost.
47 Now when the centurion saw what was done, he glorified God, saying, Certainly this was a righteous man.
48 And all the people that came together to that sight, beholding the things which were done, smote their breasts, and returned.
49 And all his acquaintance, and the women that followed him from Galilee, stood afar off, beholding these things.
50 ¶ And, behold, *there was* a man named Joseph, a counsellor; *and he was* a good man, and a just:
51 (The same had not consented to the counsel and deed of them;) *he was* of Arimathæa, a city of the Jews: who also himself waited for the kingdom of God.
52 This *man* went unto Pilate, and begged the body of Jesus.
53 And he took it down, and wrapped it in linen, and laid it in a sepulchre that was hewn in stone, wherein never man before was laid.
54 And that day was the preparation, and the sabbath drew on.
55 And the women also, which came with him from Galilee, followed after, and beheld the sepulchre, and how his body was laid.

56 And they returned, and prepared spices and ointments; and rested
the sabbath day according to the commandment.

24

1 Now upon the first *day* of the week, very early in the morning, they
came unto the sepulchre, bringing the spices which they had prepared,
and certain *others* with them.
2 And they found the stone rolled away from the sepulchre.
3 And they entered in, and found not the body of the Lord Jesus.
4 And it came to pass, as they were much perplexed thereabout,
behold, two men stood by them in shining garments:
5 And as they were afraid, and bowed down *their* faces to the earth,
they said unto them, Why seek ye the living among the dead?
6 He is not here, but is risen: remember how he spake unto you when
he was yet in Galilee,
7 Saying, The Son of man must be delivered into the hands of sinful
men, and be crucified, and the third day rise again.
8 And they remembered his words,
9 And returned from the sepulchre, and told all these things unto the
eleven, and to all the rest.
10 It was Mary Magdalene, and Joanna, and Mary *the mother* of James,
and other *women that were* with them, which told these things unto the
apostles.
11 And their words seemed to them as idle tales, and they believed
them not.
12 Then arose Peter, and ran unto the sepulchre; and stooping down, he
beheld the linen clothes laid by themselves, and departed, wondering in
himself at that which was come to pass.
13 ¶ And, behold, two of them went that same day to a village called
Emmaus, which was from Jerusalem *about* threescore furlongs.
14 And they talked together of all these things which had happened.
15 And it came to pass, that, while they communed *together* and
reasoned, Jesus himself drew near, and went with them.
16 But their eyes were holden that they should not know him.
17 And he said unto them, **What manner of communications *are*
these that ye have one to another, as ye walk, and are sad?**
18 And the one of them, whose name was Cleopas, answering said unto
him, Art thou only a stranger in Jerusalem, and hast not known the
things which are come to pass there in these days?
19 And he said unto them, **What things?** And they said unto him,
Concerning Jesus of Nazareth, which was a prophet mighty in deed and
word before God and all the people:
20 And how the chief priests and our rulers delivered him to be
condemned to death, and have crucified him.
21 But we trusted that it had been he which should have redeemed
Israel: and beside all this, to day is the third day since these things were
done.
22 Yea, and certain women also of our company made us astonished,
which were early at the sepulchre;
23 And when they found not his body, they came, saying, that they had
also seen a vision of angels, which said that he was alive.

24 And certain of them which were with us went to the sepulchre, and
found *it* even so as the women had said: but him they saw not.
25 Then he said unto them, **O fools, and slow of heart to believe all
that the prophets have spoken:**
26 **Ought not Christ to have suffered these things, and to enter
into his glory?**
27 And beginning at Moses and all the prophets, he expounded unto
them in all the scriptures the things concerning himself.
28 And they drew nigh unto the village, whither they went: and he
made as though he would have gone further.
29 But they constrained him, saying, Abide with us: for it is toward
evening, and the day is far spent. And he went in to tarry with them.
30 And it came to pass, as he sat at meat with them, he took bread, and
blessed *it*, and brake, and gave to them.
31 And their eyes were opened, and they knew him; and he vanished
out of their sight.
32 And they said one to another, Did not our heart burn within us, while
he talked with us by the way, and while he opened to us the scriptures?
33 And they rose up the same hour, and returned to Jerusalem, and
found the eleven gathered together, and them that were with them,
34 Saying, The Lord is risen indeed, and hath appeared to Simon.
35 And they told what things *were done* in the way, and how he was
known of them in breaking of bread.

36 ¶ And as they thus spake, Jesus himself stood in the midst of them,
and saith unto them, **Peace *be* unto you.**
37 But they were terrified and affrighted, and supposed that they had
seen a spirit.
38 And he said unto them, **Why are ye troubled? and why do
thoughts arise in your hearts?**
39 **Behold my hands and my feet, that it is I myself: handle me,
and see; for a spirit hath not flesh and bones, as ye see me have.**
40 And when he had thus spoken, he shewed them *his* hands and *his*
feet.
41 And while they yet believed not for joy, and wondered, he said unto
them, **Have ye here any meat?**
42 And they gave him a piece of a broiled fish, and of an honeycomb.
43 And he took *it*, and did eat before them.
44 And he said unto them, **These *are* the words which I spake unto
you, while I was yet with you, that all things must be fulfilled,
which were written in the law of Moses, and *in* the prophets, and
in the psalms, concerning me.**
45 Then opened he their understanding, that they might understand
the scriptures,
46 And said unto them, **Thus it is written, and thus it behoved Christ
to suffer, and to rise from the dead the third day:**
47 **And that repentance and remission of sins should be preached
in his name among all nations, beginning at Jerusalem.**
48 **And ye are witnesses of these things.**

49 ¶ **And, behold, I send the promise of my Father upon you: but tarry ye in the city of Jerusalem, until ye be endued with power from on high.**
50 ¶ And he led them out as far as to Bethany, and he lifted up his hands, and blessed them.
51 And it came to pass, while he blessed them, he was parted from them, and carried up into heaven.
52 And they worshipped him, and returned to Jerusalem with great joy:
53 And were continually in the temple, praising and blessing God. Amen.

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. JOHN

1 In the beginning was the Word, and the Word was with God, and the
Word was God.
2 The same was in the beginning with God.
3 All things were made by him; and without him was not any thing
made that was made.
4 In him was life; and the life was the light of men.
5 And the light shineth in darkness; and the darkness comprehended
it not.
6 ¶ There was a man sent from God, whose name *was* John.
7 The same came for a witness, to bear witness of the Light, that all *men*
through him might believe.
8 He was not that Light, but *was sent* to bear witness of that Light.
9 *That* was the true Light, which lighteth every man that cometh into
the world.
10 He was in the world, and the world was made by him, and the world
knew him not.
11 He came unto his own, and his own received him not.
12 But as many as received him, to them gave he power to become the
sons of God, *even* to them that believe on his name:
13 Which were born, not of blood, nor of the will of the flesh, nor of the
will of man, but of God.
14 And the Word was made flesh, and dwelt among us, (and we beheld
his glory, the glory as of the only begotten of the Father,) full of grace and
truth.
15 ¶ John bare witness of him, and cried, saying, This was he of whom I
spake, He that cometh after me is preferred before me: for he was before
me.
16 And of his fulness have all we received, and grace for grace.
17 For the law was given by Moses, *but* grace and truth came by Jesus
Christ.
18 No man hath seen God at any time; the only begotten Son, which is
in the bosom of the Father, he hath declared *him.*
19 ¶ And this is the record of John, when the Jews sent priests and
Levites from Jerusalem to ask him, Who art thou?
20 And he confessed, and denied not; but confessed, I am not the Christ.
21 And they asked him, What then? Art thou Elias? And he saith, I am
not. Art thou that prophet? And he answered, No.
22 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? that we may give an answer
to them that sent us. What sayest thou of thyself?
23 He said, I *am* the voice of one crying in the wilderness, Make straight
the way of the Lord, as said the prophet Esaias.
24 And they which were sent were of the Pharisees.
25 And they asked him, and said unto him, Why baptizest thou then, if
thou be not that Christ, nor Elias, neither that prophet?
26 John answered them, saying, I baptize with water: but there
standeth one among you, whom ye know not;
27 He it is, who coming after me is preferred before me, whose shoe's
latchet I am not worthy to unloose.

28 These things were done in Bethabara beyond Jordan, where John
was baptizing.
29 ¶ The next day John seeth Jesus coming unto him, and saith, Behold
the Lamb of God, which taketh away the sin of the world.
30 This is he of whom I said, After me cometh a man which is preferred
before me: for he was before me.
31 And I knew him not: but that he should be made manifest to Israel,
therefore am I come baptizing with water.
32 And John bare record, saying, I saw the Spirit descending from
heaven like a dove, and it abode upon him.
33 And I knew him not: but he that sent me to baptize with water, the
same said unto me, Upon whom thou shalt see the Spirit descending, and
remaining on him, the same is he which baptizeth with the Holy Ghost.
34 And I saw, and bare record that this is the Son of God.
35 ¶ Again the next day after John stood, and two of his disciples;
36 And looking upon Jesus as he walked, he saith, Behold the Lamb of
God!
37 And the two disciples heard him speak, and they followed Jesus.
38 Then Jesus turned, and saw them following, and saith unto them,
What seek ye? They said unto him, Rabbi, (which is to say, being
interpreted, Master,) where dwellest thou?
39 He saith unto them, **Come and see.** They came and saw where he
dwelt, and abode with him that day: for it was about the tenth hour.
40 One of the two which heard John *speak*, and followed him, was
Andrew, Simon Peter's brother.
41 He first findeth his own brother Simon, and saith unto him, We have
found the Messias, which is, being interpreted, the Christ.
42 And he brought him to Jesus. And when Jesus beheld him, he said,
Thou art Simon the son of Jona: thou shalt be called Cephas, which
is by interpretation, A stone.
43 ¶ The day following Jesus would go forth into Galilee, and findeth
Philip, and saith unto him, **Follow me.**
44 Now Philip was of Bethsaida, the city of Andrew and Peter.
45 Philip findeth Nathanael, and saith unto him, We have found him, of
whom Moses in the law, and the prophets, did write, Jesus of Nazareth,
the son of Joseph.
46 And Nathanael said unto him, Can there any good thing come out of
Nazareth? Philip saith unto him, Come and see.
47 Jesus saw Nathanael coming to him, and saith of him, **Behold an
Israelite indeed, in whom is no guile!**
48 Nathanael saith unto him, Whence knowest thou me? Jesus an-
swered and said unto him, **Before that Philip called thee, when thou
wast under the fig tree, I saw thee.**
49 Nathanael answered and saith unto him, Rabbi, thou art the Son of
God; thou art the King of Israel.
50 Jesus answered and said unto him, **Because I said unto thee, I
saw thee under the fig tree, believest thou? thou shalt see greater
things than these.**
51 And he saith unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Hereafter
ye shall see heaven open, and the angels of God ascending and
descending upon the Son of man.**

2

1 And the third day there was a marriage in Cana of Galilee; and the
mother of Jesus was there:
2 And both Jesus was called, and his disciples, to the marriage.
3 And when they wanted wine, the mother of Jesus saith unto him,
They have no wine.
4 Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, what have I to do with thee? mine
hour is not yet come.**
5 His mother saith unto the servants, Whatsoever he saith unto you, do
it.
6 And there were set there six waterpots of stone, after the manner of
the purifying of the Jews, containing two or three firkins apiece.
7 Jesus saith unto them, **Fill the waterpots with water.** And they
filled them up to the brim.
8 And he saith unto them, **Draw out now, and bear unto the gover-
nor of the feast.** And they bare *it*.
9 When the ruler of the feast had tasted the water that was made wine,
and knew not whence it was: (but the servants which drew the water
knew;) the governor of the feast called the bridegroom,
10 And saith unto him, Every man at the beginning doth set forth good
wine; and when men have well drunk, then that which is worse: *but* thou
hast kept the good wine until now.
11 This beginning of miracles did Jesus in Cana of Galilee, and mani-
fested forth his glory; and his disciples believed on him.
12 ¶ After this he went down to Capernaum, he, and his mother, and his
brethren, and his disciples: and they continued there not many days.
13 ¶ And the Jews' passover was at hand, and Jesus went up to
Jerusalem,
14 And found in the temple those that sold oxen and sheep and doves,
and the changers of money sitting:
15 And when he had made a scourge of small cords, he drove them
all out of the temple, and the sheep, and the oxen; and poured out the
changers' money, and overthrew the tables;
16 And said unto them that sold doves, **Take these things hence;
make not my Father's house an house of merchandise.**
17 And his disciples remembered that it was written, The zeal of thine
house hath eaten me up.
18 ¶ Then answered the Jews and said unto him, What sign shewest
thou unto us, seeing that thou doest these things?
19 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Destroy this temple, and in
three days I will raise it up.**
20 Then said the Jews, Forty and six years was this temple in building,
and wilt thou rear it up in three days?
21 But he spake of the temple of his body.
22 When therefore he was risen from the dead, his disciples remem-
bered that he had said this unto them; and they believed the scripture,
and the word which Jesus had said.
23 ¶ Now when he was in Jerusalem at the passover, in the feast *day*,
many believed in his name, when they saw the miracles which he did.
24 But Jesus did not commit himself unto them, because he knew all
men,

25 And needed not that any should testify of man: for he knew what
was in man.

3

1 There was a man of the Pharisees, named Nicodemus, a ruler of the
Jews:
2 The same came to Jesus by night, and said unto him, Rabbi, we know
that thou art a teacher come from God: for no man can do these miracles
that thou doest, except God be with him.
3 Jesus answered and said unto him, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee,
Except a man be born again, he cannot see the kingdom of God.**
4 Nicodemus saith unto him, How can a man be born when he is old?
can he enter the second time into his mother's womb, and be born?
5 Jesus answered, **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, Except a man be
born of water and *of* the Spirit, he cannot enter into the kingdom
of God.**
6 **That which is born of the flesh is flesh; and that which is born
of the Spirit is spirit.**
7 **Marvel not that I said unto thee, Ye must be born again.**
8 **The wind bloweth where it listeth, and thou hearest the sound
thereof, but canst not tell whence it cometh, and whither it goeth:
so is every one that is born of the Spirit.**
9 Nicodemus answered and said unto him, How can these things be?
10 Jesus answered and said unto him, **Art thou a master of Israel,
and knowest not these things?**
11 **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, We speak that we do know, and
testify that we have seen; and ye receive not our witness.**
12 **If I have told you earthly things, and ye believe not, how shall
ye believe, if I tell you *of* heavenly things?**
13 **And no man hath ascended up to heaven, but he that came
down from heaven, *even* the Son of man which is in heaven.**
14 ¶ **And as Moses lifted up the serpent in the wilderness, even so
must the Son of man be lifted up:**
15 **That whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have
eternal life.**
16 ¶ **For God so loved the world, that he gave his only begotten
Son, that whosoever believeth in him should not perish, but have
everlasting life.**
17 **For God sent not his Son into the world to condemn the world;
but that the world through him might be saved.**
18 ¶ **He that believeth on him is not condemned: but he that
believeth not is condemned already, because he hath not believed
in the name of the only begotten Son of God.**
19 **And this is the condemnation, that light is come into the world,
and men loved darkness rather than light, because their deeds
were evil.**
20 **For every one that doeth evil hateth the light, neither cometh
to the light, lest his deeds should be reproved.**
21 **But he that doeth truth cometh to the light, that his deeds may
be made manifest, that they are wrought in God.**
22 ¶ After these things came Jesus and his disciples into the land of
Judæa; and there he tarried with them, and baptized.

23 ¶ And John also was baptizing in Ænon near to Salim, because there
was much water there: and they came, and were baptized.
24 For John was not yet cast into prison.
25 ¶ Then there arose a question between *some* of John's disciples and
the Jews about purifying.
26 And they came unto John, and said unto him, Rabbi, he that was
with thee beyond Jordan, to whom thou barest witness, behold, the same
baptizeth, and all *men* come to him.
27 John answered and said, A man can receive nothing, except it be
given him from heaven.
28 Ye yourselves bear me witness, that I said, I am not the Christ, but
that I am sent before him.
29 He that hath the bride is the bridegroom: but the friend of the
bridegroom, which standeth and heareth him, rejoiceth greatly because
of the bridegroom's voice: this my joy therefore is fulfilled.
30 He must increase, but I *must* decrease.
31 He that cometh from above is above all: he that is of the earth is
earthly, and speaketh of the earth: he that cometh from heaven is above
all.
32 And what he hath seen and heard, that he testifieth; and no man
receiveth his testimony.
33 He that hath received his testimony hath set to his seal that God is
true.
34 For he whom God hath sent speaketh the words of God: for God
giveth not the Spirit by measure *unto him*.
35 The Father loveth the Son, and hath given all things into his hand.
36 He that believeth on the Son hath everlasting life: and he that
believeth not the Son shall not see life; but the wrath of God abideth on
him.

4

1 When therefore the Lord knew how the Pharisees had heard that
Jesus made and baptized more disciples than John,
2 (Though Jesus himself baptized not, but his disciples,)
3 He left Judæa, and departed again into Galilee.
4 And he must needs go through Samaria.
5 Then cometh he to a city of Samaria, which is called Sychar, near to
the parcel of ground that Jacob gave to his son Joseph.
6 Now Jacob's well was there. Jesus therefore, being wearied with *his*
journey, sat thus on the well: *and* it was about the sixth hour.
7 There cometh a woman of Samaria to draw water: Jesus saith unto
her, **Give me to drink.**
8 (For his disciples were gone away unto the city to buy meat.)
9 Then saith the woman of Samaria unto him, How is it that thou, being
a Jew, askest drink of me, which am a woman of Samaria? for the Jews
have no dealings with the Samaritans.
10 Jesus answered and said unto her, **If thou knewest the gift of God,
and who it is that saith to thee, Give me to drink; thou wouldest
have asked of him, and he would have given thee living water.**
11 The woman saith unto him, Sir, thou hast nothing to draw with, and
the well is deep: from whence then hast thou that living water?

12 Art thou greater than our father Jacob, which gave us the well, and
drank thereof himself, and his children, and his cattle?
13 Jesus answered and said unto her, **Whosoever drinketh of this
water shall thirst again:**
14 **But whosoever drinketh of the water that I shall give him shall
never thirst; but the water that I shall give him shall be in him a
well of water springing up into everlasting life.**
15 The woman saith unto him, Sir, give me this water, that I thirst not,
neither come hither to draw.
16 Jesus saith unto her, **Go, call thy husband, and come hither.**
17 The woman answered and said, I have no husband. Jesus said unto
her, **Thou hast well said, I have no husband:**
18 **For thou hast had five husbands; and he whom thou now hast
is not thy husband: in that saidst thou truly.**
19 The woman saith unto him, Sir, I perceive that thou art a prophet.
20 Our fathers worshipped in this mountain; and ye say, that in
Jerusalem is the place where men ought to worship.
21 Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, believe me, the hour cometh, when
ye shall neither in this mountain, nor yet at Jerusalem, worship the
Father.**
22 **Ye worship ye know not what: we know what we worship: for
salvation is of the Jews.**
23 **But the hour cometh, and now is, when the true worshippers
shall worship the Father in spirit and in truth: for the Father
seeketh such to worship him.**
24 **God *is* a Spirit: and they that worship him must worship *him*
in spirit and in truth.**
25 The woman saith unto him, I know that Messias cometh, which is
called Christ: when he is come, he will tell us all things.
26 Jesus saith unto her, **I that speak unto thee am *he*.**
27 ¶ And upon this came his disciples, and marvelled that he talked
with the woman: yet no man said, What seekest thou? or, Why talkest
thou with her?
28 The woman then left her waterpot, and went her way into the city,
and saith to the men,
29 Come, see a man, which told me all things that ever I did: is not this
the Christ?
30 Then they went out of the city, and came unto him.
31 ¶ In the mean while his disciples prayed him, saying, Master, eat.
32 But he said unto them, **I have meat to eat that ye know not of.**
33 Therefore said the disciples one to another, Hath any man brought
him *ought* to eat?
34 Jesus saith unto them, **My meat is to do the will of him that sent
me, and to finish his work.**
35 **Say not ye, There are yet four months, and *then* cometh
harvest? behold, I say unto you, Lift up your eyes, and look on the
fields; for they are white already to harvest.**
36 **And he that reapeth receiveth wages, and gathereth fruit unto
life eternal: that both he that soweth and he that reapeth may
rejoice together.**

37 **And herein is that saying true, One soweth, and another reapeth.**
38 **I sent you to reap that whereon ye bestowed no labour: other men laboured, and ye are entered into their labours.**
39 ¶ And many of the Samaritans of that city believed on him for the saying of the woman, which testified, He told me all that ever I did.
40 So when the Samaritans were come unto him, they besought him that he would tarry with them: and he abode there two days.
41 And many more believed because of his own word;
42 And said unto the woman, Now we believe, not because of thy saying: for we have heard *him* ourselves, and know that this is indeed the Christ, the Saviour of the world.
43 ¶ Now after two days he departed thence, and went into Galilee.
44 For Jesus himself testified, that a prophet hath no honour in his own country.
45 Then when he was come into Galilee, the Galilæans received him, having seen all the things that he did at Jerusalem at the feast: for they also went unto the feast.
46 So Jesus came again into Cana of Galilee, where he made the water wine. And there was a certain nobleman, whose son was sick at Capernaum.
47 When he heard that Jesus was come out of Judæa into Galilee, he went unto him, and besought him that he would come down, and heal his son: for he was at the point of death.
48 Then said Jesus unto him, **Except ye see signs and wonders, ye will not believe.**
49 The nobleman saith unto him, Sir, come down ere my child die.
50 Jesus saith unto him, **Go thy way; thy son liveth.** And the man believed the word that Jesus had spoken unto him, and he went his way.
51 And as he was now going down, his servants met him, and told *him*, saying, Thy son liveth.
52 Then enquired he of them the hour when he began to amend. And they said unto him, Yesterday at the seventh hour the fever left him.
53 So the father knew that *it was* at the same hour, in the which Jesus said unto him, Thy son liveth: and himself believed, and his whole house.
54 This *is* again the second miracle *that* Jesus did, when he was come out of Judæa into Galilee.

5

1 After this there was a feast of the Jews; and Jesus went up to Jerusalem.
2 Now there is at Jerusalem by the sheep *market* a pool, which is called in the Hebrew tongue Bethesda, having five porches.
3 In these lay a great multitude of impotent folk, of blind, halt, withered, waiting for the moving of the water.
4 For an angel went down at a certain season into the pool, and troubled the water: whosoever then first after the troubling of the water stepped in was made whole of whatsoever disease he had.
5 And a certain man was there, which had an infirmity thirty and eight years.

6 When Jesus saw him lie, and knew that he had been now a long time
in that case, he saith unto him, **Wilt thou be made whole?**
7 The impotent man answered him, Sir, I have no man, when the water
is troubled, to put me into the pool: but while I am coming, another
steppeth down before me.
8 Jesus saith unto him, **Rise, take up thy bed, and walk.**
9 And immediately the man was made whole, and took up his bed, and
walked: and on the same day was the sabbath.
10 ¶ The Jews therefore said unto him that was cured, It is the sabbath
day: it is not lawful for thee to carry *thy* bed.
11 He answered them, He that made me whole, the same said unto me,
Take up thy bed, and walk.
12 Then asked they him, What man is that which said unto thee, Take
up thy bed, and walk?
13 And he that was healed wist not who it was: for Jesus had conveyed
himself away, a multitude being in *that* place.
14 Afterward Jesus findeth him in the temple, and said unto him,
**Behold, thou art made whole: sin no more, lest a worse thing come
unto thee.**
15 The man departed, and told the Jews that it was Jesus, which had
made him whole.
16 And therefore did the Jews persecute Jesus, and sought to slay him,
because he had done these things on the sabbath day.
17 ¶ But Jesus answered them, **My Father worketh hitherto, and I
work.**
18 Therefore the Jews sought the more to kill him, because he not only
had broken the sabbath, but said also that God was his Father, making
himself equal with God.
19 Then answered Jesus and said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto
you, The Son can do nothing of himself, but what he seeth the
Father do: for what things soever he doeth, these also doeth the
Son likewise.**
20 **For the Father loveth the Son, and sheweth him all things that
himself doeth: and he will shew him greater works than these, that
ye may marvel.**
21 **For as the Father raiseth up the dead, and quickeneth *them*;
even so the Son quickeneth whom he will.**
22 **For the Father judgeth no man, but hath committed all judg-
ment unto the Son:**
23 **That all *men* should honour the Son, even as they honour the
Father. He that honoureth not the Son honoureth not the Father
which hath sent him.**
24 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that heareth my word, and
believeth on him that sent me, hath everlasting life, and shall not
come into condemnation; but is passed from death unto life.**
25 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, The hour is coming, and now is,
when the dead shall hear the voice of the Son of God: and they that
hear shall live.**
26 **For as the Father hath life in himself; so hath he given to the
Son to have life in himself;**
27 **And hath given him authority to execute judgment also, be-
cause he is the Son of man.**

28 **Marvel not at this: for the hour is coming, in the which all that**
are in the graves shall hear his voice,
29 **And shall come forth; they that have done good, unto the resur-**
rection of life; and they that have done evil, unto the resurrection
of damnation.
30 **I can of mine own self do nothing: as I hear, I judge: and my**
judgment is just; because I seek not mine own will, but the will of
the Father which hath sent me.
31 **If I bear witness of myself, my witness is not true.**
32 ¶ **There is another that beareth witness of me; and I know that**
the witness which he witnesseth of me is true.
33 **Ye sent unto John, and he bare witness unto the truth.**
34 **But I receive not testimony from man: but these things I say,**
that ye might be saved.
35 **He was a burning and a shining light: and ye were willing for a**
season to rejoice in his light.
36 ¶ **But I have greater witness than that of John: for the works**
which the Father hath given me to finish, the same works that I do,
bear witness of me, that the Father hath sent me.
37 **And the Father himself, which hath sent me, hath borne**
witness of me. Ye have neither heard his voice at any time, nor
seen his shape.
38 **And ye have not his word abiding in you: for whom he hath**
sent, him ye believe not.
39 ¶ **Search the scriptures; for in them ye think ye have eternal**
life: and they are they which testify of me.
40 **And ye will not come to me, that ye might have life.**
41 **I receive not honour from men.**
42 **But I know you, that ye have not the love of God in you.**
43 **I am come in my Father's name, and ye receive me not: if**
another shall come in his own name, him ye will receive.
44 **How can ye believe, which receive honour one of another, and**
seek not the honour that *cometh* from God only?
45 **Do not think that I will accuse you to the Father: there is *one***
that accuseth you, *even* Moses, in whom ye trust.
46 **For had ye believed Moses, ye would have believed me: for he**
wrote of me.
47 **But if ye believe not his writings, how shall ye believe my**
words?

6

1 After these things Jesus went over the sea of Galilee, which is *the sea*
of Tiberias.
2 And a great multitude followed him, because they saw his miracles
which he did on them that were diseased.
3 And Jesus went up into a mountain, and there he sat with his
disciples.
4 And the passover, a feast of the Jews, was nigh.
5 ¶ When Jesus then lifted up *his* eyes, and saw a great company come
unto him, he saith unto Philip, **Whence shall we buy bread, that these**
may eat?

6 And this he said to prove him: for he himself knew what he would
do.
7 Philip answered him, Two hundred pennyworth of bread is not
sufficient for them, that every one of them may take a little.
8 One of his disciples, Andrew, Simon Peter's brother, saith unto him,
9 There is a lad here, which hath five barley loaves, and two small
fishes: but what are they among so many?
10 And Jesus said, **Make the men sit down.** Now there was much grass
in the place. So the men sat down, in number about five thousand.
11 And Jesus took the loaves; and when he had given thanks, he
distributed to the disciples, and the disciples to them that were set down;
and likewise of the fishes as much as they would.
12 When they were filled, he said unto his disciples, **Gather up the
fragments that remain, that nothing be lost.**
13 Therefore they gathered *them* together, and filled twelve baskets
with the fragments of the five barley loaves, which remained over and
above unto them that had eaten.
14 Then those men, when they had seen the miracle that Jesus did, said,
This is of a truth that prophet that should come into the world.
15 ¶ When Jesus therefore perceived that they would come and take
him by force, to make him a king, he departed again into a mountain
himself alone.
16 And when even was *now* come, his disciples went down unto the sea,
17 And entered into a ship, and went over the sea toward Capernaum.
And it was now dark, and Jesus was not come to them.
18 And the sea arose by reason of a great wind that blew.
19 So when they had rowed about five and twenty or thirty furlongs,
they see Jesus walking on the sea, and drawing nigh unto the ship: and
they were afraid.
20 But he saith unto them, **It is I; be not afraid.**
21 Then they willingly received him into the ship: and immediately the
ship was at the land whither they went.
22 ¶ The day following, when the people which stood on the other
side of the sea saw that there was none other boat there, save that one
whereinto his disciples were entered, and that Jesus went not with his
disciples into the boat, but *that* his disciples were gone away alone;
23 (Howbeit there came other boats from Tiberias nigh unto the place
where they did eat bread, after that the Lord had given thanks:)
24 When the people therefore saw that Jesus was not there, neither his
disciples, they also took shipping, and came to Capernaum, seeking for
Jesus.
25 And when they had found him on the other side of the sea, they said
unto him, Rabbi, when camest thou hither?
26 Jesus answered them and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Ye
seek me, not because ye saw the miracles, but because ye did eat
of the loaves, and were filled.**
27 **Labour not for the meat which perisheth, but for that meat
which endureth unto everlasting life, which the Son of man shall
give unto you: for him hath God the Father sealed.**
28 Then said they unto him, What shall we do, that we might work the
works of God?

29 Jesus answered and said unto them, **This is the work of God, that ye believe on him whom he hath sent.**
30 They said therefore unto him, What sign shewest thou then, that we may see, and believe thee? what dost thou work?
31 Our fathers did eat manna in the desert; as it is written, He gave them bread from heaven to eat.
32 Then Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Moses gave you not that bread from heaven; but my Father giveth you the true bread from heaven.**
33 **For the bread of God is he which cometh down from heaven, and giveth life unto the world.**
34 Then said they unto him, Lord, evermore give us this bread.
35 And Jesus said unto them, **I am the bread of life: he that cometh to me shall never hunger; and he that believeth on me shall never thirst.**
36 **But I said unto you, That ye also have seen me, and believe not.**
37 **All that the Father giveth me shall come to me; and him that cometh to me I will in no wise cast out.**
38 **For I came down from heaven, not to do mine own will, but the will of him that sent me.**
39 **And this is the Father's will which hath sent me, that of all which he hath given me I should lose nothing, but should raise it up again at the last day.**
40 **And this is the will of him that sent me, that every one which seeth the Son, and believeth on him, may have everlasting life: and I will raise him up at the last day.**
41 The Jews then murmured at him, because he said, I am the bread which came down from heaven.
42 And they said, Is not this Jesus, the son of Joseph, whose father and mother we know? how is it then that he saith, I came down from heaven?
43 Jesus therefore answered and said unto them, **Murmur not among yourselves.**
44 **No man can come to me, except the Father which hath sent me draw him: and I will raise him up at the last day.**
45 **It is written in the prophets, And they shall be all taught of God. Every man therefore that hath heard, and hath learned of the Father, cometh unto me.**
46 **Not that any man hath seen the Father, save he which is of God, he hath seen the Father.**
47 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me hath everlasting life.**
48 **I am that bread of life.**
49 **Your fathers did eat manna in the wilderness, and are dead.**
50 **This is the bread which cometh down from heaven, that a man may eat thereof, and not die.**
51 **I am the living bread which came down from heaven: if any man eat of this bread, he shall live for ever: and the bread that I will give is my flesh, which I will give for the life of the world.**
52 The Jews therefore strove among themselves, saying, How can this man give us *his* flesh to eat?
53 Then Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except ye eat the flesh of the Son of man, and drink his blood, ye have no**

life in you.
54 **Whoso eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, hath eternal**
life; and I will raise him up at the last day.
55 **For my flesh is meat indeed, and my blood is drink indeed.**
56 **He that eateth my flesh, and drinketh my blood, dwelleth in**
me, and I in him.
57 **As the living Father hath sent me, and I live by the Father: so**
he that eateth me, even he shall live by me.
58 **This is that bread which came down from heaven: not as your**
fathers did eat manna, and are dead: he that eateth of this bread
shall live for ever.
59 These things said he in the synagogue, as he taught in Capernaum.
60 Many therefore of his disciples, when they had heard *this*, said, This
is an hard saying; who can hear it?
61 When Jesus knew in himself that his disciples murmured at it, he
said unto them, **Doth this offend you?**
62 ***What* and if ye shall see the Son of man ascend up where he was**
before?
63 **It is the spirit that quickeneth; the flesh profiteth nothing: the**
words that I speak unto you, *they* are spirit, and *they* are life.
64 **But there are some of you that believe not.** For Jesus knew from
the beginning who they were that believed not, and who should betray
him.
65 And he said, **Therefore said I unto you, that no man can come**
unto me, except it were given unto him of my Father.
66 ¶ From that *time* many of his disciples went back, and walked no
more with him.
67 Then said Jesus unto the twelve, **Will ye also go away?**
68 Then Simon Peter answered him, Lord, to whom shall we go? thou
hast the words of eternal life.
69 And we believe and are sure that thou art that Christ, the Son of the
living God.
70 Jesus answered them, **Have not I chosen you twelve, and one of**
you is a devil?
71 He spake of Judas Iscariot *the son* of Simon: for he it was that should
betray him, being one of the twelve.

7

1 After these things Jesus walked in Galilee: for he would not walk in
Jewry, because the Jews sought to kill him.
2 Now the Jews' feast of tabernacles was at hand.
3 His brethren therefore said unto him, Depart hence, and go into
Judæa, that thy disciples also may see the works that thou doest.
4 For *there is* no man *that* doeth any thing in secret, and he himself
seeketh to be known openly. If thou do these things, shew thyself to the
world.
5 For neither did his brethren believe in him.
6 Then Jesus said unto them, **My time is not yet come: but your time**
is alway ready.
7 **The world cannot hate you; but me it hateth, because I testify of**
it, that the works thereof are evil.

8 **Go ye up unto this feast: I go not up yet unto this feast; for my time is not yet full come.**
9 When he had said these words unto them, he abode *still* in Galilee.

10 ¶ But when his brethren were gone up, then went he also up unto the feast, not openly, but as it were in secret.
11 Then the Jews sought him at the feast, and said, Where is he?
12 And there was much murmuring among the people concerning him: for some said, He is a good man: others said, Nay; but he deceiveth the people.
13 Howbeit no man spake openly of him for fear of the Jews.

14 ¶ Now about the midst of the feast Jesus went up into the temple, and taught.
15 And the Jews marvelled, saying, How knoweth this man letters, having never learned?
16 Jesus answered them, and said, **My doctrine is not mine, but his that sent me.**
17 **If any man will do his will, he shall know of the doctrine, whether it be of God, or *whether* I speak of myself.**
18 **He that speaketh of himself seeketh his own glory: but he that seeketh his glory that sent him, the same is true, and no unrighteousness is in him.**
19 **Did not Moses give you the law, and *yet* none of you keepeth the law? Why go ye about to kill me?**
20 The people answered and said, Thou hast a devil: who goeth about to kill thee?
21 Jesus answered and said unto them, **I have done one work, and ye all marvel.**
22 **Moses therefore gave unto you circumcision; (not because it is of Moses, but of the fathers;) and ye on the sabbath day circumcise a man.**
23 **If a man on the sabbath day receive circumcision, that the law of Moses should not be broken; are ye angry at me, because I have made a man every whit whole on the sabbath day?**
24 **Judge not according to the appearance, but judge righteous judgment.**
25 Then said some of them of Jerusalem, Is not this he, whom they seek to kill?
26 But, lo, he speaketh boldly, and they say nothing unto him. Do the rulers know indeed that this is the very Christ?
27 Howbeit we know this man whence he is: but when Christ cometh, no man knoweth whence he is.
28 Then cried Jesus in the temple as he taught, saying, **Ye both know me, and ye know whence I am: and I am not come of myself, but he that sent me is true, whom ye know not.**
29 **But I know him: for I am from him, and he hath sent me.**
30 Then they sought to take him: but no man laid hands on him, because his hour was not yet come.
31 And many of the people believed on him, and said, When Christ cometh, will he do more miracles than these which this *man* hath done?

32 ¶ The Pharisees heard that the people murmured such things
concerning him; and the Pharisees and the chief priests sent officers to
take him.
33 Then said Jesus unto them, **Yet a little while am I with you, and**
***then* I go unto him that sent me.**
34 **Ye shall seek me, and shall not find *me*: and where I am, *thither***
ye cannot come.
35 Then said the Jews among themselves, Whither will he go, that we
shall not find him? will he go unto the dispersed among the Gentiles, and
teach the Gentiles?
36 What *manner of* saying is this that he said, Ye shall seek me, and shall
not find *me*: and where I am, *thither* ye cannot come?
37 In the last day, that great *day* of the feast, Jesus stood and cried,
saying, **If any man thirst, let him come unto me, and drink.**
38 **He that believeth on me, as the scripture hath said, out of his**
belly shall flow rivers of living water.
39 (But this spake he of the Spirit, which they that believe on him should
receive: for the Holy Ghost was not yet *given*; because that Jesus was not
yet glorified.)
40 ¶ Many of the people therefore, when they heard this saying, said,
Of a truth this is the Prophet.
41 Others said, This is the Christ. But some said, Shall Christ come out
of Galilee?
42 Hath not the scripture said, That Christ cometh of the seed of David,
and out of the town of Bethlehem, where David was?
43 So there was a division among the people because of him.
44 And some of them would have taken him; but no man laid hands on
him.
45 ¶ Then came the officers to the chief priests and Pharisees; and they
said unto them, Why have ye not brought him?
46 The officers answered, Never man spake like this man.
47 Then answered them the Pharisees, Are ye also deceived?
48 Have any of the rulers or of the Pharisees believed on him?
49 But this people who knoweth not the law are cursed.
50 Nicodemus saith unto them, (he that came to Jesus by night, being
one of them,)
51 Doth our law judge *any* man, before it hear him, and know what he
doeth?
52 They answered and said unto him, Art thou also of Galilee? Search,
and look: for out of Galilee ariseth no prophet.
53 And every man went unto his own house.

8

1 Jesus went unto the mount of Olives.
2 And early in the morning he came again into the temple, and all the
people came unto him; and he sat down, and taught them.
3 And the scribes and Pharisees brought unto him a woman taken in
adultery; and when they had set her in the midst,
4 They say unto him, Master, this woman was taken in adultery, in the
very act.
5 Now Moses in the law commanded us, that such should be stoned:
but what sayest thou?

6 This they said, tempting him, that they might have to accuse him. But
Jesus stooped down, and with *his* finger wrote on the ground, *as though*
he heard them not.
7 So when they continued asking him, he lifted up himself, and said
unto them, **He that is without sin among you, let him first cast a**
stone at her.
8 And again he stooped down, and wrote on the ground.
9 And they which heard *it*, being convicted by *their own* conscience,
went out one by one, beginning at the eldest, *even* unto the last: and Jesus
was left alone, and the woman standing in the midst.
10 When Jesus had lifted up himself, and saw none but the woman, he
said unto her, **Woman, where are those thine accusers? hath no man**
condemned thee?
11 She said, No man, Lord. And Jesus said unto her, **Neither do I**
condemn thee: go, and sin no more.
12 ¶ Then spake Jesus again unto them, saying, **I am the light of the**
world: he that followeth me shall not walk in darkness, but shall
have the light of life.
13 The Pharisees therefore said unto him, Thou bearest record of
thyself; thy record is not true.
14 Jesus answered and said unto them, **Though I bear record of**
myself, *yet* my record is true: for I know whence I came, and
whither I go; but ye cannot tell whence I come, and whither I go.
15 **Ye judge after the flesh; I judge no man.**
16 **And yet if I judge, my judgment is true: for I am not alone, but**
I and the Father that sent me.
17 **It is also written in your law, that the testimony of two men is**
true.
18 **I am one that bear witness of myself, and the Father that sent**
me beareth witness of me.
19 Then said they unto him, Where is thy Father? Jesus answered, **Ye**
neither know me, nor my Father: if ye had known me, ye should
have known my Father also.
20 These words spake Jesus in the treasury, as he taught in the temple:
and no man laid hands on him; for his hour was not yet come.
21 Then said Jesus again unto them, **I go my way, and ye shall seek**
me, and shall die in your sins: whither I go, ye cannot come.
22 Then said the Jews, Will he kill himself? because he saith, Whither I
go, ye cannot come.
23 And he said unto them, **Ye are from beneath; I am from above:**
ye are of this world; I am not of this world.
24 **I said therefore unto you, that ye shall die in your sins: for if**
ye believe not that I am *he*, ye shall die in your sins.
25 Then said they unto him, Who art thou? And Jesus saith unto them,
Even *the same* that I said unto you from the beginning.
26 **I have many things to say and to judge of you: but he that sent**
me is true; and I speak to the world those things which I have heard
of him.
27 They understood not that he spake to them of the Father.
28 Then said Jesus unto them, **When ye have lifted up the Son of**
man, then shall ye know that I am *he*, and *that* I do nothing of
myself; but as my Father hath taught me, I speak these things.

29 **And he that sent me is with me: the Father hath not left me alone; for I do always those things that please him.**
30 As he spake these words, many believed on him.
31 Then said Jesus to those Jews which believed on him, **If ye continue in my word, *then* are ye my disciples indeed;**
32 **And ye shall know the truth, and the truth shall make you free.**
33 ¶ They answered him, We be Abraham's seed, and were never in bondage to any man: how sayest thou, Ye shall be made free?
34 Jesus answered them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Whosoever committeth sin is the servant of sin.**
35 **And the servant abideth not in the house for ever: *but* the Son abideth ever.**
36 **If the Son therefore shall make you free, ye shall be free indeed.**
37 **I know that ye are Abraham's seed; but ye seek to kill me, because my word hath no place in you.**
38 **I speak that which I have seen with my Father: and ye do that which ye have seen with your father.**
39 They answered and said unto him, Abraham is our father. Jesus saith unto them, **If ye were Abraham's children, ye would do the works of Abraham.**
40 **But now ye seek to kill me, a man that hath told you the truth, which I have heard of God: this did not Abraham.**
41 **Ye do the deeds of your father.** Then said they to him, We be not born of fornication; we have one Father, *even* God.
42 Jesus said unto them, **If God were your Father, ye would love me: for I proceeded forth and came from God; neither came I of myself, but he sent me.**
43 **Why do ye not understand my speech? *even* because ye cannot hear my word.**
44 **Ye are of *your* father the devil, and the lusts of your father ye will do. He was a murderer from the beginning, and abode not in the truth, because there is no truth in him. When he speaketh a lie, he speaketh of his own: for he is a liar, and the father of it.**
45 **And because I tell *you* the truth, ye believe me not.**
46 **Which of you convinceth me of sin? And if I say the truth, why do ye not believe me?**
47 **He that is of God heareth God's words: ye therefore hear *them* not, because ye are not of God.**
48 Then answered the Jews, and said unto him, Say we not well that thou art a Samaritan, and hast a devil?
49 Jesus answered, **I have not a devil; but I honour my Father, and ye do dishonour me.**
50 **And I seek not mine own glory: there is one that seeketh and judgeth.**
51 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, If a man keep my saying, he shall never see death.**
52 Then said the Jews unto him, Now we know that thou hast a devil. Abraham is dead, and the prophets; and thou sayest, If a man keep my saying, he shall never taste of death.
53 Art thou greater than our father Abraham, which is dead? and the prophets are dead: whom makest thou thyself?

54 Jesus answered, **If I honour myself, my honour is nothing: it is
my Father that honoureth me; of whom ye say, that he is your God:**
55 **Yet ye have not known him; but I know him: and if I should say,
I know him not, I shall be a liar like unto you: but I know him, and
keep his saying.**
56 **Your father Abraham rejoiced to see my day: and he saw *it*, and
was glad.**
57 Then said the Jews unto him, Thou art not yet fifty years old, and
hast thou seen Abraham?
58 Jesus said unto them, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Before
Abraham was, I am.**
59 Then took they up stones to cast at him: but Jesus hid himself, and
went out of the temple, going through the midst of them, and so passed
by.

9

1 And as *Jesus* passed by, he saw a man which was blind from *his* birth.
2 And his disciples asked him, saying, Master, who did sin, this man, or
his parents, that he was born blind?
3 Jesus answered, **Neither hath this man sinned, nor his parents:
but that the works of God should be made manifest in him.**
4 **I must work the works of him that sent me, while it is day: the
night cometh, when no man can work.**
5 **As long as I am in the world, I am the light of the world.**
6 When he had thus spoken, he spat on the ground, and made clay of
the spittle, and he anointed the eyes of the blind man with the clay,
7 And said unto him, **Go, wash in the pool of Siloam,** (which is by
interpretation, Sent.) He went his way therefore, and washed, and came
seeing.
8 ¶ The neighbours therefore, and they which before had seen him that
he was blind, said, Is not this he that sat and begged?
9 Some said, This is he: others *said*, He is like him: *but* he said, I am *he*.
10 Therefore said they unto him, How were thine eyes opened?
11 He answered and said, A man that is called Jesus made clay, and
anointed mine eyes, and said unto me, Go to the pool of Siloam, and
wash: and I went and washed, and I received sight.
12 Then said they unto him, Where is he? He said, I know not.
13 ¶ They brought to the Pharisees him that aforetime was blind.
14 And it was the sabbath day when Jesus made the clay, and opened
his eyes.
15 Then again the Pharisees also asked him how he had received his
sight. He said unto them, He put clay upon mine eyes, and I washed, and
do see.
16 Therefore said some of the Pharisees, This man is not of God,
because he keepeth not the sabbath day. Others said, How can a man
that is a sinner do such miracles? And there was a division among them.
17 They say unto the blind man again, What sayest thou of him, that he
hath opened thine eyes? He said, He is a prophet.
18 But the Jews did not believe concerning him, that he had been blind,
and received his sight, until they called the parents of him that had
received his sight.

19 And they asked them, saying, Is this your son, who ye say was born
blind? how then doth he now see?
20 His parents answered them and said, We know that this is our son,
and that he was born blind:
21 But by what means he now seeth, we know not; or who hath opened
his eyes, we know not: he is of age; ask him: he shall speak for himself.
22 These *words* spake his parents, because they feared the Jews: for the
Jews had agreed already, that if any man did confess that he was Christ,
he should be put out of the synagogue.
23 Therefore said his parents, He is of age; ask him.
24 Then again called they the man that was blind, and said unto him,
Give God the praise: we know that this man is a sinner.
25 He answered and said, Whether he be a sinner *or no*, I know not:
one thing I know, that, whereas I was blind, now I see.
26 Then said they to him again, What did he to thee? how opened he
thine eyes?
27 He answered them, I have told you already, and ye did not hear:
wherefore would ye hear *it* again? will ye also be his disciples?
28 Then they reviled him, and said, Thou art his disciple; but we are
Moses' disciples.
29 We know that God spake unto Moses: *as for* this *fellow*, we know not
from whence he is.
30 The man answered and said unto them, Why herein is a marvellous
thing, that ye know not from whence he is, and *yet* he hath opened mine
eyes.
31 Now we know that God heareth not sinners: but if any man be a
worshipper of God, and doeth his will, him he heareth.
32 Since the world began was it not heard that any man opened the eyes
of one that was born blind.
33 If this man were not of God, he could do nothing.
34 They answered and said unto him, Thou wast altogether born in
sins, and dost thou teach us? And they cast him out.
35 Jesus heard that they had cast him out; and when he had found him,
he said unto him, **Dost thou believe on the Son of God?**
36 He answered and said, Who is he, Lord, that I might believe on him?
37 And Jesus said unto him, **Thou hast both seen him, and it is he
that talketh with thee.**
38 And he said, Lord, I believe. And he worshipped him.
39 ¶ And Jesus said, **For judgment I am come into this world, that
they which see not might see; and that they which see might be
made blind.**
40 And *some* of the Pharisees which were with him heard these words,
and said unto him, Are we blind also?
41 Jesus said unto them, **If ye were blind, ye should have no sin: but
now ye say, We see; therefore your sin remaineth.**

10

1 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that entereth not by the door
into the sheepfold, but climbeth up some other way, the same is a
thief and a robber.**
2 **But he that entereth in by the door is the shepherd of the sheep.**

3 **To him the porter openeth; and the sheep hear his voice: and he**
calleth his own sheep by name, and leadeth them out.
4 **And when he putteth forth his own sheep, he goeth before them,**
and the sheep follow him: for they know his voice.
5 **And a stranger will they not follow, but will flee from him: for**
they know not the voice of strangers.
6 This parable spake Jesus unto them: but they understood not what
things they were which he spake unto them.
7 Then said Jesus unto them again, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, I am**
the door of the sheep.
8 **All that ever came before me are thieves and robbers: but the**
sheep did not hear them.
9 **I am the door: by me if any man enter in, he shall be saved, and**
shall go in and out, and find pasture.
10 **The thief cometh not, but for to steal, and to kill, and to**
destroy: I am come that they might have life, and that they might
have *it* more abundantly.
11 **I am the good shepherd: the good shepherd giveth his life for**
the sheep.
12 **But he that is an hireling, and not the shepherd, whose own the**
sheep are not, seeth the wolf coming, and leaveth the sheep, and
fleeth: and the wolf catcheth them, and scattereth the sheep.
13 **The hireling fleeth, because he is an hireling, and careth not**
for the sheep.
14 **I am the good shepherd, and know my *sheep*, and am known of**
mine.
15 **As the Father knoweth me, even so know I the Father: and I lay**
down my life for the sheep.
16 **And other sheep I have, which are not of this fold: them also**
I must bring, and they shall hear my voice; and there shall be one
fold, *and* one shepherd.
17 **Therefore doth my Father love me, because I lay down my life,**
that I might take it again.
18 **No man taketh it from me, but I lay it down of myself. I have**
power to lay it down, and I have power to take it again. This
commandment have I received of my Father.
19 ¶ There was a division therefore again among the Jews for these
sayings.
20 And many of them said, He hath a devil, and is mad; why hear ye
him?
21 Others said, These are not the words of him that hath a devil. Can a
devil open the eyes of the blind?
22 ¶ And it was at Jerusalem the feast of the dedication, and it was
winter.
23 And Jesus walked in the temple in Solomon's porch.
24 Then came the Jews round about him, and said unto him, How long
dost thou make us to doubt? If thou be the Christ, tell us plainly.
25 Jesus answered them, **I told you, and ye believed not: the works**
that I do in my Father's name, they bear witness of me.
26 **But ye believe not, because ye are not of my sheep, as I said**
unto you.

27 **My sheep hear my voice, and I know them, and they follow me:**
28 **And I give unto them eternal life; and they shall never perish, neither shall any *man* pluck them out of my hand.**
29 **My Father, which gave *them* me, is greater than all; and no *man* is able to pluck *them* out of my Father's hand.**
30 **I and *my* Father are one.**
31 Then the Jews took up stones again to stone him.
32 Jesus answered them, **Many good works have I shewed you from my Father; for which of those works do ye stone me?**
33 The Jews answered him, saying, For a good work we stone thee not; but for blasphemy; and because that thou, being a man, makest thyself God.
34 Jesus answered them, **Is it not written in your law, I said, Ye are gods?**
35 **If he called them gods, unto whom the word of God came, and the scripture cannot be broken;**
36 **Say ye of him, whom the Father hath sanctified, and sent into the world, Thou blasphemest; because I said, I am the Son of God?**
37 **If I do not the works of my Father, believe me not.**
38 **But if I do, though ye believe not me, believe the works: that ye may know, and believe, that the Father *is* in me, and I in him.**
39 Therefore they sought again to take him: but he escaped out of their hand,
40 And went away again beyond Jordan into the place where John at first baptized; and there he abode.
41 And many resorted unto him, and said, John did no miracle: but all things that John spake of this man were true.
42 And many believed on him there.

11

1 Now a certain *man* was sick, *named* Lazarus, of Bethany, the town of Mary and her sister Martha.
2 (It was *that* Mary which anointed the Lord with ointment, and wiped his feet with her hair, whose brother Lazarus was sick.)
3 Therefore his sisters sent unto him, saying, Lord, behold, he whom thou lovest is sick.
4 When Jesus heard *that*, he said, **This sickness is not unto death, but for the glory of God, that the Son of God might be glorified thereby.**
5 Now Jesus loved Martha, and her sister, and Lazarus.
6 When he had heard therefore that he was sick, he abode two days still in the same place where he was.
7 Then after that saith he to *his* disciples, **Let us go into Judæa again.**
8 *His* disciples say unto him, Master, the Jews of late sought to stone thee; and goest thou thither again?
9 Jesus answered, **Are there not twelve hours in the day? If any man walk in the day, he stumbleth not, because he seeth the light of this world.**
10 **But if a man walk in the night, he stumbleth, because there is no light in him.**
11 These things said he: and after that he saith unto them, **Our friend Lazarus sleepeth; but I go, that I may awake him out of sleep.**

12 Then said his disciples, Lord, if he sleep, he shall do well.
13 Howbeit Jesus spake of his death: but they thought that he had
spoken of taking of rest in sleep.
14 Then said Jesus unto them plainly, **Lazarus is dead.**
15 **And I am glad for your sakes that I was not there, to the intent
ye may believe; nevertheless let us go unto him.**
16 Then said Thomas, which is called Didymus, unto his fellowdisci-
ples, Let us also go, that we may die with him.
17 Then when Jesus came, he found that he had *lain* in the grave four
days already.
18 Now Bethany was nigh unto Jerusalem, about fifteen furlongs off:
19 And many of the Jews came to Martha and Mary, to comfort them
concerning their brother.
20 Then Martha, as soon as she heard that Jesus was coming, went and
met him: but Mary sat *still* in the house.
21 Then said Martha unto Jesus, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
brother had not died.
22 But I know, that even now, whatsoever thou wilt ask of God, God will
give *it* thee.
23 Jesus saith unto her, **Thy brother shall rise again.**
24 Martha saith unto him, I know that he shall rise again in the
resurrection at the last day.
25 Jesus said unto her, **I am the resurrection, and the life: he that
believeth in me, though he were dead, yet shall he live:**
26 **And whosoever liveth and believeth in me shall never die.
Believest thou this?**
27 She saith unto him, Yea, Lord: I believe that thou art the Christ, the
Son of God, which should come into the world.
28 And when she had so said, she went her way, and called Mary her
sister secretly, saying, The Master is come, and calleth for thee.
29 As soon as she heard *that*, she arose quickly, and came unto him.
30 Now Jesus was not yet come into the town, but was in that place
where Martha met him.
31 The Jews then which were with her in the house, and comforted her,
when they saw Mary, that she rose up hastily and went out, followed her,
saying, She goeth unto the grave to weep there.
32 Then when Mary was come where Jesus was, and saw him, she fell
down at his feet, saying unto him, Lord, if thou hadst been here, my
brother had not died.
33 When Jesus therefore saw her weeping, and the Jews also weeping
which came with her, he groaned in the spirit, and was troubled,
34 And said, **Where have ye laid him?** They said unto him, Lord, come
and see.
35 Jesus wept.
36 Then said the Jews, Behold how he loved him!
37 And some of them said, Could not this man, which opened the eyes
of the blind, have caused that even this man should not have died?
38 Jesus therefore again groaning in himself cometh to the grave. It was
a cave, and a stone lay upon it.
39 Jesus said, **Take ye away the stone.** Martha, the sister of him that
was dead, saith unto him, Lord, by this time he stinketh: for he hath been

dead four days.
40 Jesus saith unto her, **Said I not unto thee, that, if thou wouldest**
believe, thou shouldest see the glory of God?
41 Then they took away the stone *from the place* where the dead was
laid. And Jesus lifted up *his* eyes, and said, **Father, I thank thee that**
thou hast heard me.
42 **And I knew that thou hearest me always: but because of the**
people which stand by I said *it*, that they may believe that thou hast
sent me.
43 And when he thus had spoken, he cried with a loud voice, **Lazarus,**
come forth.
44 And he that was dead came forth, bound hand and foot with
graveclothes: and his face was bound about with a napkin. Jesus saith
unto them, **Loose him, and let him go.**
45 Then many of the Jews which came to Mary, and had seen the things
which Jesus did, believed on him.
46 But some of them went their ways to the Pharisees, and told them
what things Jesus had done.
47 ¶ Then gathered the chief priests and the Pharisees a council, and
said, What do we? for this man doeth many miracles.
48 If we let him thus alone, all *men* will believe on him: and the Romans
shall come and take away both our place and nation.
49 And one of them, *named* Caiaphas, being the high priest that same
year, said unto them, Ye know nothing at all,
50 Nor consider that it is expedient for us, that one man should die for
the people, and that the whole nation perish not.
51 And this spake he not of himself: but being high priest that year, he
prophesied that Jesus should die for that nation;
52 And not for that nation only, but that also he should gather together
in one the children of God that were scattered abroad.
53 Then from that day forth they took counsel together for to put him
to death.
54 Jesus therefore walked no more openly among the Jews; but went
thence unto a country near to the wilderness, into a city called Ephraim,
and there continued with his disciples.
55 ¶ And the Jews' passover was nigh at hand: and many went out of
the country up to Jerusalem before the passover, to purify themselves.
56 Then sought they for Jesus, and spake among themselves, as they
stood in the temple, What think ye, that he will not come to the feast?
57 Now both the chief priests and the Pharisees had given a command-
ment, that, if any man knew where he were, he should shew *it*, that they
might take him.

12

1 Then Jesus six days before the passover came to Bethany, where
Lazarus was which had been dead, whom he raised from the dead.
2 There they made him a supper; and Martha served: but Lazarus was
one of them that sat at the table with him.
3 Then took Mary a pound of ointment of spikenard, very costly, and
anointed the feet of Jesus, and wiped his feet with her hair: and the house
was filled with the odour of the ointment.

4 Then saith one of his disciples, Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, which
should betray him,
5 Why was not this ointment sold for three hundred pence, and given
to the poor?
6 This he said, not that he cared for the poor; but because he was a thief,
and had the bag, and bare what was put therein.
7 Then said Jesus, **Let her alone: against the day of my burying hath
she kept this.**
8 **For the poor always ye have with you; but me ye have not
always.**
9 Much people of the Jews therefore knew that he was there: and they
came not for Jesus' sake only, but that they might see Lazarus also, whom
he had raised from the dead.
10 ¶ But the chief priests consulted that they might put Lazarus also to
death;
11 Because that by reason of him many of the Jews went away, and
believed on Jesus.
12 ¶ On the next day much people that were come to the feast, when
they heard that Jesus was coming to Jerusalem,
13 Took branches of palm trees, and went forth to meet him, and cried,
Hosanna: Blessed *is* the King of Israel that cometh in the name of the
Lord.
14 And Jesus, when he had found a young ass, sat thereon; as it is
written,
15 Fear not, daughter of Sion: behold, thy King cometh, sitting on an
ass's colt.
16 These things understood not his disciples at the first: but when Jesus
was glorified, then remembered they that these things were written of
him, and *that* they had done these things unto him.
17 The people therefore that was with him when he called Lazarus out
of his grave, and raised him from the dead, bare record.
18 For this cause the people also met him, for that they heard that he
had done this miracle.
19 The Pharisees therefore said among themselves, Perceive ye how ye
prevail nothing? behold, the world is gone after him.
20 ¶ And there were certain Greeks among them that came up to
worship at the feast:
21 The same came therefore to Philip, which was of Bethsaida of
Galilee, and desired him, saying, Sir, we would see Jesus.
22 Philip cometh and telleth Andrew: and again Andrew and Philip tell
Jesus.
23 ¶ And Jesus answered them, saying, **The hour is come, that the
Son of man should be glorified.**
24 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, Except a corn of wheat fall into
the ground and die, it abideth alone: but if it die, it bringeth forth
much fruit.**
25 **He that loveth his life shall lose it; and he that hateth his life in
this world shall keep it unto life eternal.**
26 **If any man serve me, let him follow me; and where I am, there
shall also my servant be: if any man serve me, him will *my* Father
honour.**

27 **Now is my soul troubled; and what shall I say? Father, save me**
from this hour: but for this cause came I unto this hour.
28 **Father, glorify thy name.** Then came there a voice from heaven,
saying, I have both glorified *it*, and will glorify *it* again.
29 The people therefore, that stood by, and heard *it*, said that it
thundered: others said, An angel spake to him.
30 Jesus answered and said, **This voice came not because of me, but**
for your sakes.
31 **Now is the judgment of this world: now shall the prince of this**
world be cast out.
32 **And I, if I be lifted up from the earth, will draw all *men* unto**
me.
33 This he said, signifying what death he should die.
34 The people answered him, We have heard out of the law that Christ
abideth for ever: and how sayest thou, The Son of man must be lifted up?
who is this Son of man?
35 Then Jesus said unto them, **Yet a little while is the light with you.**
Walk while ye have the light, lest darkness come upon you: for he
that walketh in darkness knoweth not whither he goeth.
36 **While ye have light, believe in the light, that ye may be the**
children of light. These things spake Jesus, and departed, and did hide
himself from them.
37 ¶ But though he had done so many miracles before them, yet they
believed not on him:
38 That the saying of Esaias the prophet might be fulfilled, which he
spake, Lord, who hath believed our report? and to whom hath the arm
of the Lord been revealed?
39 Therefore they could not believe, because that Esaias said again,
40 He hath blinded their eyes, and hardened their heart; that they
should not see with *their* eyes, nor understand with *their* heart, and be
converted, and I should heal them.
41 These things said Esaias, when he saw his glory, and spake of him.
42 ¶ Nevertheless among the chief rulers also many believed on him;
but because of the Pharisees they did not confess *him*, lest they should
be put out of the synagogue:
43 For they loved the praise of men more than the praise of God.
44 ¶ Jesus cried and said, **He that believeth on me, believeth not on**
me, but on him that sent me.
45 **And he that seeth me seeth him that sent me.**
46 **I am come a light into the world, that whosoever believeth on**
me should not abide in darkness.
47 **And if any man hear my words, and believe not, I judge him**
not: for I came not to judge the world, but to save the world.
48 **He that rejecteth me, and receiveth not my words, hath one**
that judgeth him: the word that I have spoken, the same shall judge
him in the last day.
49 **For I have not spoken of myself; but the Father which sent me,**
he gave me a commandment, what I should say, and what I should
speak.
50 **And I know that his commandment is life everlasting: whatso-**
ever I speak therefore, even as the Father said unto me, so I speak.

13

1 Now before the feast of the passover, when Jesus knew that his hour
was come that he should depart out of this world unto the Father, having
loved his own which were in the world, he loved them unto the end.
2 And supper being ended, the devil having now put into the heart of
Judas Iscariot, Simon's *son*, to betray him;
3 Jesus knowing that the Father had given all things into his hands, and
that he was come from God, and went to God;
4 He riseth from supper, and laid aside his garments; and took a towel,
and girded himself.
5 After that he poureth water into a bason, and began to wash the
disciples' feet, and to wipe *them* with the towel wherewith he was girded.
6 Then cometh he to Simon Peter: and Peter saith unto him, Lord, dost
thou wash my feet?
7 Jesus answered and said unto him, **What I do thou knowest not
now; but thou shalt know hereafter.**
8 Peter saith unto him, Thou shalt never wash my feet. Jesus answered
him, **If I wash thee not, thou hast no part with me.**
9 Simon Peter saith unto him, Lord, not my feet only, but also *my* hands
and *my* head.
10 Jesus saith to him, **He that is washed needeth not save to wash
his feet, but is clean every whit: and ye are clean, but not all.**
11 For he knew who should betray him; therefore said he, Ye are not all
clean.
12 So after he had washed their feet, and had taken his garments, and
was set down again, he said unto them, **Know ye what I have done to
you?**
13 **Ye call me Master and Lord: and ye say well; for *so* I am.**
14 **If I then, *your* Lord and Master, have washed your feet; ye also
ought to wash one another's feet.**
15 **For I have given you an example, that ye should do as I have
done to you.**
16 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, The servant is not greater than his
lord; neither he that is sent greater than he that sent him.**
17 **If ye know these things, happy are ye if ye do them.**
18 ¶ **I speak not of you all: I know whom I have chosen: but that
the scripture may be fulfilled, He that eateth bread with me hath
lifted up his heel against me.**
19 **Now I tell you before it come, that, when it is come to pass, ye
may believe that I am *he*.**
20 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that receiveth whomsoever I
send receiveth me; and he that receiveth me receiveth him that
sent me.**
21 When Jesus had thus said, he was troubled in spirit, and testified,
and said, **Verily, verily, I say unto you, that one of you shall betray
me.**
22 Then the disciples looked one on another, doubting of whom he
spake.
23 Now there was leaning on Jesus' bosom one of his disciples, whom
Jesus loved.

24 Simon Peter therefore beckoned to him, that he should ask who it
should be of whom he spake.
25 He then lying on Jesus' breast saith unto him, Lord, who is it?
26 Jesus answered, **He it is, to whom I shall give a sop, when I have
dipped *it*.** And when he had dipped the sop, he gave *it* to Judas Iscariot,
the son of Simon.
27 And after the sop Satan entered into him. Then said Jesus unto him,
That thou doest, do quickly.
28 Now no man at the table knew for what intent he spake this unto
him.
29 For some *of them* thought, because Judas had the bag, that Jesus had
said unto him, Buy *those things* that we have need of against the feast;
or, that he should give something to the poor.
30 He then having received the sop went immediately out: and it was
night.
31 ¶ Therefore, when he was gone out, Jesus said, **Now is the Son of
man glorified, and God is glorified in him.**
32 **If God be glorified in him, God shall also glorify him in himself,
and shall straightway glorify him.**
33 **Little children, yet a little while I am with you. Ye shall seek
me: and as I said unto the Jews, Whither I go, ye cannot come; so
now I say to you.**
34 **A new commandment I give unto you, That ye love one another;
as I have loved you, that ye also love one another.**
35 **By this shall all *men* know that ye are my disciples, if ye have
love one to another.**
36 ¶ Simon Peter said unto him, Lord, whither goest thou? Jesus
answered him, **Whither I go, thou canst not follow me now; but thou
shalt follow me afterwards.**
37 Peter said unto him, Lord, why cannot I follow thee now? I will lay
down my life for thy sake.
38 Jesus answered him, **Wilt thou lay down thy life for my sake?
Verily, verily, I say unto thee, The cock shall not crow, till thou hast
denied me thrice.**

14

1 **Let not your heart be troubled: ye believe in God, believe also
in me.**
2 **In my Father's house are many mansions: if *it were* not *so*, I
would have told you. I go to prepare a place for you.**
3 **And if I go and prepare a place for you, I will come again, and
receive you unto myself; that where I am, *there* ye may be also.**
4 **And whither I go ye know, and the way ye know.**
5 Thomas saith unto him, Lord, we know not whither thou goest; and
how can we know the way?
6 Jesus saith unto him, **I am the way, the truth, and the life: no man
cometh unto the Father, but by me.**
7 **If ye had known me, ye should have known my Father also: and
from henceforth ye know him, and have seen him.**
8 Philip saith unto him, Lord, shew us the Father, and it sufficeth us.

9 Jesus saith unto him, **Have I been so long time with you, and yet**
hast thou not known me, Philip? he that hath seen me hath seen
the Father; and how sayest thou *then*, Shew us the Father?
10 **Believest thou not that I am in the Father, and the Father in**
me? the words that I speak unto you I speak not of myself: but the
Father that dwelleth in me, he doeth the works.
11 **Believe me that I *am* in the Father, and the Father in me: or else**
believe me for the very works' sake.
12 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, He that believeth on me, the works**
that I do shall he do also; and greater *works* than these shall he do;
because I go unto my Father.
13 **And whatsoever ye shall ask in my name, that will I do, that the**
Father may be glorified in the Son.
14 **If ye shall ask any thing in my name, I will do *it*.**
15 ¶ **If ye love me, keep my commandments.**
16 **And I will pray the Father, and he shall give you another**
Comforter, that he may abide with you for ever;
17 ***Even* the Spirit of truth; whom the world cannot receive,**
because it seeth him not, neither knoweth him: but ye know him;
for he dwelleth with you, and shall be in you.
18 **I will not leave you comfortless: I will come to you.**
19 **Yet a little while, and the world seeth me no more; but ye see**
me: because I live, ye shall live also.
20 **At that day ye shall know that I *am* in my Father, and ye in me,**
and I in you.
21 **He that hath my commandments, and keepeth them, he it is**
that loveth me: and he that loveth me shall be loved of my Father,
and I will love him, and will manifest myself to him.
22 Judas saith unto him, not Iscariot, Lord, how is it that thou wilt
manifest thyself unto us, and not unto the world?
23 Jesus answered and said unto him, **If a man love me, he will keep**
my words: and my Father will love him, and we will come unto him,
and make our abode with him.
24 **He that loveth me not keepeth not my sayings: and the word**
which ye hear is not mine, but the Father's which sent me.
25 **These things have I spoken unto you, being *yet* present with**
you.
26 **But the Comforter, *which is* the Holy Ghost, whom the Father**
will send in my name, he shall teach you all things, and bring all
things to your remembrance, whatsoever I have said unto you.
27 **Peace I leave with you, my peace I give unto you: not as the**
world giveth, give I unto you. Let not your heart be troubled,
neither let it be afraid.
28 **Ye have heard how I said unto you, I go away, and come *again***
unto you. If ye loved me, ye would rejoice, because I said, I go unto
the Father: for my Father is greater than I.
29 **And now I have told you before it come to pass, that, when it is**
come to pass, ye might believe.
30 **Hereafter I will not talk much with you: for the prince of this**
world cometh, and hath nothing in me.

31 But that the world may know that I love the Father; and as the
Father gave me commandment, even so I do. Arise, let us go hence.

15

1 I am the true vine, and my Father is the husbandman.
2 Every branch in me that beareth not fruit he taketh away: and
every *branch* that beareth fruit, he purgeth it, that it may bring
forth more fruit.
3 Now ye are clean through the word which I have spoken unto
you.
4 Abide in me, and I in you. As the branch cannot bear fruit of
itself, except it abide in the vine; no more can ye, except ye abide
in me.
5 I am the vine, ye *are* the branches: He that abideth in me, and I
in him, the same bringeth forth much fruit: for without me ye can
do nothing.
6 If a man abide not in me, he is cast forth as a branch, and is
withered; and men gather them, and cast *them* into the fire, and
they are burned.
7 If ye abide in me, and my words abide in you, ye shall ask what
ye will, and it shall be done unto you.
8 Herein is my Father glorified, that ye bear much fruit; so shall
ye be my disciples.
9 As the Father hath loved me, so have I loved you: continue ye in
my love.
10 If ye keep my commandments, ye shall abide in my love; even
as I have kept my Father's commandments, and abide in his love.
11 These things have I spoken unto you, that my joy might remain
in you, and *that* your joy might be full.
12 This is my commandment, That ye love one another, as I have
loved you.
13 Greater love hath no man than this, that a man lay down his
life for his friends.
14 Ye are my friends, if ye do whatsoever I command you.
15 Henceforth I call you not servants; for the servant knoweth not
what his lord doeth: but I have called you friends; for all things
that I have heard of my Father I have made known unto you.
16 Ye have not chosen me, but I have chosen you, and ordained
you, that ye should go and bring forth fruit, and *that* your fruit
should remain: that whatsoever ye shall ask of the Father in my
name, he may give it you.
17 These things I command you, that ye love one another.
18 If the world hate you, ye know that it hated me before *it hated*
you.
19 If ye were of the world, the world would love his own: but
because ye are not of the world, but I have chosen you out of the
world, therefore the world hateth you.
20 Remember the word that I said unto you, The servant is not
greater than his lord. If they have persecuted me, they will also
persecute you; if they have kept my saying, they will keep yours
also.

21 But all these things will they do unto you for my name's sake,
because they know not him that sent me.
22 If I had not come and spoken unto them, they had not had sin:
but now they have no cloke for their sin.
23 He that hateth me hateth my Father also.
24 If I had not done among them the works which none other man
did, they had not had sin: but now have they both seen and hated
both me and my Father.
25 But *this cometh to pass*, that the word might be fulfilled that
is written in their law, They hated me without a cause.
26 But when the Comforter is come, whom I will send unto you
from the Father, *even* the Spirit of truth, which proceedeth from
the Father, he shall testify of me:
27 And ye also shall bear witness, because ye have been with me
from the beginning.

16

1 These things have I spoken unto you, that ye should not be
offended.
2 They shall put you out of the synagogues: yea, the time cometh,
that whosoever killeth you will think that he doeth God service.
3 And these things will they do unto you, because they have not
known the Father, nor me.
4 But these things have I told you, that when the time shall come,
ye may remember that I told you of them. And these things I said
not unto you at the beginning, because I was with you.
5 But now I go my way to him that sent me; and none of you asketh
me, Whither goest thou?
6 But because I have said these things unto you, sorrow hath
filled your heart.
7 Nevertheless I tell you the truth; It is expedient for you that I
go away: for if I go not away, the Comforter will not come unto you;
but if I depart, I will send him unto you.
8 And when he is come, he will reprove the world of sin, and of
righteousness, and of judgment:
9 Of sin, because they believe not on me;
10 Of righteousness, because I go to my Father, and ye see me no
more;
11 Of judgment, because the prince of this world is judged.
12 I have yet many things to say unto you, but ye cannot bear them
now.
13 Howbeit when he, the Spirit of truth, is come, he will guide you
into all truth: for he shall not speak of himself; but whatsoever he
shall hear, *that* shall he speak: and he will shew you things to come.
14 He shall glorify me: for he shall receive of mine, and shall shew
it unto you.
15 All things that the Father hath are mine: therefore said I, that
he shall take of mine, and shall shew *it* unto you.
16 A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while,
and ye shall see me, because I go to the Father.

17 Then said *some* of his disciples among themselves, What is this that
he saith unto us, A little while, and ye shall not see me: and again, a little
while, and ye shall see me: and, Because I go to the Father?
18 They said therefore, What is this that he saith, A little while? we
cannot tell what he saith.
19 Now Jesus knew that they were desirous to ask him, and said unto
them, **Do ye enquire among yourselves of that I said, A little while,
and ye shall not see me: and again, a little while, and ye shall see
me?**
20 **Verily, verily, I say unto you, That ye shall weep and lament, but
the world shall rejoice: and ye shall be sorrowful, but your sorrow
shall be turned into joy.**
21 **A woman when she is in travail hath sorrow, because her
hour is come: but as soon as she is delivered of the child, she
remembereth no more the anguish, for joy that a man is born into
the world.**
22 **And ye now therefore have sorrow: but I will see you again, and
your heart shall rejoice, and your joy no man taketh from you.**
23 **And in that day ye shall ask me nothing. Verily, verily, I say
unto you, Whatsoever ye shall ask the Father in my name, he will
give *it* you.**
24 **Hitherto have ye asked nothing in my name: ask, and ye shall
receive, that your joy may be full.**
25 **These things have I spoken unto you in proverbs: but the time
cometh, when I shall no more speak unto you in proverbs, but I
shall shew you plainly of the Father.**
26 **At that day ye shall ask in my name: and I say not unto you, that
I will pray the Father for you:**
27 **For the Father himself loveth you, because ye have loved me,
and have believed that I came out from God.**
28 **I came forth from the Father, and am come into the world:
again, I leave the world, and go to the Father.**
29 His disciples said unto him, Lo, now speakest thou plainly, and
speakest no proverb.
30 Now are we sure that thou knowest all things, and needest not that
any man should ask thee: by this we believe that thou camest forth from
God.
31 Jesus answered them, **Do ye now believe?**
32 **Behold, the hour cometh, yea, is now come, that ye shall be
scattered, every man to his own, and shall leave me alone: and yet
I am not alone, because the Father is with me.**
33 **These things I have spoken unto you, that in me ye might have
peace. In the world ye shall have tribulation: but be of good cheer;
I have overcome the world.**

17

1 These words spake Jesus, and lifted up his eyes to heaven, and said,
**Father, the hour is come; glorify thy Son, that thy Son also may
glorify thee:**
2 **As thou hast given him power over all flesh, that he should give
eternal life to as many as thou hast given him.**

3 And this is life eternal, that they might know thee the only true
God, and Jesus Christ, whom thou hast sent.
4 I have glorified thee on the earth: I have finished the work
which thou gavest me to do.
5 And now, O Father, glorify thou me with thine own self with the
glory which I had with thee before the world was.
6 I have manifested thy name unto the men which thou gavest me
out of the world: thine they were, and thou gavest them me; and
they have kept thy word.
7 Now they have known that all things whatsoever thou hast
given me are of thee.
8 For I have given unto them the words which thou gavest me; and
they have received *them*, and have known surely that I came out
from thee, and they have believed that thou didst send me.
9 I pray for them: I pray not for the world, but for them which
thou hast given me; for they are thine.
10 And all mine are thine, and thine are mine; and I am glorified
in them.
11 And now I am no more in the world, but these are in the world,
and I come to thee. Holy Father, keep through thine own name
those whom thou hast given me, that they may be one, as we *are*.
12 While I was with them in the world, I kept them in thy name:
those that thou gavest me I have kept, and none of them is lost, but
the son of perdition; that the scripture might be fulfilled.
13 And now come I to thee; and these things I speak in the world,
that they might have my joy fulfilled in themselves.
14 I have given them thy word; and the world hath hated them,
because they are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
15 I pray not that thou shouldest take them out of the world, but
that thou shouldest keep them from the evil.
16 They are not of the world, even as I am not of the world.
17 Sanctify them through thy truth: thy word is truth.
18 As thou hast sent me into the world, even so have I also sent
them into the world.
19 And for their sakes I sanctify myself, that they also might be
sanctified through the truth.
20 Neither pray I for these alone, but for them also which shall
believe on me through their word;
21 That they all may be one; as thou, Father, *art* in me, and I in
thee, that they also may be one in us: that the world may believe
that thou hast sent me.
22 And the glory which thou gavest me I have given them; that
they may be one, even as we are one:
23 I in them, and thou in me, that they may be made perfect in
one; and that the world may know that thou hast sent me, and hast
loved them, as thou hast loved me.
24 Father, I will that they also, whom thou hast given me, be with
me where I am; that they may behold my glory, which thou hast
given me: for thou lovedst me before the foundation of the world.
25 O righteous Father, the world hath not known thee: but I have
known thee, and these have known that thou hast sent me.

26 **And I have declared unto them thy name, and will declare *it*:**
that the love wherewith thou hast loved me may be in them, and I
in them.

18

1 When Jesus had spoken these words, he went forth with his disciples
over the brook Cedron, where was a garden, into the which he entered,
and his disciples.
2 And Judas also, which betrayed him, knew the place: for Jesus
ofttimes resorted thither with his disciples.
3 Judas then, having received a band *of men* and officers from the
chief priests and Pharisees, cometh thither with lanterns and torches
and weapons.
4 Jesus therefore, knowing all things that should come upon him, went
forth, and said unto them, **Whom seek ye?**
5 They answered him, Jesus of Nazareth. Jesus saith unto them, **I am**
***he*.** And Judas also, which betrayed him, stood with them.
6 As soon then as he had said unto them, I am *he*, they went backward,
and fell to the ground.
7 Then asked he them again, **Whom seek ye?** And they said, Jesus of
Nazareth.
8 Jesus answered, **I have told you that I am *he*: if therefore ye seek**
me, let these go their way:
9 That the saying might be fulfilled, which he spake, Of them which
thou gavest me have I lost none.
10 Then Simon Peter having a sword drew it, and smote the high
priest's servant, and cut off his right ear. The servant's name was
Malchus.
11 Then said Jesus unto Peter, **Put up thy sword into the sheath: the**
cup which my Father hath given me, shall I not drink it?
12 Then the band and the captain and officers of the Jews took Jesus,
and bound him,
13 And led him away to Annas first; for he was father in law to
Caiaphas, which was the high priest that same year.
14 Now Caiaphas was he, which gave counsel to the Jews, that it was
expedient that one man should die for the people.

15 ¶ And Simon Peter followed Jesus, and *so did* another disciple: that
disciple was known unto the high priest, and went in with Jesus into the
palace of the high priest.
16 But Peter stood at the door without. Then went out that other
disciple, which was known unto the high priest, and spake unto her that
kept the door, and brought in Peter.
17 Then saith the damsel that kept the door unto Peter, Art not thou also
one of this man's disciples? He saith, I am not.
18 And the servants and officers stood there, who had made a fire of
coals; for it was cold: and they warmed themselves: and Peter stood with
them, and warmed himself.

19 ¶ The high priest then asked Jesus of his disciples, and of his
doctrine.

20 Jesus answered him, **I spake openly to the world; I ever taught in
the synagogue, and in the temple, whither the Jews always resort;
and in secret have I said nothing.**
21 **Why askest thou me? ask them which heard me, what I have
said unto them: behold, they know what I said.**
22 And when he had thus spoken, one of the officers which stood by
struck Jesus with the palm of his hand, saying, Answerest thou the high
priest so?
23 Jesus answered him, **If I have spoken evil, bear witness of the
evil: but if well, why smitest thou me?**
24 Now Annas had sent him bound unto Caiaphas the high priest.
25 And Simon Peter stood and warmed himself. They said therefore
unto him, Art not thou also *one* of his disciples? He denied *it*, and said, I
am not.
26 One of the servants of the high priest, being *his* kinsman whose ear
Peter cut off, saith, Did not I see thee in the garden with him?
27 Peter then denied again: and immediately the cock crew.
28 ¶ Then led they Jesus from Caiaphas unto the hall of judgment: and
it was early; and they themselves went not into the judgment hall, lest
they should be defiled; but that they might eat the passover.
29 Pilate then went out unto them, and said, What accusation bring ye
against this man?
30 They answered and said unto him, If he were not a malefactor, we
would not have delivered him up unto thee.
31 Then said Pilate unto them, Take ye him, and judge him according
to your law. The Jews therefore said unto him, It is not lawful for us to
put any man to death:
32 That the saying of Jesus might be fulfilled, which he spake, signifying
what death he should die.
33 Then Pilate entered into the judgment hall again, and called Jesus,
and said unto him, Art thou the King of the Jews?
34 Jesus answered him, **Sayest thou this thing of thyself, or did
others tell it thee of me?**
35 Pilate answered, Am I a Jew? Thine own nation and the chief priests
have delivered thee unto me: what hast thou done?
36 Jesus answered, **My kingdom is not of this world: if my kingdom
were of this world, then would my servants fight, that I should not
be delivered to the Jews: but now is my kingdom not from hence.**
37 Pilate therefore said unto him, Art thou a king then? Jesus answered,
**Thou sayest that I am a king. To this end was I born, and for this
cause came I into the world, that I should bear witness unto the
truth. Every one that is of the truth heareth my voice.**
38 Pilate saith unto him, What is truth? And when he had said this, he
went out again unto the Jews, and saith unto them, I find in him no fault
at all.
39 But ye have a custom, that I should release unto you one at the
passover: will ye therefore that I release unto you the King of the Jews?
40 Then cried they all again, saying, Not this man, but Barabbas. Now
Barabbas was a robber.

19

1 Then Pilate therefore took Jesus, and scourged *him*.

2 And the soldiers platted a crown of thorns, and put *it* on his head, and
they put on him a purple robe,
3 And said, Hail, King of the Jews! and they smote him with their hands.
4 Pilate therefore went forth again, and saith unto them, Behold, I
bring him forth to you, that ye may know that I find no fault in him.
5 Then came Jesus forth, wearing the crown of thorns, and the purple
robe. And *Pilate* saith unto them, Behold the man!
6 When the chief priests therefore and officers saw him, they cried out,
saying, Crucify *him*, crucify *him*. Pilate saith unto them, Take ye him, and
crucify *him*: for I find no fault in him.
7 The Jews answered him, We have a law, and by our law he ought to
die, because he made himself the Son of God.
8 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he was the more afraid;
9 And went again into the judgment hall, and saith unto Jesus, Whence
art thou? But Jesus gave him no answer.
10 Then saith Pilate unto him, Speakest thou not unto me? knowest
thou not that I have power to crucify thee, and have power to release
thee?
11 Jesus answered, **Thou couldest have no power *at all* against me,
except it were given thee from above: therefore he that delivered
me unto thee hath the greater sin.**
12 And from thenceforth Pilate sought to release him: but the Jews
cried out, saying, If thou let this man go, thou art not Cæsar's friend:
whosoever maketh himself a king speaketh against Cæsar.
13 ¶ When Pilate therefore heard that saying, he brought Jesus forth,
and sat down in the judgment seat in a place that is called the Pavement,
but in the Hebrew, Gabbatha.
14 And it was the preparation of the passover, and about the sixth hour:
and he saith unto the Jews, Behold your King!
15 But they cried out, Away with *him*, away with *him*, crucify him.
Pilate saith unto them, Shall I crucify your King? The chief priests
answered, We have no king but Cæsar.
16 Then delivered he him therefore unto them to be crucified. And they
took Jesus, and led *him* away.
17 And he bearing his cross went forth into a place called *the place* of a
skull, which is called in the Hebrew Golgotha:
18 Where they crucified him, and two other with him, on either side
one, and Jesus in the midst.
19 ¶ And Pilate wrote a title, and put *it* on the cross. And the writing
was, JESUS OF NAZARETH THE KING OF THE JEWS.
20 This title then read many of the Jews: for the place where Jesus was
crucified was nigh to the city: and it was written in Hebrew, *and* Greek,
and Latin.
21 Then said the chief priests of the Jews to Pilate, Write not, The King
of the Jews; but that he said, I am King of the Jews.
22 Pilate answered, What I have written I have written.
23 ¶ Then the soldiers, when they had crucified Jesus, took his gar-
ments, and made four parts, to every soldier a part; and also *his* coat:
now the coat was without seam, woven from the top throughout.

24 They said therefore among themselves, Let us not rend it, but cast
lots for it, whose it shall be: that the scripture might be fulfilled, which
saith, They parted my raiment among them, and for my vesture they did
cast lots. These things therefore the soldiers did.
25 ¶ Now there stood by the cross of Jesus his mother, and his mother's
sister, Mary the *wife* of Cleophas, and Mary Magdalene.
26 When Jesus therefore saw his mother, and the disciple standing by,
whom he loved, he saith unto his mother, **Woman, behold thy son!**
27 Then saith he to the disciple, **Behold thy mother!** And from that
hour that disciple took her unto his own *home.*
28 ¶ After this, Jesus knowing that all things were now accomplished,
that the scripture might be fulfilled, saith, **I thirst.**
29 Now there was set a vessel full of vinegar: and they filled a spunge
with vinegar, and put *it* upon hyssop, and put *it* to his mouth.
30 When Jesus therefore had received the vinegar, he said, **It is
finished:** and he bowed his head, and gave up the ghost.
31 The Jews therefore, because it was the preparation, that the bodies
should not remain upon the cross on the sabbath day, (for that sabbath
day was an high day,) besought Pilate that their legs might be broken,
and *that* they might be taken away.
32 Then came the soldiers, and brake the legs of the first, and of the
other which was crucified with him.
33 But when they came to Jesus, and saw that he was dead already, they
brake not his legs:
34 But one of the soldiers with a spear pierced his side, and forthwith
came there out blood and water.
35 And he that saw *it* bare record, and his record is true: and he
knoweth that he saith true, that ye might believe.
36 For these things were done, that the scripture should be fulfilled, A
bone of him shall not be broken.
37 And again another scripture saith, They shall look on him whom
they pierced.
38 ¶ And after this Joseph of Arimathaea, being a disciple of Jesus, but
secretly for fear of the Jews, besought Pilate that he might take away the
body of Jesus: and Pilate gave *him* leave. He came therefore, and took
the body of Jesus.
39 And there came also Nicodemus, which at the first came to Jesus
by night, and brought a mixture of myrrh and aloes, about an hundred
pound *weight*.
40 Then took they the body of Jesus, and wound it in linen clothes with
the spices, as the manner of the Jews is to bury.
41 Now in the place where he was crucified there was a garden; and in
the garden a new sepulchre, wherein was never man yet laid.
42 There laid they Jesus therefore because of the Jews' preparation *day*;
for the sepulchre was nigh at hand.

20

1 The first *day* of the week cometh Mary Magdalene early, when it was
yet dark, unto the sepulchre, and seeth the stone taken away from the
sepulchre.

2 Then she runneth, and cometh to Simon Peter, and to the other
disciple, whom Jesus loved, and saith unto them, They have taken away
the Lord out of the sepulchre, and we know not where they have laid
him.
3 Peter therefore went forth, and that other disciple, and came to the
sepulchre.
4 So they ran both together: and the other disciple did outrun Peter,
and came first to the sepulchre.
5 And he stooping down, *and looking in*, saw the linen clothes lying; yet
went he not in.
6 Then cometh Simon Peter following him, and went into the sepul-
chre, and seeth the linen clothes lie,
7 And the napkin, that was about his head, not lying with the linen
clothes, but wrapped together in a place by itself.
8 Then went in also that other disciple, which came first to the sepul-
chre, and he saw, and believed.
9 For as yet they knew not the scripture, that he must rise again from
the dead.
10 Then the disciples went away again unto their own home.
11 ¶ But Mary stood without at the sepulchre weeping: and as she wept,
she stooped down, *and looked* into the sepulchre,
12 And seeth two angels in white sitting, the one at the head, and the
other at the feet, where the body of Jesus had lain.
13 And they say unto her, Woman, why weepest thou? She saith unto
them, Because they have taken away my Lord, and I know not where
they have laid him.
14 And when she had thus said, she turned herself back, and saw Jesus
standing, and knew not that it was Jesus.
15 Jesus saith unto her, **Woman, why weepest thou? whom seekest
thou?** She, supposing him to be the gardener, saith unto him, Sir, if thou
have borne him hence, tell me where thou hast laid him, and I will take
him away.
16 Jesus saith unto her, **Mary.** She turned herself, and saith unto him,
Rabboni; which is to say, Master.
17 Jesus saith unto her, **Touch me not; for I am not yet ascended to
my Father: but go to my brethren, and say unto them, I ascend unto
my Father, and your Father; and *to* my God, and your God.**
18 Mary Magdalene came and told the disciples that she had seen the
Lord, and *that* he had spoken these things unto her.
19 ¶ Then the same day at evening, being the first *day* of the week, when
the doors were shut where the disciples were assembled for fear of the
Jews, came Jesus and stood in the midst, and saith unto them, **Peace *be*
unto you.**
20 And when he had so said, he shewed unto them *his* hands and his
side. Then were the disciples glad, when they saw the Lord.
21 Then said Jesus to them again, **Peace *be* unto you: as *my* Father
hath sent me, even so send I you.**
22 And when he had said this, he breathed on *them*, and saith unto
them, **Receive ye the Holy Ghost:**
23 **Whose soever sins ye remit, they are remitted unto them; *and*
whose soever *sins* ye retain, they are retained.**

24 ¶ But Thomas, one of the twelve, called Didymus, was not with them
when Jesus came.
25 The other disciples therefore said unto him, We have seen the Lord.
But he said unto them, Except I shall see in his hands the print of the
nails, and put my finger into the print of the nails, and thrust my hand
into his side, I will not believe.
26 ¶ And after eight days again his disciples were within, and Thomas
with them: *then* came Jesus, the doors being shut, and stood in the midst,
and said, **Peace *be* unto you.**
27 Then saith he to Thomas, **Reach hither thy finger, and behold my
hands; and reach hither thy hand, and thrust *it* into my side: and
be not faithless, but believing.**
28 And Thomas answered and said unto him, My Lord and my God.
29 Jesus saith unto him, **Thomas, because thou hast seen me, thou
hast believed: blessed *are* they that have not seen, and *yet* have
believed.**
30 ¶ And many other signs truly did Jesus in the presence of his
disciples, which are not written in this book:
31 But these are written, that ye might believe that Jesus is the Christ,
the Son of God; and that believing ye might have life through his name.

21

1 After these things Jesus shewed himself again to the disciples at the
sea of Tiberias; and on this wise shewed he *himself*.
2 There were together Simon Peter, and Thomas called Didymus, and
Nathanael of Cana in Galilee, and the *sons* of Zebedee, and two other of
his disciples.
3 Simon Peter saith unto them, I go a fishing. They say unto him, We
also go with thee. They went forth, and entered into a ship immediately;
and that night they caught nothing.
4 But when the morning was now come, Jesus stood on the shore: but
the disciples knew not that it was Jesus.
5 Then Jesus saith unto them, **Children, have ye any meat?** They
answered him, No.
6 And he said unto them, **Cast the net on the right side of the ship,
and ye shall find.** They cast therefore, and now they were not able to
draw it for the multitude of fishes.
7 Therefore that disciple whom Jesus loved saith unto Peter, It is the
Lord. Now when Simon Peter heard that it was the Lord, he girt *his*
fisher's coat *unto him*, (for he was naked,) and did cast himself into the
sea.
8 And the other disciples came in a little ship; (for they were not far
from land, but as it were two hundred cubits,) dragging the net with
fishes.
9 As soon then as they were come to land, they saw a fire of coals there,
and fish laid thereon, and bread.
10 Jesus saith unto them, **Bring of the fish which ye have now
caught.**
11 Simon Peter went up, and drew the net to land full of great fishes, an
hundred and fifty and three: and for all there were so many, yet was not
the net broken.

12 Jesus saith unto them, **Come *and* dine.** And none of the disciples
durst ask him, Who art thou? knowing that it was the Lord.
13 Jesus then cometh, and taketh bread, and giveth them, and fish
likewise.
14 This is now the third time that Jesus shewed himself to his disciples,
after that he was risen from the dead.
15 ¶ So when they had dined, Jesus saith to Simon Peter, **Simon, *son* of
Jonas, lovest thou me more than these?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord;
thou knowest that I love thee. He saith unto him, **Feed my lambs.**
16 He saith to him again the second time, **Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest
thou me?** He saith unto him, Yea, Lord; thou knowest that I love thee.
He saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**
17 He saith unto him the third time, **Simon, *son* of Jonas, lovest thou
me?** Peter was grieved because he said unto him the third time, Lovest
thou me? And he said unto him, Lord, thou knowest all things; thou
knowest that I love thee. Jesus saith unto him, **Feed my sheep.**
18 **Verily, verily, I say unto thee, When thou wast young, thou
girdedst thyself, and walkedst whither thou wouldest: but when
thou shalt be old, thou shalt stretch forth thy hands, and another
shall gird thee, and carry *thee* whither thou wouldest not.**
19 This spake he, signifying by what death he should glorify God. And
when he had spoken this, he saith unto him, **Follow me.**
20 Then Peter, turning about, seeth the disciple whom Jesus loved
following; which also leaned on his breast at supper, and said, Lord,
which is he that betrayeth thee?
21 Peter seeing him saith to Jesus, Lord, and what *shall* this man *do*?
22 Jesus saith unto him, **If I will that he tarry till I come, what *is that*
to thee? follow thou me.**
23 Then went this saying abroad among the brethren, that that disciple
should not die: yet Jesus said not unto him, He shall not die; but, If I will
that he tarry till I come, what *is that* to thee?
24 This is the disciple which testifieth of these things, and wrote these
things: and we know that his testimony is true.
25 And there are also many other things which Jesus did, the which, if
they should be written every one, I suppose that even the world itself
could not contain the books that should be written. Amen.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES

1 The former treatise have I made, O Theophilus, of all that Jesus began
both to do and teach,
2 Until the day in which he was taken up, after that he through the Holy
Ghost had given commandments unto the apostles whom he had chosen:
3 To whom also he shewed himself alive after his passion by many
infallible proofs, being seen of them forty days, and speaking of the
things pertaining to the kingdom of God:
4 And, being assembled together with *them*, commanded them that
they should not depart from Jerusalem, **but wait for the promise of
the Father, which,** *saith he*, **ye have heard of me.**
5 **For John truly baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized
with the Holy Ghost not many days hence.**
6 When they therefore were come together, they asked of him, saying,
Lord, wilt thou at this time restore again the kingdom to Israel?
7 And he said unto them, **It is not for you to know the times or the
seasons, which the Father hath put in his own power.**
8 **But ye shall receive power, after that the Holy Ghost is come
upon you: and ye shall be witnesses unto me both in Jerusalem,
and in all Judæ**a, **and in Samaria, and unto the uttermost part of
the earth.**
9 And when he had spoken these things, while they beheld, he was
taken up; and a cloud received him out of their sight.
10 And while they looked stedfastly toward heaven as he went up,
behold, two men stood by them in white apparel;
11 Which also said, Ye men of Galilee, why stand ye gazing up into
heaven? this same Jesus, which is taken up from you into heaven, shall
so come in like manner as ye have seen him go into heaven.
12 Then returned they unto Jerusalem from the mount called Olivet,
which is from Jerusalem a sabbath day's journey.
13 And when they were come in, they went up into an upper room,
where abode both Peter, and James, and John, and Andrew, Philip, and
Thomas, Bartholomew, and Matthew, James *the son* of Alphaeus, and
Simon Zelotes, and Judas *the brother* of James.
14 These all continued with one accord in prayer and supplication,
with the women, and Mary the mother of Jesus, and with his brethren.
15 ¶ And in those days Peter stood up in the midst of the disciples,
and said, (the number of names together were about an hundred and
twenty,)
16 Men *and* brethren, this scripture must needs have been fulfilled,
which the Holy Ghost by the mouth of David spake before concerning
Judas, which was guide to them that took Jesus.
17 For he was numbered with us, and had obtained part of this
ministry.
18 Now this man purchased a field with the reward of iniquity; and
falling headlong, he burst asunder in the midst, and all his bowels
gushed out.

19 And it was known unto all the dwellers at Jerusalem; insomuch as
that field is called in their proper tongue, Aceldama, that is to say, The
field of blood.
20 For it is written in the book of Psalms, Let his habitation be desolate,
and let no man dwell therein: and his bishoprick let another take.
21 Wherefore of these men which have companied with us all the time
that the Lord Jesus went in and out among us,
22 Beginning from the baptism of John, unto that same day that he was
taken up from us, must one be ordained to be a witness with us of his
resurrection.
23 And they appointed two, Joseph called Barsabas, who was sur-
named Justus, and Matthias.
24 And they prayed, and said, Thou, Lord, which knowest the hearts of
all *men*, shew whether of these two thou hast chosen,
25 That he may take part of this ministry and apostleship, from which
Judas by transgression fell, that he might go to his own place.
26 And they gave forth their lots; and the lot fell upon Matthias; and he
was numbered with the eleven apostles.

2

1 And when the day of Pentecost was fully come, they were all with one
accord in one place.
2 And suddenly there came a sound from heaven as of a rushing mighty
wind, and it filled all the house where they were sitting.
3 And there appeared unto them cloven tongues like as of fire, and it
sat upon each of them.
4 And they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and began to speak with
other tongues, as the Spirit gave them utterance.
5 And there were dwelling at Jerusalem Jews, devout men, out of every
nation under heaven.
6 Now when this was noised abroad, the multitude came together, and
were confounded, because that every man heard them speak in his own
language.
7 And they were all amazed and marvelled, saying one to another,
Behold, are not all these which speak Galilæans?
8 And how hear we every man in our own tongue, wherein we were
born?
9 Parthians, and Medes, and Elamites, and the dwellers in
Mesopotamia, and in Judæa, and Cappadocia, in Pontus, and Asia,
10 Phrygia, and Pamphylia, in Egypt, and in the parts of Libya about
Cyrene, and strangers of Rome, Jews and proselytes,
11 Cretes and Arabians, we do hear them speak in our tongues the
wonderful works of God.
12 And they were all amazed, and were in doubt, saying one to another,
What meaneth this?
13 Others mocking said, These men are full of new wine.
14 ¶ But Peter, standing up with the eleven, lifted up his voice, and said
unto them, Ye men of Judæa, and all *ye* that dwell at Jerusalem, be this
known unto you, and hearken to my words:
15 For these are not drunken, as ye suppose, seeing it is *but* the third
hour of the day.
16 But this is that which was spoken by the prophet Joel;

17 And it shall come to pass in the last days, saith God, I will pour
out of my Spirit upon all flesh: and your sons and your daughters shall
prophesy, and your young men shall see visions, and your old men shall
dream dreams:
18 And on my servants and on my handmaidens I will pour out in those
days of my Spirit; and they shall prophesy:
19 And I will shew wonders in heaven above, and signs in the earth
beneath; blood, and fire, and vapour of smoke:
20 The sun shall be turned into darkness, and the moon into blood,
before that great and notable day of the Lord come:
21 And it shall come to pass, *that* whosoever shall call on the name of
the Lord shall be saved.
22 Ye men of Israel, hear these words; Jesus of Nazareth, a man
approved of God among you by miracles and wonders and signs, which
God did by him in the midst of you, as ye yourselves also know:
23 Him, being delivered by the determinate counsel and foreknowl-
edge of God, ye have taken, and by wicked hands have crucified and
slain:
24 Whom God hath raised up, having loosed the pains of death:
because it was not possible that he should be holden of it.
25 For David speaketh concerning him, I foresaw the Lord always
before my face, for he is on my right hand, that I should not be moved:
26 Therefore did my heart rejoice, and my tongue was glad; moreover
also my flesh shall rest in hope:
27 Because thou wilt not leave my soul in hell, neither wilt thou suffer
thine Holy One to see corruption.
28 Thou hast made known to me the ways of life; thou shalt make me
full of joy with thy countenance.
29 Men *and* brethren, let me freely speak unto you of the patriarch
David, that he is both dead and buried, and his sepulchre is with us unto
this day.
30 Therefore being a prophet, and knowing that God had sworn with
an oath to him, that of the fruit of his loins, according to the flesh, he
would raise up Christ to sit on his throne;
31 He seeing this before spake of the resurrection of Christ, that his soul
was not left in hell, neither his flesh did see corruption.
32 This Jesus hath God raised up, whereof we all are witnesses.
33 Therefore being by the right hand of God exalted, and having
received of the Father the promise of the Holy Ghost, he hath shed forth
this, which ye now see and hear.
34 For David is not ascended into the heavens: but he saith himself, The
LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou on my right hand,
35 Until I make thy foes thy footstool.
36 Therefore let all the house of Israel know assuredly, that God hath
made that same Jesus, whom ye have crucified, both Lord and Christ.
37 ¶ Now when they heard *this*, they were pricked in their heart, and
said unto Peter and to the rest of the apostles, Men *and* brethren, what
shall we do?
38 Then Peter said unto them, Repent, and be baptized every one of you
in the name of Jesus Christ for the remission of sins, and ye shall receive
the gift of the Holy Ghost.

39 For the promise is unto you, and to your children, and to all that are
afar off, *even* as many as the Lord our God shall call.
40 And with many other words did he testify and exhort, saying, Save
yourselves from this untoward generation.
41 ¶ Then they that gladly received his word were baptized: and the
same day there were added *unto them* about three thousand souls.
42 And they continued stedfastly in the apostles' doctrine and fellow-
ship, and in breaking of bread, and in prayers.
43 And fear came upon every soul: and many wonders and signs were
done by the apostles.
44 And all that believed were together, and had all things common;
45 And sold their possessions and goods, and parted them to all *men*, as
every man had need.
46 And they, continuing daily with one accord in the temple, and
breaking bread from house to house, did eat their meat with gladness
and singleness of heart,
47 Praising God, and having favour with all the people. And the Lord
added to the church daily such as should be saved.

3

1 Now Peter and John went up together into the temple at the hour of
prayer, *being* the ninth *hour*.
2 And a certain man lame from his mother's womb was carried, whom
they laid daily at the gate of the temple which is called Beautiful, to ask
alms of them that entered into the temple;
3 Who seeing Peter and John about to go into the temple asked an alms.
4 And Peter, fastening his eyes upon him with John, said, Look on us.
5 And he gave heed unto them, expecting to receive something of them.
6 Then Peter said, Silver and gold have I none; but such as I have give I
thee: In the name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth rise up and walk.
7 And he took him by the right hand, and lifted *him* up: and immedi-
ately his feet and ankle bones received strength.
8 And he leaping up stood, and walked, and entered with them into the
temple, walking, and leaping, and praising God.
9 And all the people saw him walking and praising God:
10 And they knew that it was he which sat for alms at the Beautiful gate
of the temple: and they were filled with wonder and amazement at that
which had happened unto him.
11 And as the lame man which was healed held Peter and John, all
the people ran together unto them in the porch that is called Solomon's,
greatly wondering.
12 ¶ And when Peter saw *it*, he answered unto the people, Ye men of
Israel, why marvel ye at this? or why look ye so earnestly on us, as
though by our own power or holiness we had made this man to walk?
13 The God of Abraham, and of Isaac, and of Jacob, the God of our
fathers, hath glorified his Son Jesus; whom ye delivered up, and denied
him in the presence of Pilate, when he was determined to let *him* go.
14 But ye denied the Holy One and the Just, and desired a murderer to
be granted unto you;

15 And killed the Prince of life, whom God hath raised from the dead;
whereof we are witnesses.
16 And his name through faith in his name hath made this man strong,
whom ye see and know: yea, the faith which is by him hath given him
this perfect soundness in the presence of you all.
17 And now, brethren, I wot that through ignorance ye did *it*, as *did* also
your rulers.
18 But those things, which God before had shewed by the mouth of all
his prophets, that Christ should suffer, he hath so fulfilled.

19 ¶ Repent ye therefore, and be converted, that your sins may be
blotted out, when the times of refreshing shall come from the presence
of the Lord;
20 And he shall send Jesus Christ, which before was preached unto you:
21 Whom the heaven must receive until the times of restitution of all
things, which God hath spoken by the mouth of all his holy prophets
since the world began.
22 For Moses truly said unto the fathers, A prophet shall the Lord your
God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear
in all things whatsoever he shall say unto you.
23 And it shall come to pass, *that* every soul, which will not hear that
prophet, shall be destroyed from among the people.
24 Yea, and all the prophets from Samuel and those that follow after, as
many as have spoken, have likewise foretold of these days.
25 Ye are the children of the prophets, and of the covenant which God
made with our fathers, saying unto Abraham, And in thy seed shall all
the kindreds of the earth be blessed.
26 Unto you first God, having raised up his Son Jesus, sent him to bless
you, in turning away every one of you from his iniquities.

4

1 And as they spake unto the people, the priests, and the captain of the
temple, and the Sadducees, came upon them,
2 Being grieved that they taught the people, and preached through
Jesus the resurrection from the dead.
3 And they laid hands on them, and put *them* in hold unto the next day:
for it was now eventide.
4 Howbeit many of them which heard the word believed; and the
number of the men was about five thousand.
5 ¶ And it came to pass on the morrow, that their rulers, and elders,
and scribes,
6 And Annas the high priest, and Caiaphas, and John, and Alexander,
and as many as were of the kindred of the high priest, were gathered
together at Jerusalem.
7 And when they had set them in the midst, they asked, By what power,
or by what name, have ye done this?
8 Then Peter, filled with the Holy Ghost, said unto them, Ye rulers of the
people, and elders of Israel,
9 If we this day be examined of the good deed done to the impotent
man, by what means he is made whole;

10 Be it known unto you all, and to all the people of Israel, that by the
name of Jesus Christ of Nazareth, whom ye crucified, whom God raised
from the dead, *even* by him doth this man stand here before you whole.
11 This is the stone which was set at nought of you builders, which is
become the head of the corner.
12 Neither is there salvation in any other: for there is none other name
under heaven given among men, whereby we must be saved.
13 ¶ Now when they saw the boldness of Peter and John, and perceived
that they were unlearned and ignorant men, they marvelled; and they
took knowledge of them, that they had been with Jesus.
14 And beholding the man which was healed standing with them, they
could say nothing against it.
15 But when they had commanded them to go aside out of the council,
they conferred among themselves,
16 Saying, What shall we do to these men? for that indeed a notable
miracle hath been done by them *is* manifest to all them that dwell in
Jerusalem; and we can not deny *it*.
17 But that it spread no further among the people, let us straitly
threaten them, that they speak henceforth to no man in this name.
18 And they called them, and commanded them not to speak at all nor
teach in the name of Jesus.
19 But Peter and John answered and said unto them, Whether it be
right in the sight of God to hearken unto you more than unto God, judge
ye.
20 For we can not but speak the things which we have seen and heard.
21 So when they had further threatened them, they let them go, finding
nothing how they might punish them, because of the people: for all *men*
glorified God for that which was done.
22 For the man was above forty years old, on whom this miracle of
healing was shewed.
23 ¶ And being let go, they went to their own company, and reported
all that the chief priests and elders had said unto them.
24 And when they heard that, they lifted up their voice to God with one
accord, and said, Lord, thou *art* God, which hast made heaven, and earth,
and the sea, and all that in them is:
25 Who by the mouth of thy servant David hast said, Why did the
heathen rage, and the people imagine vain things?
26 The kings of the earth stood up, and the rulers were gathered
together against the Lord, and against his Christ.
27 For of a truth against thy holy child Jesus, whom thou hast anointed,
both Herod, and Pontius Pilate, with the Gentiles, and the people of
Israel, were gathered together,
28 For to do whatsoever thy hand and thy counsel determined before
to be done.
29 And now, Lord, behold their threatenings: and grant unto thy
servants, that with all boldness they may speak thy word,
30 By stretching forth thine hand to heal; and that signs and wonders
may be done by the name of thy holy child Jesus.
31 ¶ And when they had prayed, the place was shaken where they were
assembled together; and they were all filled with the Holy Ghost, and
they spake the word of God with boldness.

32 And the multitude of them that believed were of one heart and of one soul: neither said any *of them* that ought of the things which he possessed was his own; but they had all things common.

33 And with great power gave the apostles witness of the resurrection of the Lord Jesus: and great grace was upon them all.

34 Neither was there any among them that lacked: for as many as were possessors of lands or houses sold them, and brought the prices of the things that were sold,

35 And laid *them* down at the apostles' feet: and distribution was made unto every man according as he had need.

36 And Joses, who by the apostles was surnamed Barnabas, (which is, being interpreted, The son of consolation,) a Levite, *and* of the country of Cyprus,

37 Having land, sold *it*, and brought the money, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

5

1 But a certain man named Ananias, with Sapphira his wife, sold a possession,

2 And kept back *part* of the price, his wife also being privy *to it*, and brought a certain part, and laid *it* at the apostles' feet.

3 But Peter said, Ananias, why hath Satan filled thine heart to lie to the Holy Ghost, and to keep back *part* of the price of the land?

4 Whiles it remained, was it not thine own? and after it was sold, was it not in thine own power? why hast thou conceived this thing in thine heart? thou hast not lied unto men, but unto God.

5 And Ananias hearing these words fell down, and gave up the ghost: and great fear came on all them that heard these things.

6 And the young men arose, wound him up, and carried *him* out, and buried *him*.

7 And it was about the space of three hours after, when his wife, not knowing what was done, came in.

8 And Peter answered unto her, Tell me whether ye sold the land for so much? And she said, Yea, for so much.

9 Then Peter said unto her, How is it that ye have agreed together to tempt the Spirit of the Lord? behold, the feet of them which have buried thy husband *are* at the door, and shall carry thee out.

10 Then fell she down straightway at his feet, and yielded up the ghost: and the young men came in, and found her dead, and, carrying *her* forth, buried *her* by her husband.

11 And great fear came upon all the church, and upon as many as heard these things.

12 ¶ And by the hands of the apostles were many signs and wonders wrought among the people; (and they were all with one accord in Solomon's porch.

13 And of the rest durst no man join himself to them: but the people magnified them.

14 And believers were the more added to the Lord, multitudes both of men and women.)

15 Insomuch that they brought forth the sick into the streets, and laid
them on beds and couches, that at the least the shadow of Peter passing
by might overshadow some of them.
16 There came also a multitude *out* of the cities round about unto
Jerusalem, bringing sick folks, and them which were vexed with unclean
spirits: and they were healed every one.

17 ¶ Then the high priest rose up, and all they that were with him,
(which is the sect of the Sadducees,) and were filled with indignation,
18 And laid their hands on the apostles, and put them in the common
prison.
19 But the angel of the Lord by night opened the prison doors, and
brought them forth, and said,
20 Go, stand and speak in the temple to the people all the words of this
life.
21 And when they heard *that*, they entered into the temple early in the
morning, and taught. But the high priest came, and they that were with
him, and called the council together, and all the senate of the children of
Israel, and sent to the prison to have them brought.
22 But when the officers came, and found them not in the prison, they
returned, and told,
23 Saying, The prison truly found we shut with all safety, and the
keepers standing without before the doors: but when we had opened,
we found no man within.
24 Now when the high priest and the captain of the temple and the chief
priests heard these things, they doubted of them whereunto this would
grow.
25 Then came one and told them, saying, Behold, the men whom ye put
in prison are standing in the temple, and teaching the people.
26 Then went the captain with the officers, and brought them without
violence: for they feared the people, lest they should have been stoned.
27 And when they had brought them, they set *them* before the council:
and the high priest asked them,
28 Saying, Did not we straitly command you that ye should not teach
in this name? and, behold, ye have filled Jerusalem with your doctrine,
and intend to bring this man's blood upon us.

29 ¶ Then Peter and the *other* apostles answered and said, We ought to
obey God rather than men.
30 The God of our fathers raised up Jesus, whom ye slew and hanged
on a tree.
31 Him hath God exalted with his right hand *to be* a Prince and a
Saviour, for to give repentance to Israel, and forgiveness of sins.
32 And we are his witnesses of these things; and *so is* also the Holy
Ghost, whom God hath given to them that obey him.

33 ¶ When they heard *that*, they were cut *to the heart*, and took counsel
to slay them.
34 Then stood there up one in the council, a Pharisee, named Gamaliel,
a doctor of the law, had in reputation among all the people, and com-
manded to put the apostles forth a little space;
35 And said unto them, Ye men of Israel, take heed to yourselves what
ye intend to do as touching these men.

36 For before these days rose up Theudas, boasting himself to be
somebody; to whom a number of men, about four hundred, joined
themselves: who was slain; and all, as many as obeyed him, were
scattered, and brought to nought.
37 After this man rose up Judas of Galilee in the days of the taxing, and
drew away much people after him: he also perished; and all, *even* as
many as obeyed him, were dispersed.
38 And now I say unto you, Refrain from these men, and let them alone:
for if this counsel or this work be of men, it will come to nought:
39 But if it be of God, ye can not overthrow it; lest haply ye be found
even to fight against God.
40 And to him they agreed: and when they had called the apostles, and
beaten *them*, they commanded that they should not speak in the name
of Jesus, and let them go.
41 ¶ And they departed from the presence of the council, rejoicing that
they were counted worthy to suffer shame for his name.
42 And daily in the temple, and in every house, they ceased not to teach
and preach Jesus Christ.

6

1 And in those days, when the number of the disciples was multiplied,
there arose a murmuring of the Grecians against the Hebrews, because
their widows were neglected in the daily ministration.
2 Then the twelve called the multitude of the disciples *unto them*, and
said, It is not reason that we should leave the word of God, and serve
tables.
3 Wherefore, brethren, look ye out among you seven men of honest
report, full of the Holy Ghost and wisdom, whom we may appoint over
this business.
4 But we will give ourselves continually to prayer, and to the ministry
of the word.
5 ¶ And the saying pleased the whole multitude: and they chose
Stephen, a man full of faith and of the Holy Ghost, and Philip, and
Prochorus, and Nicanor, and Timon, and Parmenas, and Nicolas a
proselyte of Antioch:
6 Whom they set before the apostles: and when they had prayed, they
laid *their* hands on them.
7 And the word of God increased; and the number of the disciples
multiplied in Jerusalem greatly; and a great company of the priests were
obedient to the faith.
8 And Stephen, full of faith and power, did great wonders and miracles
among the people.
9 ¶ Then there arose certain of the synagogue, which is called *the
synagogue* of the Libertines, and Cyrenians, and Alexandrians, and of
them of Cilicia and of Asia, disputing with Stephen.
10 And they were not able to resist the wisdom and the spirit by which
he spake.
11 Then they suborned men, which said, We have heard him speak
blasphemous words against Moses, and *against* God.
12 And they stirred up the people, and the elders, and the scribes, and
came upon *him*, and caught him, and brought *him* to the council,

13 And set up false witnesses, which said, This man ceaseth not to speak
blasphemous words against this holy place, and the law:
14 For we have heard him say, that this Jesus of Nazareth shall destroy
this place, and shall change the customs which Moses delivered us.
15 And all that sat in the council, looking stedfastly on him, saw his face
as it had been the face of an angel.

7

1 Then said the high priest, Are these things so?
2 And he said, Men, brethren, and fathers, hearken; The God of glory
appeared unto our father Abraham, when he was in Mesopotamia,
before he dwelt in Charran,
3 And said unto him, Get thee out of thy country, and from thy kindred,
and come into the land which I shall shew thee.
4 Then came he out of the land of the Chaldæans, and dwelt in Charran:
and from thence, when his father was dead, he removed him into this
land, wherein ye now dwell.
5 And he gave him none inheritance in it, no, not *so much as* to set his
foot on: yet he promised that he would give it to him for a possession,
and to his seed after him, when *as yet* he had no child.
6 And God spake on this wise, That his seed should sojourn in a strange
land; and that they should bring them into bondage, and entreat *them*
evil four hundred years.
7 And the nation to whom they shall be in bondage will I judge, said
God: and after that shall they come forth, and serve me in this place.
8 And he gave him the covenant of circumcision: and so *Abraham*
begat Isaac, and circumcised him the eighth day; and Isaac *begat* Jacob;
and Jacob *begat* the twelve patriarchs.
9 And the patriarchs, moved with envy, sold Joseph into Egypt: but God
was with him,
10 And delivered him out of all his afflictions, and gave him favour and
wisdom in the sight of Pharaoh king of Egypt; and he made him governor
over Egypt and all his house.
11 Now there came a dearth over all the land of Egypt and Chanaan,
and great affliction: and our fathers found no sustenance.
12 But when Jacob heard that there was corn in Egypt, he sent out our
fathers first.
13 And at the second *time* Joseph was made known to his brethren; and
Joseph's kindred was made known unto Pharaoh.
14 Then sent Joseph, and called his father Jacob to *him*, and all his
kindred, threescore and fifteen souls.
15 So Jacob went down into Egypt, and died, he, and our fathers,
16 And were carried over into Sychem, and laid in the sepulchre that
Abraham bought for a sum of money of the sons of Emmor *the father* of
Sychem.
17 But when the time of the promise drew nigh, which God had sworn
to Abraham, the people grew and multiplied in Egypt,
18 Till another king arose, which knew not Joseph.
19 The same dealt subtilly with our kindred, and evil entreated our
fathers, so that they cast out their young children, to the end they might
not live.

20 In which time Moses was born, and was exceeding fair, and nourished up in his father's house three months:
21 And when he was cast out, Pharaoh's daughter took him up, and nourished him for her own son.
22 And Moses was learned in all the wisdom of the Egyptians, and was mighty in words and in deeds.
23 And when he was full forty years old, it came into his heart to visit his brethren the children of Israel.
24 And seeing one *of them* suffer wrong, he defended *him*, and avenged him that was oppressed, and smote the Egyptian:
25 For he supposed his brethren would have understood how that God by his hand would deliver them: but they understood not.
26 And the next day he shewed himself unto them as they strove, and would have set them at one again, saying, Sirs, ye are brethren; why do ye wrong one to another?
27 But he that did his neighbour wrong thrust him away, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge over us?
28 Wilt thou kill me, as thou diddest the Egyptian yesterday?
29 Then fled Moses at this saying, and was a stranger in the land of Madian, where he begat two sons.
30 And when forty years were expired, there appeared to him in the wilderness of mount Sina an angel of the Lord in a flame of fire in a bush.
31 When Moses saw *it*, he wondered at the sight: and as he drew near to behold *it*, the voice of the Lord came unto him,
32 *Saying*, I *am* the God of thy fathers, the God of Abraham, and the God of Isaac, and the God of Jacob. Then Moses trembled, and durst not behold.
33 Then said the Lord to him, Put off thy shoes from thy feet: for the place where thou standest is holy ground.
34 I have seen, I have seen the affliction of my people which is in Egypt, and I have heard their groaning, and am come down to deliver them. And now come, I will send thee into Egypt.
35 This Moses whom they refused, saying, Who made thee a ruler and a judge? the same did God send *to be* a ruler and a deliverer by the hand of the angel which appeared to him in the bush.
36 He brought them out, after that he had shewed wonders and signs in the land of Egypt, and in the Red sea, and in the wilderness forty years.
37 ¶ This is that Moses, which said unto the children of Israel, A prophet shall the Lord your God raise up unto you of your brethren, like unto me; him shall ye hear.
38 This is he, that was in the church in the wilderness with the angel which spake to him in the mount Sina, and *with* our fathers: who received the lively oracles to give unto us:
39 To whom our fathers would not obey, but thrust *him* from them, and in their hearts turned back again into Egypt,
40 Saying unto Aaron, Make us gods to go before us: for *as for* this Moses, which brought us out of the land of Egypt, we wot not what is become of him.
41 And they made a calf in those days, and offered sacrifice unto the idol, and rejoiced in the works of their own hands.

42 Then God turned, and gave them up to worship the host of heaven;
as it is written in the book of the prophets, O ye house of Israel, have ye
offered to me slain beasts and sacrifices *by the space of* forty years in the
wilderness?
43 Yea, ye took up the tabernacle of Moloch, and the star of your god
Remphan, figures which ye made to worship them: and I will carry you
away beyond Babylon.
44 Our fathers had the tabernacle of witness in the wilderness, as he
had appointed, speaking unto Moses, that he should make it according
to the fashion that he had seen.
45 Which also our fathers that came after brought in with Jesus into
the possession of the Gentiles, whom God drave out before the face of
our fathers, unto the days of David;
46 Who found favour before God, and desired to find a tabernacle for
the God of Jacob.
47 But Solomon built him an house.
48 Howbeit the most High dwelleth not in temples made with hands; as
saith the prophet,
49 Heaven *is* my throne, and earth *is* my footstool: what house will ye
build me? saith the Lord: or what *is* the place of my rest?
50 Hath not my hand made all these things?
51 ¶ Ye stiffnecked and uncircumcised in heart and ears, ye do always
resist the Holy Ghost: as your fathers *did*, so *do* ye.
52 Which of the prophets have not your fathers persecuted? and they
have slain them which shewed before of the coming of the Just One; of
whom ye have been now the betrayers and murderers:
53 Who have received the law by the disposition of angels, and have
not kept *it.*
54 ¶ When they heard these things, they were cut to the heart, and they
gnashed on him with *their* teeth.
55 But he, being full of the Holy Ghost, looked up stedfastly into heaven,
and saw the glory of God, and Jesus standing on the right hand of God,
56 And said, Behold, I see the heavens opened, and the Son of man
standing on the right hand of God.
57 Then they cried out with a loud voice, and stopped their ears, and
ran upon him with one accord,
58 And cast *him* out of the city, and stoned *him*: and the witnesses laid
down their clothes at a young man's feet, whose name was Saul.
59 And they stoned Stephen, calling upon *God*, and saying, Lord Jesus,
receive my spirit.
60 And he kneeled down, and cried with a loud voice, Lord, lay not this
sin to their charge. And when he had said this, he fell asleep.

8

1 And Saul was consenting unto his death. And at that time there was a
great persecution against the church which was at Jerusalem; and they
were all scattered abroad throughout the regions of Judæa and Samaria,
except the apostles.
2 And devout men carried Stephen *to his burial*, and made great
lamentation over him.

3 As for Saul, he made havock of the church, entering into every house,
and haling men and women committed *them* to prison.
4 Therefore they that were scattered abroad went every where preach-
ing the word.
5 Then Philip went down to the city of Samaria, and preached Christ
unto them.
6 And the people with one accord gave heed unto those things which
Philip spake, hearing and seeing the miracles which he did.
7 For unclean spirits, crying with loud voice, came out of many that
were possessed *with them*: and many taken with palsies, and that were
lame, were healed.
8 And there was great joy in that city.
9 But there was a certain man, called Simon, which beforetime in the
same city used sorcery, and bewitched the people of Samaria, giving out
that himself was some great one:
10 To whom they all gave heed, from the least to the greatest, saying,
This man is the great power of God.
11 And to him they had regard, because that of long time he had
bewitched them with sorceries.
12 But when they believed Philip preaching the things concerning the
kingdom of God, and the name of Jesus Christ, they were baptized, both
men and women.
13 Then Simon himself believed also: and when he was baptized, he
continued with Philip, and wondered, beholding the miracles and signs
which were done.
14 Now when the apostles which were at Jerusalem heard that Samaria
had received the word of God, they sent unto them Peter and John:
15 Who, when they were come down, prayed for them, that they might
receive the Holy Ghost:
16 (For as yet he was fallen upon none of them: only they were baptized
in the name of the Lord Jesus.)
17 Then laid they *their* hands on them, and they received the Holy
Ghost.
18 And when Simon saw that through laying on of the apostles' hands
the Holy Ghost was given, he offered them money,
19 Saying, Give me also this power, that on whomsoever I lay hands, he
may receive the Holy Ghost.
20 But Peter said unto him, Thy money perish with thee, because thou
hast thought that the gift of God may be purchased with money.
21 Thou hast neither part nor lot in this matter: for thy heart is not right
in the sight of God.
22 Repent therefore of this thy wickedness, and pray God, if perhaps
the thought of thine heart may be forgiven thee.
23 For I perceive that thou art in the gall of bitterness, and *in* the bond
of iniquity.
24 Then answered Simon, and said, Pray ye to the Lord for me, that
none of these things which ye have spoken come upon me.
25 And they, when they had testified and preached the word of the
Lord, returned to Jerusalem, and preached the gospel in many villages
of the Samaritans.

26 And the angel of the Lord spake unto Philip, saying, Arise, and go
toward the south unto the way that goeth down from Jerusalem unto
Gaza, which is desert.
27 And he arose and went: and, behold, a man of Ethiopia, an eunuch
of great authority under Candace queen of the Ethiopians, who had the
charge of all her treasure, and had come to Jerusalem for to worship,
28 Was returning, and sitting in his chariot read Esaias the prophet.
29 Then the Spirit said unto Philip, Go near, and join thyself to this
chariot.
30 And Philip ran thither to *him*, and heard him read the prophet
Esaias, and said, Understandest thou what thou readest?
31 And he said, How can I, except some man should guide me? And he
desired Philip that he would come up and sit with him.
32 The place of the scripture which he read was this, He was led as
a sheep to the slaughter; and like a lamb dumb before his shearer, so
opened he not his mouth:
33 In his humiliation his judgment was taken away: and who shall
declare his generation? for his life is taken from the earth.
34 And the eunuch answered Philip, and said, I pray thee, of whom
speaketh the prophet this? of himself, or of some other man?
35 Then Philip opened his mouth, and began at the same scripture, and
preached unto him Jesus.
36 And as they went on *their* way, they came unto a certain water: and
the eunuch said, See, *here is* water; what doth hinder me to be baptized?
37 And Philip said, If thou believest with all thine heart, thou mayest.
And he answered and said, I believe that Jesus Christ is the Son of God.
38 And he commanded the chariot to stand still: and they went down
both into the water, both Philip and the eunuch; and he baptized him.
39 And when they were come up out of the water, the Spirit of the Lord
caught away Philip, that the eunuch saw him no more: and he went on
his way rejoicing.
40 But Philip was found at Azotus: and passing through he preached in
all the cities, till he came to Cæsarea.

9

1 And Saul, yet breathing out threatenings and slaughter against the
disciples of the Lord, went unto the high priest,
2 And desired of him letters to Damascus to the synagogues, that if he
found any of this way, whether they were men or women, he might bring
them bound unto Jerusalem.
3 And as he journeyed, he came near Damascus: and suddenly there
shined round about him a light from heaven:
4 And he fell to the earth, and heard a voice saying unto him, **Saul,
Saul, why persecutest thou me?**
5 And he said, Who art thou, Lord? And the Lord said, **I am Jesus
whom thou persecutest: *it is* hard for thee to kick against the
pricks.**
6 And he trembling and astonished said, Lord, what wilt thou have me
to do? And the Lord *said* unto him, **Arise, and go into the city, and it
shall be told thee what thou must do.**

7 And the men which journeyed with him stood speechless, hearing a
voice, but seeing no man.
8 And Saul arose from the earth; and when his eyes were opened,
he saw no man: but they led him by the hand, and brought *him* into
Damascus.
9 And he was three days without sight, and neither did eat nor drink.
10 ¶ And there was a certain disciple at Damascus, named Ananias; and
to him said the Lord in a vision, **Ananias.** And he said, Behold, I *am here*,
Lord.
11 And the Lord *said* unto him, **Arise, and go into the street which
is called Straight, and enquire in the house of Judas for *one* called
Saul, of Tarsus: for, behold, he prayeth,**
12 **And hath seen in a vision a man named Ananias coming in, and
putting *his* hand on him, that he might receive his sight.**
13 Then Ananias answered, Lord, I have heard by many of this man,
how much evil he hath done to thy saints at Jerusalem:
14 And here he hath authority from the chief priests to bind all that call
on thy name.
15 But the Lord said unto him, **Go thy way: for he is a chosen vessel
unto me, to bear my name before the Gentiles, and kings, and the
children of Israel:**
16 **For I will shew him how great things he must suffer for my
name's sake.**
17 And Ananias went his way, and entered into the house; and putting
his hands on him said, Brother Saul, the Lord, *even* Jesus, that appeared
unto thee in the way as thou camest, hath sent me, that thou mightest
receive thy sight, and be filled with the Holy Ghost.
18 And immediately there fell from his eyes as it had been scales: and
he received sight forthwith, and arose, and was baptized.
19 And when he had received meat, he was strengthened. Then was
Saul certain days with the disciples which were at Damascus.
20 And straightway he preached Christ in the synagogues, that he is the
Son of God.
21 But all that heard *him* were amazed, and said; Is not this he that
destroyed them which called on this name in Jerusalem, and came hither
for that intent, that he might bring them bound unto the chief priests?
22 But Saul increased the more in strength, and confounded the Jews
which dwelt at Damascus, proving that this is very Christ.
23 ¶ And after that many days were fulfilled, the Jews took counsel to
kill him:
24 But their laying await was known of Saul. And they watched the
gates day and night to kill him.
25 Then the disciples took him by night, and let *him* down by the wall
in a basket.
26 And when Saul was come to Jerusalem, he assayed to join himself to
the disciples: but they were all afraid of him, and believed not that he
was a disciple.
27 But Barnabas took him, and brought *him* to the apostles, and
declared unto them how he had seen the Lord in the way, and that he
had spoken to him, and how he had preached boldly at Damascus in the
name of Jesus.

28 And he was with them coming in and going out at Jerusalem.
29 And he spake boldly in the name of the Lord Jesus, and disputed against the Grecians: but they went about to slay him.
30 *Which* when the brethren knew, they brought him down to Cæsarea, and sent him forth to Tarsus.
31 Then had the churches rest throughout all Judæa and Galilee and Samaria, and were edified; and walking in the fear of the Lord, and in the comfort of the Holy Ghost, were multiplied.
32 ¶ And it came to pass, as Peter passed throughout all *quarters*, he came down also to the saints which dwelt at Lydda.
33 And there he found a certain man named Æneas, which had kept his bed eight years, and was sick of the palsy.
34 And Peter said unto him, Æneas, Jesus Christ maketh thee whole: arise, and make thy bed. And he arose immediately.
35 And all that dwelt at Lydda and Saron saw him, and turned to the Lord.
36 ¶ Now there was at Joppa a certain disciple named Tabitha, which by interpretation is called Dorcas: this woman was full of good works and almsdeeds which she did.
37 And it came to pass in those days, that she was sick, and died: whom when they had washed, they laid *her* in an upper chamber.
38 And forasmuch as Lydda was nigh to Joppa, and the disciples had heard that Peter was there, they sent unto him two men, desiring *him* that he would not delay to come to them.
39 Then Peter arose and went with them. When he was come, they brought him into the upper chamber: and all the widows stood by him weeping, and shewing the coats and garments which Dorcas made, while she was with them.
40 But Peter put them all forth, and kneeled down, and prayed; and turning *him* to the body said, Tabitha, arise. And she opened her eyes: and when she saw Peter, she sat up.
41 And he gave her *his* hand, and lifted her up, and when he had called the saints and widows, presented her alive.
42 And it was known throughout all Joppa; and many believed in the Lord.
43 And it came to pass, that he tarried many days in Joppa with one Simon a tanner.

10

1 There was a certain man in Cæsarea called Cornelius, a centurion of the band called the Italian *band*,
2 *A* devout *man*, and one that feared God with all his house, which gave much alms to the people, and prayed to God alway.
3 He saw in a vision evidently about the ninth hour of the day an angel of God coming in to him, and saying unto him, Cornelius.
4 And when he looked on him, he was afraid, and said, What is it, Lord? And he said unto him, Thy prayers and thine alms are come up for a memorial before God.
5 And now send men to Joppa, and call for *one* Simon, whose surname is Peter:
6 He lodgeth with one Simon a tanner, whose house is by the sea side: he shall tell thee what thou oughtest to do.

7 And when the angel which spake unto Cornelius was departed, he
called two of his household servants, and a devout soldier of them that
waited on him continually;
8 And when he had declared all *these* things unto them, he sent them
to Joppa.

9 ¶ On the morrow, as they went on their journey, and drew nigh unto
the city, Peter went up upon the housetop to pray about the sixth hour:
10 And he became very hungry, and would have eaten: but while they
made ready, he fell into a trance,
11 And saw heaven opened, and a certain vessel descending unto him,
as it had been a great sheet knit at the four corners, and let down to the
earth:
12 Wherein were all manner of fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild
beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
13 And there came a voice to him, Rise, Peter; kill, and eat.
14 But Peter said, Not so, Lord; for I have never eaten any thing that is
common or unclean.
15 And the voice *spake* unto him again the second time, What God hath
cleansed, *that* call not thou common.
16 This was done thrice: and the vessel was received up again into
heaven.
17 Now while Peter doubted in himself what this vision which he had
seen should mean, behold, the men which were sent from Cornelius had
made enquiry for Simon's house, and stood before the gate,
18 And called, and asked whether Simon, which was surnamed Peter,
were lodged there.

19 ¶ While Peter thought on the vision, the Spirit said unto him, Behold,
three men seek thee.
20 Arise therefore, and get thee down, and go with them, doubting
nothing: for I have sent them.
21 Then Peter went down to the men which were sent unto him from
Cornelius; and said, Behold, I am he whom ye seek: what *is* the cause
wherefore ye are come?
22 And they said, Cornelius the centurion, a just man, and one that
feareth God, and of good report among all the nation of the Jews, was
warned from God by an holy angel to send for thee into his house, and
to hear words of thee.
23 Then called he them in, and lodged *them*. And on the morrow Peter
went away with them, and certain brethren from Joppa accompanied
him.
24 And the morrow after they entered into Cæsarea. And Cornelius
waited for them, and had called together his kinsmen and near friends.
25 And as Peter was coming in, Cornelius met him, and fell down at his
feet, and worshipped *him*.
26 But Peter took him up, saying, Stand up; I myself also am a man.
27 And as he talked with him, he went in, and found many that were
come together.
28 And he said unto them, Ye know how that it is an unlawful thing
for a man that is a Jew to keep company, or come unto one of another
nation; but God hath shewed me that I should not call any man common
or unclean.

29 Therefore came I *unto you* without gainsaying, as soon as I was sent
for: I ask therefore for what intent ye have sent for me?
30 And Cornelius said, Four days ago I was fasting until this hour; and
at the ninth hour I prayed in my house, and, behold, a man stood before
me in bright clothing,
31 And said, Cornelius, thy prayer is heard, and thine alms are had in
remembrance in the sight of God.
32 Send therefore to Joppa, and call hither Simon, whose surname is
Peter; he is lodged in the house of *one* Simon a tanner by the sea side:
who, when he cometh, shall speak unto thee.
33 Immediately therefore I sent to thee; and thou hast well done that
thou art come. Now therefore are we all here present before God, to hear
all things that are commanded thee of God.
34 ¶ Then Peter opened *his* mouth, and said, Of a truth I perceive that
God is no respecter of persons:
35 But in every nation he that feareth him, and worketh righteousness,
is accepted with him.
36 The word which *God* sent unto the children of Israel, preaching
peace by Jesus Christ: (he is Lord of all:)
37 That word, *I say*, ye know, which was published throughout all
Judæa, and began from Galilee, after the baptism which John preached;
38 How God anointed Jesus of Nazareth with the Holy Ghost and with
power: who went about doing good, and healing all that were oppressed
of the devil; for God was with him.
39 And we are witnesses of all things which he did both in the land of
the Jews, and in Jerusalem; whom they slew and hanged on a tree:
40 Him God raised up the third day, and shewed him openly;
41 Not to all the people, but unto witnesses chosen before of God, *even*
to us, who did eat and drink with him after he rose from the dead.
42 And he commanded us to preach unto the people, and to testify that
it is he which was ordained of God *to be* the Judge of quick and dead.
43 To him give all the prophets witness, that through his name whoso-
ever believeth in him shall receive remission of sins.
44 ¶ While Peter yet spake these words, the Holy Ghost fell on all them
which heard the word.
45 And they of the circumcision which believed were astonished, as
many as came with Peter, because that on the Gentiles also was poured
out the gift of the Holy Ghost.
46 For they heard them speak with tongues, and magnify God. Then
answered Peter,
47 Can any man forbid water, that these should not be baptized, which
have received the Holy Ghost as well as we?
48 And he commanded them to be baptized in the name of the Lord.
Then prayed they him to tarry certain days.

11

1 And the apostles and brethren that were in Judæa heard that the
Gentiles had also received the word of God.
2 And when Peter was come up to Jerusalem, they that were of the
circumcision contended with him,

3 Saying, Thou wentest in to men uncircumcised, and didst eat with them.
4 But Peter rehearsed *the matter* from the beginning, and expounded *it* by order unto them, saying,
5 I was in the city of Joppa praying: and in a trance I saw a vision, A certain vessel descend, as it had been a great sheet, let down from heaven by four corners; and it came even to me:
6 Upon the which when I had fastened mine eyes, I considered, and saw fourfooted beasts of the earth, and wild beasts, and creeping things, and fowls of the air.
7 And I heard a voice saying unto me, Arise, Peter; slay and eat.
8 But I said, Not so, Lord: for nothing common or unclean hath at any time entered into my mouth.
9 But the voice answered me again from heaven, What God hath cleansed, *that* call not thou common.
10 And this was done three times: and all were drawn up again into heaven.
11 And, behold, immediately there were three men already come unto the house where I was, sent from Cæsarea unto me.
12 And the Spirit bade me go with them, nothing doubting. Moreover these six brethren accompanied me, and we entered into the man's house:
13 And he shewed us how he had seen an angel in his house, which stood and said unto him, Send men to Joppa, and call for Simon, whose surname is Peter;
14 Who shall tell thee words, whereby thou and all thy house shall be saved.
15 And as I began to speak, the Holy Ghost fell on them, as on us at the beginning.
16 Then remembered I the word of the Lord, how that he said, **John indeed baptized with water; but ye shall be baptized with the Holy Ghost.**
17 Forasmuch then as God gave them the like gift as *he did* unto us, who believed on the Lord Jesus Christ; what was I, that I could withstand God?
18 When they heard these things, they held their peace, and glorified God, saying, Then hath God also to the Gentiles granted repentance unto life.
19 ¶ Now they which were scattered abroad upon the persecution that arose about Stephen travelled as far as Phenice, and Cyprus, and Antioch, preaching the word to none but unto the Jews only.
20 And some of them were men of Cyprus and Cyrene, which, when they were come to Antioch, spake unto the Grecians, preaching the Lord Jesus.
21 And the hand of the Lord was with them: and a great number believed, and turned unto the Lord.
22 ¶ Then tidings of these things came unto the ears of the church which was in Jerusalem: and they sent forth Barnabas, that he should go as far as Antioch.
23 Who, when he came, and had seen the grace of God, was glad, and exhorted them all, that with purpose of heart they would cleave unto the Lord.

24 For he was a good man, and full of the Holy Ghost and of faith: and
much people was added unto the Lord.
25 Then departed Barnabas to Tarsus, for to seek Saul:
26 And when he had found him, he brought him unto Antioch. And
it came to pass, that a whole year they assembled themselves with
the church, and taught much people. And the disciples were called
Christians first in Antioch.
27 ¶ And in these days came prophets from Jerusalem unto Antioch.
28 And there stood up one of them named Agabus, and signified by the
Spirit that there should be great dearth throughout all the world: which
came to pass in the days of Claudius Cæsar.
29 Then the disciples, every man according to his ability, determined
to send relief unto the brethren which dwelt in Judæa:
30 Which also they did, and sent it to the elders by the hands of
Barnabas and Saul.

12

1 Now about that time Herod the king stretched forth *his* hands to vex
certain of the church.
2 And he killed James the brother of John with the sword.
3 And because he saw it pleased the Jews, he proceeded further to take
Peter also. (Then were the days of unleavened bread.)
4 And when he had apprehended him, he put *him* in prison, and
delivered *him* to four quaternions of soldiers to keep him; intending
after Easter to bring him forth to the people.
5 Peter therefore was kept in prison: but prayer was made without
ceasing of the church unto God for him.
6 And when Herod would have brought him forth, the same night Peter
was sleeping between two soldiers, bound with two chains: and the
keepers before the door kept the prison.
7 And, behold, the angel of the Lord came upon *him*, and a light shined
in the prison: and he smote Peter on the side, and raised him up, saying,
Arise up quickly. And his chains fell off from *his* hands.
8 And the angel said unto him, Gird thyself, and bind on thy sandals.
And so he did. And he saith unto him, Cast thy garment about thee, and
follow me.
9 And he went out, and followed him; and wist not that it was true
which was done by the angel; but thought he saw a vision.
10 When they were past the first and the second ward, they came unto
the iron gate that leadeth unto the city; which opened to them of his
own accord: and they went out, and passed on through one street; and
forthwith the angel departed from him.
11 And when Peter was come to himself, he said, Now I know of a
surety, that the Lord hath sent his angel, and hath delivered me out of
the hand of Herod, and *from* all the expectation of the people of the Jews.
12 And when he had considered *the thing*, he came to the house of
Mary the mother of John, whose surname was Mark; where many were
gathered together praying.
13 And as Peter knocked at the door of the gate, a damsel came to
hearken, named Rhoda.

14 And when she knew Peter's voice, she opened not the gate for
gladness, but ran in, and told how Peter stood before the gate.
15 And they said unto her, Thou art mad. But she constantly affirmed
that it was even so. Then said they, It is his angel.
16 But Peter continued knocking: and when they had opened *the door*,
and saw him, they were astonished.
17 But he, beckoning unto them with the hand to hold their peace,
declared unto them how the Lord had brought him out of the prison. And
he said, Go shew these things unto James, and to the brethren. And he
departed, and went into another place.
18 Now as soon as it was day, there was no small stir among the soldiers,
what was become of Peter.
19 And when Herod had sought for him, and found him not, he
examined the keepers, and commanded that *they* should be put to death.
And he went down from Judæa to Cæsarea, and *there* abode.
20 ¶ And Herod was highly displeased with them of Tyre and Sidon:
but they came with one accord to him, and, having made Blastus the
king's chamberlain their friend, desired peace; because their country
was nourished by the king's *country*.
21 And upon a set day Herod, arrayed in royal apparel, sat upon his
throne, and made an oration unto them.
22 And the people gave a shout, *saying, It is* the voice of a god, and not
of a man.
23 And immediately the angel of the Lord smote him, because he gave
not God the glory: and he was eaten of worms, and gave up the ghost.
24 ¶ But the word of God grew and multiplied.
25 And Barnabas and Saul returned from Jerusalem, when they had
fulfilled *their* ministry, and took with them John, whose surname was
Mark.

13

1 Now there were in the church that was at Antioch certain prophets
and teachers; as Barnabas, and Simeon that was called Niger, and Lucius
of Cyrene, and Manaen, which had been brought up with Herod the
tetrarch, and Saul.
2 As they ministered to the Lord, and fasted, the Holy Ghost said,
Separate me Barnabas and Saul for the work whereunto I have called
them.
3 And when they had fasted and prayed, and laid *their* hands on them,
they sent *them* away.
4 ¶ So they, being sent forth by the Holy Ghost, departed unto Seleucia;
and from thence they sailed to Cyprus.
5 And when they were at Salamis, they preached the word of God in
the synagogues of the Jews: and they had also John to *their* minister.
6 And when they had gone through the isle unto Paphos, they found a
certain sorcerer, a false prophet, a Jew, whose name *was* Bar-jesus:
7 Which was with the deputy of the country, Sergius Paulus, a prudent
man; who called for Barnabas and Saul, and desired to hear the word of
God.
8 But Elymas the sorcerer (for so is his name by interpretation) with-
stood them, seeking to turn away the deputy from the faith.

9 Then Saul, (who also *is called* Paul,) filled with the Holy Ghost, set his
eyes on him,
10 And said, O full of all subtilty and all mischief, *thou* child of the devil,
thou enemy of all righteousness, wilt thou not cease to pervert the right
ways of the Lord?
11 And now, behold, the hand of the Lord *is* upon thee, and thou shalt
be blind, not seeing the sun for a season. And immediately there fell on
him a mist and a darkness; and he went about seeking some to lead him
by the hand.
12 Then the deputy, when he saw what was done, believed, being
astonished at the doctrine of the Lord.
13 Now when Paul and his company loosed from Paphos, they came
to Perga in Pamphylia: and John departing from them returned to
Jerusalem.
14 ¶ But when they departed from Perga, they came to Antioch in
Pisidia, and went into the synagogue on the sabbath day, and sat down.
15 And after the reading of the law and the prophets the rulers of the
synagogue sent unto them, saying, *Ye* men *and* brethren, if ye have any
word of exhortation for the people, say on.
16 Then Paul stood up, and beckoning with *his* hand said, Men of Israel,
and ye that fear God, give audience.
17 The God of this people of Israel chose our fathers, and exalted the
people when they dwelt as strangers in the land of Egypt, and with an
high arm brought he them out of it.
18 And about the time of forty years suffered he their manners in the
wilderness.
19 And when he had destroyed seven nations in the land of Chanaan,
he divided their land to them by lot.
20 And after that he gave *unto them* judges about the space of four
hundred and fifty years, until Samuel the prophet.
21 And afterward they desired a king: and God gave unto them Saul the
son of Cis, a man of the tribe of Benjamin, by the space of forty years.
22 And when he had removed him, he raised up unto them David to be
their king; to whom also he gave testimony, and said, I have found David
the *son* of Jesse, a man after mine own heart, which shall fulfil all my
will.
23 Of this man's seed hath God according to *his* promise raised unto
Israel a Saviour, Jesus:
24 When John had first preached before his coming the baptism of
repentance to all the people of Israel.
25 And as John fulfilled his course, he said, Whom think ye that I am?
I am not *he*. But, behold, there cometh one after me, whose shoes of *his*
feet I am not worthy to loose.
26 Men *and* brethren, children of the stock of Abraham, and whosoever
among you feareth God, to you is the word of this salvation sent.
27 For they that dwell at Jerusalem, and their rulers, because they knew
him not, nor yet the voices of the prophets which are read every sabbath
day, they have fulfilled *them* in condemning *him*.
28 And though they found no cause of death *in him*, yet desired they
Pilate that he should be slain.

29 And when they had fulfilled all that was written of him, they took
him down from the tree, and laid *him* in a sepulchre.
30 But God raised him from the dead:
31 And he was seen many days of them which came up with him from
Galilee to Jerusalem, who are his witnesses unto the people.
32 And we declare unto you glad tidings, how that the promise which
was made unto the fathers,
33 God hath fulfilled the same unto us their children, in that he hath
raised up Jesus again; as it is also written in the second psalm, Thou art
my Son, this day have I begotten thee.
34 And as concerning that he raised him up from the dead, *now* no
more to return to corruption, he said on this wise, I will give you the sure
mercies of David.
35 Wherefore he saith also in another *psalm*, Thou shalt not suffer thine
Holy One to see corruption.
36 For David, after he had served his own generation by the will of God,
fell on sleep, and was laid unto his fathers, and saw corruption:
37 But he, whom God raised again, saw no corruption.

38 ¶ Be it known unto you therefore, men *and* brethren, that through
this man is preached unto you the forgiveness of sins:
39 And by him all that believe are justified from all things, from which
ye could not be justified by the law of Moses.
40 Beware therefore, lest that come upon you, which is spoken of in the
prophets;
41 Behold, ye despisers, and wonder, and perish: for I work a work
in your days, a work which ye shall in no wise believe, though a man
declare it unto you.
42 And when the Jews were gone out of the synagogue, the Gentiles
besought that these words might be preached to them the next sabbath.
43 Now when the congregation was broken up, many of the Jews and
religious proselytes followed Paul and Barnabas: who, speaking to them,
persuaded them to continue in the grace of God.

44 ¶ And the next sabbath day came almost the whole city together to
hear the word of God.
45 But when the Jews saw the multitudes, they were filled with envy,
and spake against those things which were spoken by Paul, contradicting
and blaspheming.
46 Then Paul and Barnabas waxed bold, and said, It was necessary that
the word of God should first have been spoken to you: but seeing ye put it
from you, and judge yourselves unworthy of everlasting life, lo, we turn
to the Gentiles.
47 For so hath the Lord commanded us, *saying*, I have set thee to be a
light of the Gentiles, that thou shouldest be for salvation unto the ends
of the earth.
48 And when the Gentiles heard this, they were glad, and glorified the
word of the Lord: and as many as were ordained to eternal life believed.
49 And the word of the Lord was published throughout all the region.
50 But the Jews stirred up the devout and honourable women, and the
chief men of the city, and raised persecution against Paul and Barnabas,
and expelled them out of their coasts.

51 But they shook off the dust of their feet against them, and came unto
Iconium.
52 And the disciples were filled with joy, and with the Holy Ghost.

14

1 And it came to pass in Iconium, that they went both together into the
synagogue of the Jews, and so spake, that a great multitude both of the
Jews and also of the Greeks believed.
2 But the unbelieving Jews stirred up the Gentiles, and made their
minds evil affected against the brethren.
3 Long time therefore abode they speaking boldly in the Lord, which
gave testimony unto the word of his grace, and granted signs and
wonders to be done by their hands.
4 But the multitude of the city was divided: and part held with the Jews,
and part with the apostles.
5 And when there was an assault made both of the Gentiles, and also
of the Jews with their rulers, to use *them* despitefully, and to stone them,
6 They were ware of *it*, and fled unto Lystra and Derbe, cities of
Lycaonia, and unto the region that lieth round about:
7 And there they preached the gospel.
8 ¶ And there sat a certain man at Lystra, impotent in his feet, being a
cripple from his mother's womb, who never had walked:
9 The same heard Paul speak: who stedfastly beholding him, and
perceiving that he had faith to be healed,
10 Said with a loud voice, Stand upright on thy feet. And he leaped and
walked.
11 And when the people saw what Paul had done, they lifted up their
voices, saying in the speech of Lycaonia, The gods are come down to us
in the likeness of men.
12 And they called Barnabas, Jupiter; and Paul, Mercurius, because he
was the chief speaker.
13 Then the priest of Jupiter, which was before their city, brought oxen
and garlands unto the gates, and would have done sacrifice with the
people.
14 *Which* when the apostles, Barnabas and Paul, heard *of*, they rent
their clothes, and ran in among the people, crying out,
15 And saying, Sirs, why do ye these things? We also are men of like
passions with you, and preach unto you that ye should turn from these
vanities unto the living God, which made heaven, and earth, and the sea,
and all things that are therein:
16 Who in times past suffered all nations to walk in their own ways.
17 Nevertheless he left not himself without witness, in that he did good,
and gave us rain from heaven, and fruitful seasons, filling our hearts
with food and gladness.
18 And with these sayings scarce restrained they the people, that they
had not done sacrifice unto them.
19 ¶ And there came thither *certain* Jews from Antioch and Iconium,
who persuaded the people, and, having stoned Paul, drew *him* out of the
city, supposing he had been dead.
20 Howbeit, as the disciples stood round about him, he rose up, and
came into the city: and the next day he departed with Barnabas to Derbe.

21 And when they had preached the gospel to that city, and had taught
many, they returned again to Lystra, and *to* Iconium, and Antioch,
22 Confirming the souls of the disciples, *and* exhorting them to con-
tinue in the faith, and that we must through much tribulation enter into
the kingdom of God.
23 And when they had ordained them elders in every church, and had
prayed with fasting, they commended them to the Lord, on whom they
believed.
24 And after they had passed throughout Pisidia, they came to Pam-
phylia.
25 And when they had preached the word in Perga, they went down
into Attalia:
26 And thence sailed to Antioch, from whence they had been recom-
mended to the grace of God for the work which they fulfilled.
27 And when they were come, and had gathered the church together,
they rehearsed all that God had done with them, and how he had opened
the door of faith unto the Gentiles.
28 And there they abode long time with the disciples.

15

1 And certain men which came down from Judæa taught the brethren,
and said, Except ye be circumcised after the manner of Moses, ye cannot
be saved.
2 When therefore Paul and Barnabas had no small dissension and
disputation with them, they determined that Paul and Barnabas, and
certain other of them, should go up to Jerusalem unto the apostles and
elders about this question.
3 And being brought on their way by the church, they passed through
Phenice and Samaria, declaring the conversion of the Gentiles: and they
caused great joy unto all the brethren.
4 And when they were come to Jerusalem, they were received of the
church, and *of* the apostles and elders, and they declared all things that
God had done with them.
5 But there rose up certain of the sect of the Pharisees which believed,
saying, That it was needful to circumcise them, and to command *them* to
keep the law of Moses.

6 ¶ And the apostles and elders came together for to consider of this
matter.
7 And when there had been much disputing, Peter rose up, and said
unto them, Men *and* brethren, ye know how that a good while ago God
made choice among us, that the Gentiles by my mouth should hear the
word of the gospel, and believe.
8 And God, which knoweth the hearts, bare them witness, giving them
the Holy Ghost, even as *he did* unto us;
9 And put no difference between us and them, purifying their hearts
by faith.
10 Now therefore why tempt ye God, to put a yoke upon the neck of the
disciples, which neither our fathers nor we were able to bear?
11 But we believe that through the grace of the Lord Jesus Christ we
shall be saved, even as they.

12 ¶ Then all the multitude kept silence, and gave audience to Barnabas
and Paul, declaring what miracles and wonders God had wrought
among the Gentiles by them.
13 ¶ And after they had held their peace, James answered, saying, Men
and brethren, hearken unto me:
14 Simeon hath declared how God at the first did visit the Gentiles, to
take out of them a people for his name.
15 And to this agree the words of the prophets; as it is written,
16 After this I will return, and will build again the tabernacle of David,
which is fallen down; and I will build again the ruins thereof, and I will
set it up:
17 That the residue of men might seek after the Lord, and all the
Gentiles, upon whom my name is called, saith the Lord, who doeth all
these things.
18 Known unto God are all his works from the beginning of the world.
19 Wherefore my sentence is, that we trouble not them, which from
among the Gentiles are turned to God:
20 But that we write unto them, that they abstain from pollutions of
idols, and *from* fornication, and *from* things strangled, and *from* blood.
21 For Moses of old time hath in every city them that preach him, being
read in the synagogues every sabbath day.
22 Then pleased it the apostles and elders, with the whole church,
to send chosen men of their own company to Antioch with Paul and
Barnabas; *namely*, Judas surnamed Barsabas, and Silas, chief men
among the brethren:
23 And they wrote *letters* by them after this manner; The apostles and
elders and brethren *send* greeting unto the brethren which are of the
Gentiles in Antioch and Syria and Cilicia:
24 Forasmuch as we have heard, that certain which went out from
us have troubled you with words, subverting your souls, saying, *Ye
must* be circumcised, and keep the law: to whom we gave no *such*
commandment:
25 It seemed good unto us, being assembled with one accord, to send
chosen men unto you with our beloved Barnabas and Paul,
26 Men that have hazarded their lives for the name of our Lord Jesus
Christ.
27 We have sent therefore Judas and Silas, who shall also tell *you* the
same things by mouth.
28 For it seemed good to the Holy Ghost, and to us, to lay upon you no
greater burden than these necessary things;
29 That ye abstain from meats offered to idols, and from blood, and
from things strangled, and from fornication: from which if ye keep
yourselves, ye shall do well. Fare ye well.
30 So when they were dismissed, they came to Antioch: and when they
had gathered the multitude together, they delivered the epistle:
31 *Which* when they had read, they rejoiced for the consolation.
32 And Judas and Silas, being prophets also themselves, exhorted the
brethren with many words, and confirmed *them*.
33 And after they had tarried *there* a space, they were let go in peace
from the brethren unto the apostles.

34 Notwithstanding it pleased Silas to abide there still.
35 Paul also and Barnabas continued in Antioch, teaching and preaching the word of the Lord, with many others also.
36 ¶ And some days after Paul said unto Barnabas, Let us go again and visit our brethren in every city where we have preached the word of the Lord, *and see* how they do.
37 And Barnabas determined to take with them John, whose surname was Mark.
38 But Paul thought not good to take him with them, who departed from them from Pamphylia, and went not with them to the work.
39 And the contention was so sharp between them, that they departed asunder one from the other: and so Barnabas took Mark, and sailed unto Cyprus;
40 And Paul chose Silas, and departed, being recommended by the brethren unto the grace of God.
41 And he went through Syria and Cilicia, confirming the churches.

16

1 Then came he to Derbe and Lystra: and, behold, a certain disciple was there, named Timotheus, the son of a certain woman, which was a Jewess, and believed; but his father *was* a Greek:
2 Which was well reported of by the brethren that were at Lystra and Iconium.
3 Him would Paul have to go forth with him; and took and circumcised him because of the Jews which were in those quarters: for they knew all that his father was a Greek.
4 And as they went through the cities, they delivered them the decrees for to keep, that were ordained of the apostles and elders which were at Jerusalem.
5 And so were the churches established in the faith, and increased in number daily.
6 Now when they had gone throughout Phrygia and the region of Galatia, and were forbidden of the Holy Ghost to preach the word in Asia,
7 After they were come to Mysia, they assayed to go into Bithynia: but the Spirit suffered them not.
8 And they passing by Mysia came down to Troas.
9 And a vision appeared to Paul in the night; There stood a man of Macedonia, and prayed him, saying, Come over into Macedonia, and help us.
10 And after he had seen the vision, immediately we endeavoured to go into Macedonia, assuredly gathering that the Lord had called us for to preach the gospel unto them.
11 Therefore loosing from Troas, we came with a straight course to Samothracia, and the next *day* to Neapolis;
12 And from thence to Philippi, which is the chief city of that part of Macedonia, *and* a colony: and we were in that city abiding certain days.
13 And on the sabbath we went out of the city by a river side, where prayer was wont to be made; and we sat down, and spake unto the women which resorted *thither.*

14 ¶ And a certain woman named Lydia, a seller of purple, of the city
of Thyatira, which worshipped God, heard *us*: whose heart the Lord
opened, that she attended unto the things which were spoken of Paul.
15 And when she was baptized, and her household, she besought *us*,
saying, If ye have judged me to be faithful to the Lord, come into my
house, and abide *there*. And she constrained us.
16 ¶ And it came to pass, as we went to prayer, a certain damsel
possessed with a spirit of divination met us, which brought her masters
much gain by soothsaying:
17 The same followed Paul and us, and cried, saying, These men are the
servants of the most high God, which shew unto us the way of salvation.
18 And this did she many days. But Paul, being grieved, turned and said
to the spirit, I command thee in the name of Jesus Christ to come out of
her. And he came out the same hour.
19 ¶ And when her masters saw that the hope of their gains was gone,
they caught Paul and Silas, and drew *them* into the marketplace unto the
rulers,
20 And brought them to the magistrates, saying, These men, being Jews,
do exceedingly trouble our city,
21 And teach customs, which are not lawful for us to receive, neither to
observe, being Romans.
22 And the multitude rose up together against them: and the magis-
trates rent off their clothes, and commanded to beat *them*.
23 And when they had laid many stripes upon them, they cast *them* into
prison, charging the jailor to keep them safely:
24 Who, having received such a charge, thrust them into the inner
prison, and made their feet fast in the stocks.
25 ¶ And at midnight Paul and Silas prayed, and sang praises unto God:
and the prisoners heard them.
26 And suddenly there was a great earthquake, so that the foundations
of the prison were shaken: and immediately all the doors were opened,
and every one's bands were loosed.
27 And the keeper of the prison awaking out of his sleep, and seeing
the prison doors open, he drew out his sword, and would have killed
himself, supposing that the prisoners had been fled.
28 But Paul cried with a loud voice, saying, Do thyself no harm: for we
are all here.
29 Then he called for a light, and sprang in, and came trembling, and
fell down before Paul and Silas,
30 And brought them out, and said, Sirs, what must I do to be saved?
31 And they said, Believe on the Lord Jesus Christ, and thou shalt be
saved, and thy house.
32 And they spake unto him the word of the Lord, and to all that were
in his house.
33 And he took them the same hour of the night, and washed *their*
stripes; and was baptized, he and all his, straightway.
34 And when he had brought them into his house, he set meat before
them, and rejoiced, believing in God with all his house.
35 And when it was day, the magistrates sent the serjeants, saying, Let
those men go.

36 And the keeper of the prison told this saying to Paul, The magistrates
have sent to let you go: now therefore depart, and go in peace.
37 But Paul said unto them, They have beaten us openly uncondemned,
being Romans, and have cast *us* into prison; and now do they thrust us
out privily? nay verily; but let them come themselves and fetch us out.
38 And the serjeants told these words unto the magistrates: and they
feared, when they heard that they were Romans.
39 And they came and besought them, and brought *them* out, and
desired *them* to depart out of the city.
40 And they went out of the prison, and entered into *the house of*
Lydia: and when they had seen the brethren, they comforted them, and
departed.

17

1 Now when they had passed through Amphipolis and Apollonia, they
came to Thessalonica, where was a synagogue of the Jews:
2 And Paul, as his manner was, went in unto them, and three sabbath
days reasoned with them out of the scriptures,
3 Opening and alleging, that Christ must needs have suffered, and risen
again from the dead; and that this Jesus, whom I preach unto you, is
Christ.
4 And some of them believed, and consorted with Paul and Silas; and of
the devout Greeks a great multitude, and of the chief women not a few.
5 ¶ But the Jews which believed not, moved with envy, took unto them
certain lewd fellows of the baser sort, and gathered a company, and set
all the city on an uproar, and assaulted the house of Jason, and sought to
bring them out to the people.
6 And when they found them not, they drew Jason and certain
brethren unto the rulers of the city, crying, These that have turned the
world upside down are come hither also;
7 Whom Jason hath received: and these all do contrary to the decrees
of Cæsar, saying that there is another king, *one* Jesus.
8 And they troubled the people and the rulers of the city, when they
heard these things.
9 And when they had taken security of Jason, and of the other, they let
them go.
10 ¶ And the brethren immediately sent away Paul and Silas by night
unto Berea: who coming *thither* went into the synagogue of the Jews.
11 These were more noble than those in Thessalonica, in that they re-
ceived the word with all readiness of mind, and searched the scriptures
daily, whether those things were so.
12 Therefore many of them believed; also of honourable women which
were Greeks, and of men, not a few.
13 But when the Jews of Thessalonica had knowledge that the word of
God was preached of Paul at Berea, they came thither also, and stirred
up the people.
14 And then immediately the brethren sent away Paul to go as it were
to the sea: but Silas and Timotheus abode there still.
15 And they that conducted Paul brought him unto Athens: and
receiving a commandment unto Silas and Timotheus for to come to him
with all speed, they departed.

16 ¶ Now while Paul waited for them at Athens, his spirit was stirred in him, when he saw the city wholly given to idolatry.
17 Therefore disputed he in the synagogue with the Jews, and with the devout persons, and in the market daily with them that met with him.
18 Then certain philosophers of the Epicureans, and of the Stoicks, encountered him. And some said, What will this babbler say? other some, He seemeth to be a setter forth of strange gods: because he preached unto them Jesus, and the resurrection.
19 And they took him, and brought him unto Areopagus, saying, May we know what this new doctrine, whereof thou speakest, *is*?
20 For thou bringest certain strange things to our ears: we would know therefore what these things mean.
21 (For all the Athenians and strangers which were there spent their time in nothing else, but either to tell, or to hear some new thing.)
22 ¶ Then Paul stood in the midst of Mars' hill, and said, *Ye* men of Athens, I perceive that in all things ye are too superstitious.
23 For as I passed by, and beheld your devotions, I found an altar with this inscription, TO THE UNKNOWN GOD. Whom therefore ye ignorantly worship, him declare I unto you.
24 God that made the world and all things therein, seeing that he is Lord of heaven and earth, dwelleth not in temples made with hands;
25 Neither is worshipped with men's hands, as though he needed any thing, seeing he giveth to all life, and breath, and all things;
26 And hath made of one blood all nations of men for to dwell on all the face of the earth, and hath determined the times before appointed, and the bounds of their habitation;
27 That they should seek the Lord, if haply they might feel after him, and find him, though he be not far from every one of us:
28 For in him we live, and move, and have our being; as certain also of your own poets have said, For we are also his offspring.
29 Forasmuch then as we are the offspring of God, we ought not to think that the Godhead is like unto gold, or silver, or stone, graven by art and man's device.
30 And the times of this ignorance God winked at; but now commandeth all men every where to repent:
31 Because he hath appointed a day, in the which he will judge the world in righteousness by *that* man whom he hath ordained; *whereof* he hath given assurance unto all *men*, in that he hath raised him from the dead.
32 ¶ And when they heard of the resurrection of the dead, some mocked: and others said, We will hear thee again of this *matter*.
33 So Paul departed from among them.
34 Howbeit certain men clave unto him, and believed: among the which *was* Dionysius the Areopagite, and a woman named Damaris, and others with them.

18

1 After these things Paul departed from Athens, and came to Corinth;
2 And found a certain Jew named Aquila, born in Pontus, lately come from Italy, with his wife Priscilla; (because that Claudius had commanded all Jews to depart from Rome:) and came unto them.

3 And because he was of the same craft, he abode with them, and
wrought: for by their occupation they were tentmakers.
4 And he reasoned in the synagogue every sabbath, and persuaded the
Jews and the Greeks.
5 And when Silas and Timotheus were come from Macedonia, Paul was
pressed in the spirit, and testified to the Jews *that* Jesus *was* Christ.
6 And when they opposed themselves, and blasphemed, he shook *his*
raiment, and said unto them, Your blood *be* upon your own heads; I *am*
clean: from henceforth I will go unto the Gentiles.

7 ¶ And he departed thence, and entered into a certain *man's* house,
named Justus, *one* that worshipped God, whose house joined hard to the
synagogue.
8 And Crispus, the chief ruler of the synagogue, believed on the Lord
with all his house; and many of the Corinthians hearing believed, and
were baptized.
9 Then spake the Lord to Paul in the night by a vision, **Be not afraid,
but speak, and hold not thy peace:**
10 **For I am with thee, and no man shall set on thee to hurt thee:
for I have much people in this city.**
11 And he continued *there* a year and six months, teaching the word of
God among them.

12 ¶ And when Gallio was the deputy of Achaia, the Jews made insur-
rection with one accord against Paul, and brought him to the judgment
seat,
13 Saying, This *fellow* persuadeth men to worship God contrary to the
law.
14 And when Paul was now about to open *his* mouth, Gallio said unto
the Jews, If it were a matter of wrong or wicked lewdness, O *ye* Jews,
reason would that I should bear with you:
15 But if it be a question of words and names, and *of* your law, look ye
to it; for I will be no judge of such *matters*.
16 And he drave them from the judgment seat.
17 Then all the Greeks took Sosthenes, the chief ruler of the synagogue,
and beat *him* before the judgment seat. And Gallio cared for none of
those things.

18 ¶ And Paul *after this* tarried *there* yet a good while, and then took his
leave of the brethren, and sailed thence into Syria, and with him Priscilla
and Aquila; having shorn *his* head in Cenchrea: for he had a vow.
19 And he came to Ephesus, and left them there: but he himself entered
into the synagogue, and reasoned with the Jews.
20 When they desired *him* to tarry longer time with them, he consented
not;
21 But bade them farewell, saying, I must by all means keep this feast
that cometh in Jerusalem: but I will return again unto you, if God will.
And he sailed from Ephesus.
22 And when he had landed at Cæsarea, and gone up, and saluted the
church, he went down to Antioch.
23 And after he had spent some time *there*, he departed, and went over
all the country of Galatia and Phrygia in order, strengthening all the
disciples.

24 ¶ And a certain Jew named Apollos, born at Alexandria, an eloquent
man, *and* mighty in the scriptures, came to Ephesus.
25 This man was instructed in the way of the Lord; and being fervent in
the spirit, he spake and taught diligently the things of the Lord, knowing
only the baptism of John.
26 And he began to speak boldly in the synagogue: whom when Aquila
and Priscilla had heard, they took him unto *them*, and expounded unto
him the way of God more perfectly.
27 And when he was disposed to pass into Achaia, the brethren wrote,
exhorting the disciples to receive him: who, when he was come, helped
them much which had believed through grace:
28 For he mightily convinced the Jews, *and that* publickly, shewing by
the scriptures that Jesus was Christ.

19

1 And it came to pass, that, while Apollos was at Corinth, Paul having
passed through the upper coasts came to Ephesus: and finding certain
disciples,
2 He said unto them, Have ye received the Holy Ghost since ye be-
lieved? And they said unto him, We have not so much as heard whether
there be any Holy Ghost.
3 And he said unto them, Unto what then were ye baptized? And they
said, Unto John's baptism.
4 Then said Paul, John verily baptized with the baptism of repentance,
saying unto the people, that they should believe on him which should
come after him, that is, on Christ Jesus.
5 When they heard *this*, they were baptized in the name of the Lord
Jesus.
6 And when Paul had laid *his* hands upon them, the Holy Ghost came
on them; and they spake with tongues, and prophesied.
7 And all the men were about twelve.
8 And he went into the synagogue, and spake boldly for the space
of three months, disputing and persuading the things concerning the
kingdom of God.
9 But when divers were hardened, and believed not, but spake evil of
that way before the multitude, he departed from them, and separated
the disciples, disputing daily in the school of one Tyrannus.
10 And this continued by the space of two years; so that all they which
dwelt in Asia heard the word of the Lord Jesus, both Jews and Greeks.
11 And God wrought special miracles by the hands of Paul:
12 So that from his body were brought unto the sick handkerchiefs or
aprons, and the diseases departed from them, and the evil spirits went
out of them.
13 ¶ Then certain of the vagabond Jews, exorcists, took upon them to
call over them which had evil spirits the name of the Lord Jesus, saying,
We adjure you by Jesus whom Paul preacheth.
14 And there were seven sons of *one* Sceva, a Jew, *and* chief of the
priests, which did so.
15 And the evil spirit answered and said, Jesus I know, and Paul I know;
but who are ye?

16 And the man in whom the evil spirit was leaped on them, and
overcame them, and prevailed against them, so that they fled out of that
house naked and wounded.
17 And this was known to all the Jews and Greeks also dwelling at
Ephesus; and fear fell on them all, and the name of the Lord Jesus was
magnified.
18 And many that believed came, and confessed, and shewed their
deeds.
19 Many of them also which used curious arts brought their books
together, and burned them before all *men*: and they counted the price
of them, and found *it* fifty thousand *pieces* of silver.
20 So mightily grew the word of God and prevailed.

21 ¶ After these things were ended, Paul purposed in the spirit, when he
had passed through Macedonia and Achaia, to go to Jerusalem, saying,
After I have been there, I must also see Rome.
22 So he sent into Macedonia two of them that ministered unto him,
Timotheus and Erastus; but he himself stayed in Asia for a season.
23 And the same time there arose no small stir about that way.
24 For a certain *man* named Demetrius, a silversmith, which made
silver shrines for Diana, brought no small gain unto the craftsmen;
25 Whom he called together with the workmen of like occupation, and
said, Sirs, ye know that by this craft we have our wealth.
26 Moreover ye see and hear, that not alone at Ephesus, but almost
throughout all Asia, this Paul hath persuaded and turned away much
people, saying that they be no gods, which are made with hands:
27 So that not only this our craft is in danger to be set at nought; but
also that the temple of the great goddess Diana should be despised, and
her magnificence should be destroyed, whom all Asia and the world
worshippeth.
28 And when they heard *these sayings*, they were full of wrath, and
cried out, saying, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.
29 And the whole city was filled with confusion: and having caught
Gaius and Aristarchus, men of Macedonia, Paul's companions in travel,
they rushed with one accord into the theatre.
30 And when Paul would have entered in unto the people, the disciples
suffered him not.
31 And certain of the chief of Asia, which were his friends, sent unto
him, desiring *him* that he would not adventure himself into the theatre.
32 Some therefore cried one thing, and some another: for the assembly
was confused; and the more part knew not wherefore they were come
together.
33 And they drew Alexander out of the multitude, the Jews putting him
forward. And Alexander beckoned with the hand, and would have made
his defence unto the people.
34 But when they knew that he was a Jew, all with one voice about the
space of two hours cried out, Great *is* Diana of the Ephesians.
35 And when the townclerk had appeased the people, he said, *Ye* men
of Ephesus, what man is there that knoweth not how that the city of the
Ephesians is a worshipper of the great goddess Diana, and of the *image*
which fell down from Jupiter?

36 Seeing then that these things cannot be spoken against, ye ought to
be quiet, and to do nothing rashly.
37 For ye have brought hither these men, which are neither robbers of
churches, nor yet blasphemers of your goddess.
38 Wherefore if Demetrius, and the craftsmen which are with him,
have a matter against any man, the law is open, and there are deputies:
let them implead one another.
39 But if ye enquire any thing concerning other matters, it shall be
determined in a lawful assembly.
40 For we are in danger to be called in question for this day's uproar,
there being no cause whereby we may give an account of this concourse.
41 And when he had thus spoken, he dismissed the assembly.

20

1 And after the uproar was ceased, Paul called unto *him* the disciples,
and embraced *them*, and departed for to go into Macedonia.
2 And when he had gone over those parts, and had given them much
exhortation, he came into Greece,
3 And *there* abode three months. And when the Jews laid wait for
him, as he was about to sail into Syria, he purposed to return through
Macedonia.
4 And there accompanied him into Asia Sopater of Berea; and of
the Thessalonians, Aristarchus and Secundus; and Gaius of Derbe, and
Timotheus; and of Asia, Tychicus and Trophimus.
5 These going before tarried for us at Troas.
6 And we sailed away from Philippi after the days of unleavened bread,
and came unto them to Troas in five days; where we abode seven days.
7 And upon the first *day* of the week, when the disciples came together
to break bread, Paul preached unto them, ready to depart on the
morrow; and continued his speech until midnight.
8 And there were many lights in the upper chamber, where they were
gathered together.
9 And there sat in a window a certain young man named Eutychus,
being fallen into a deep sleep: and as Paul was long preaching, he sunk
down with sleep, and fell down from the third loft, and was taken up
dead.
10 And Paul went down, and fell on him, and embracing *him* said,
Trouble not yourselves; for his life is in him.
11 When he therefore was come up again, and had broken bread, and
eaten, and talked a long while, even till break of day, so he departed.
12 And they brought the young man alive, and were not a little
comforted.
13 ¶ And we went before to ship, and sailed unto Assos, there intending
to take in Paul: for so had he appointed, minding himself to go afoot.
14 And when he met with us at Assos, we took him in, and came to
Mitylene.
15 And we sailed thence, and came the next *day* over against Chios; and
the next *day* we arrived at Samos, and tarried at Trogyllium; and the next
day we came to Miletus.

16 For Paul had determined to sail by Ephesus, because he would not
spend the time in Asia: for he hasted, if it were possible for him, to be at
Jerusalem the day of Pentecost.

17 ¶ And from Miletus he sent to Ephesus, and called the elders of the
church.
18 And when they were come to him, he said unto them, Ye know, from
the first day that I came into Asia, after what manner I have been with
you at all seasons,
19 Serving the Lord with all humility of mind, and with many tears, and
temptations, which befell me by the lying in wait of the Jews:
20 *And* how I kept back nothing that was profitable *unto you*, but have
shewed you, and have taught you publickly, and from house to house,
21 Testifying both to the Jews, and also to the Greeks, repentance
toward God, and faith toward our Lord Jesus Christ.
22 And now, behold, I go bound in the spirit unto Jerusalem, not
knowing the things that shall befall me there:
23 Save that the Holy Ghost witnesseth in every city, saying that bonds
and afflictions abide me.
24 But none of these things move me, neither count I my life dear unto
myself, so that I might finish my course with joy, and the ministry, which
I have received of the Lord Jesus, to testify the gospel of the grace of God.
25 And now, behold, I know that ye all, among whom I have gone
preaching the kingdom of God, shall see my face no more.
26 Wherefore I take you to record this day, that I *am* pure from the
blood of all *men*.
27 For I have not shunned to declare unto you all the counsel of God.

28 ¶ Take heed therefore unto yourselves, and to all the flock, over the
which the Holy Ghost hath made you overseers, to feed the church of
God, which he hath purchased with his own blood.
29 For I know this, that after my departing shall grievous wolves enter
in among you, not sparing the flock.
30 Also of your own selves shall men arise, speaking perverse things,
to draw away disciples after them.
31 Therefore watch, and remember, that by the space of three years I
ceased not to warn every one night and day with tears.
32 And now, brethren, I commend you to God, and to the word of his
grace, which is able to build you up, and to give you an inheritance
among all them which are sanctified.
33 I have coveted no man's silver, or gold, or apparel.
34 Yea, ye yourselves know, that these hands have ministered unto my
necessities, and to them that were with me.
35 I have shewed you all things, how that so labouring ye ought to
support the weak, and to remember the words of the Lord Jesus, how
he said, **It is more blessed to give than to receive.**

36 ¶ And when he had thus spoken, he kneeled down, and prayed with
them all.
37 And they all wept sore, and fell on Paul's neck, and kissed him,
38 Sorrowing most of all for the words which he spake, that they should
see his face no more. And they accompanied him unto the ship.

21

1 And it came to pass, that after we were gotten from them, and
had launched, we came with a straight course unto Coos, and the *day*
following unto Rhodes, and from thence unto Patara:
2 And finding a ship sailing over unto Phenicia, we went aboard, and
set forth.
3 Now when we had discovered Cyprus, we left it on the left hand, and
sailed into Syria, and landed at Tyre: for there the ship was to unlade her
burden.
4 And finding disciples, we tarried there seven days: who said to Paul
through the Spirit, that he should not go up to Jerusalem.
5 And when we had accomplished those days, we departed and went
our way; and they all brought us on our way, with wives and children, till
we were out of the city: and we kneeled down on the shore, and prayed.
6 And when we had taken our leave one of another, we took ship; and
they returned home again.
7 And when we had finished *our* course from Tyre, we came to
Ptolemais, and saluted the brethren, and abode with them one day.
8 And the next *day* we that were of Paul's company departed, and came
unto Cæsarea: and we entered into the house of Philip the evangelist,
which was *one* of the seven; and abode with him.
9 And the same man had four daughters, virgins, which did prophesy.
10 And as we tarried *there* many days, there came down from Judæa a
certain prophet, named Agabus.
11 And when he was come unto us, he took Paul's girdle, and bound
his own hands and feet, and said, Thus saith the Holy Ghost, So shall the
Jews at Jerusalem bind the man that owneth this girdle, and shall deliver
him into the hands of the Gentiles.
12 And when we heard these things, both we, and they of that place,
besought him not to go up to Jerusalem.
13 Then Paul answered, What mean ye to weep and to break mine
heart? for I am ready not to be bound only, but also to die at Jerusalem
for the name of the Lord Jesus.
14 And when he would not be persuaded, we ceased, saying, The will
of the Lord be done.
15 And after those days we took up our carriages, and went up to
Jerusalem.
16 There went with us also *certain* of the disciples of Cæsarea, and
brought with them one Mnason of Cyprus, an old disciple, with whom
we should lodge.
17 And when we were come to Jerusalem, the brethren received us
gladly.
18 And the *day* following Paul went in with us unto James; and all the
elders were present.
19 And when he had saluted them, he declared particularly what things
God had wrought among the Gentiles by his ministry.
20 And when they heard *it*, they glorified the Lord, and said unto
him, Thou seest, brother, how many thousands of Jews there are which
believe; and they are all zealous of the law:

21 And they are informed of thee, that thou teachest all the Jews which
are among the Gentiles to forsake Moses, saying that they ought not to
circumcise *their* children, neither to walk after the customs.
22 What is it therefore? the multitude must needs come together: for
they will hear that thou art come.
23 Do therefore this that we say to thee: We have four men which have
a vow on them;
24 Them take, and purify thyself with them, and be at charges with
them, that they may shave *their* heads: and all may know that those
things, whereof they were informed concerning thee, are nothing; but
that thou thyself also walkest orderly, and keepest the law.
25 As touching the Gentiles which believe, we have written *and* con-
cluded that they observe no such thing, save only that they keep them-
selves from *things* offered to idols, and from blood, and from strangled,
and from fornication.
26 Then Paul took the men, and the next day purifying himself with
them entered into the temple, to signify the accomplishment of the days
of purification, until that an offering should be offered for every one of
them.
27 And when the seven days were almost ended, the Jews which were
of Asia, when they saw him in the temple, stirred up all the people, and
laid hands on him,
28 Crying out, Men of Israel, help: This is the man, that teacheth all *men*
every where against the people, and the law, and this place: and further
brought Greeks also into the temple, and hath polluted this holy place.
29 (For they had seen before with him in the city Trophimus an
Ephesian, whom they supposed that Paul had brought into the temple.)
30 And all the city was moved, and the people ran together: and they
took Paul, and drew him out of the temple: and forthwith the doors were
shut.
31 And as they went about to kill him, tidings came unto the chief
captain of the band, that all Jerusalem was in an uproar.
32 Who immediately took soldiers and centurions, and ran down unto
them: and when they saw the chief captain and the soldiers, they left
beating of Paul.
33 Then the chief captain came near, and took him, and commanded
him to be bound with two chains; and demanded who he was, and what
he had done.
34 And some cried one thing, some another, among the multitude: and
when he could not know the certainty for the tumult, he commanded
him to be carried into the castle.
35 And when he came upon the stairs, so it was, that he was borne of
the soldiers for the violence of the people.
36 For the multitude of the people followed after, crying, Away with
him.
37 And as Paul was to be led into the castle, he said unto the chief
captain, May I speak unto thee? Who said, Canst thou speak Greek?
38 Art not thou that Egyptian, which before these days madest an
uproar, and leddest out into the wilderness four thousand men that were
murderers?

39 But Paul said, I am a man *which am* a Jew of Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, a
citizen of no mean city: and, I beseech thee, suffer me to speak unto the
people.
40 And when he had given him licence, Paul stood on the stairs, and
beckoned with the hand unto the people. And when there was made a
great silence, he spake unto *them* in the Hebrew tongue, saying,

22

1 Men, brethren, and fathers, hear ye my defence *which I make* now
unto you.
2 (And when they heard that he spake in the Hebrew tongue to them,
they kept the more silence: and he saith,)
3 I am verily a man *which am* a Jew, born in Tarsus, *a city* in Cilicia, yet
brought up in this city at the feet of Gamaliel, *and* taught according to the
perfect manner of the law of the fathers, and was zealous toward God,
as ye all are this day.
4 And I persecuted this way unto the death, binding and delivering into
prisons both men and women.
5 As also the high priest doth bear me witness, and all the estate of the
elders: from whom also I received letters unto the brethren, and went to
Damascus, to bring them which were there bound unto Jerusalem, for to
be punished.
6 And it came to pass, that, as I made my journey, and was come nigh
unto Damascus about noon, suddenly there shone from heaven a great
light round about me.
7 And I fell unto the ground, and heard a voice saying unto me, **Saul,
Saul, why persecutest thou me?**
8 And I answered, Who art thou, Lord? And he said unto me, **I am Jesus
of Nazareth, whom thou persecutest.**
9 And they that were with me saw indeed the light, and were afraid;
but they heard not the voice of him that spake to me.
10 And I said, What shall I do, Lord? And the Lord said unto me, **Arise,
and go into Damascus; and there it shall be told thee of all things
which are appointed for thee to do.**
11 And when I could not see for the glory of that light, being led by the
hand of them that were with me, I came into Damascus.
12 And one Ananias, a devout man according to the law, having a good
report of all the Jews which dwelt *there*,
13 Came unto me, and stood, and said unto me, Brother Saul, receive
thy sight. And the same hour I looked up upon him.
14 And he said, The God of our fathers hath chosen thee, that thou
shouldest know his will, and see that Just One, and shouldest hear the
voice of his mouth.
15 For thou shalt be his witness unto all men of what thou hast seen and
heard.
16 And now why tarriest thou? arise, and be baptized, and wash away
thy sins, calling on the name of the Lord.
17 And it came to pass, that, when I was come again to Jerusalem, even
while I prayed in the temple, I was in a trance;

18 And saw him saying unto me, **Make haste, and get thee quickly out of Jerusalem: for they will not receive thy testimony concerning me.**
19 And I said, Lord, they know that I imprisoned and beat in every synagogue them that believed on thee:
20 And when the blood of thy martyr Stephen was shed, I also was standing by, and consenting unto his death, and kept the raiment of them that slew him.
21 And he said unto me, **Depart: for I will send thee far hence unto the Gentiles.**
22 And they gave him audience unto this word, and *then* lifted up their voices, and said, Away with such a *fellow* from the earth: for it is not fit that he should live.
23 And as they cried out, and cast off *their* clothes, and threw dust into the air,
24 The chief captain commanded him to be brought into the castle, and bade that he should be examined by scourging; that he might know wherefore they cried so against him.
25 And as they bound him with thongs, Paul said unto the centurion that stood by, Is it lawful for you to scourge a man that is a Roman, and uncondemned?
26 When the centurion heard *that*, he went and told the chief captain, saying, Take heed what thou doest: for this man is a Roman.
27 Then the chief captain came, and said unto him, Tell me, art thou a Roman? He said, Yea.
28 And the chief captain answered, With a great sum obtained I this freedom. And Paul said, But I was *free* born.
29 Then straightway they departed from him which should have examined him: and the chief captain also was afraid, after he knew that he was a Roman, and because he had bound him.
30 On the morrow, because he would have known the certainty wherefore he was accused of the Jews, he loosed him from *his* bands, and commanded the chief priests and all their council to appear, and brought Paul down, and set him before them.

23

1 And Paul, earnestly beholding the council, said, Men *and* brethren, I have lived in all good conscience before God until this day.
2 And the high priest Ananias commanded them that stood by him to smite him on the mouth.
3 Then said Paul unto him, God shall smite thee, *thou* whited wall: for sittest thou to judge me after the law, and commandest me to be smitten contrary to the law?
4 And they that stood by said, Revilest thou God's high priest?
5 Then said Paul, I wist not, brethren, that he was the high priest: for it is written, Thou shalt not speak evil of the ruler of thy people.
6 But when Paul perceived that the one part were Sadducees, and the other Pharisees, he cried out in the council, Men *and* brethren, I am a Pharisee, the son of a Pharisee: of the hope and resurrection of the dead I am called in question.
7 And when he had so said, there arose a dissension between the Pharisees and the Sadducees: and the multitude was divided.

8 For the Sadducees say that there is no resurrection, neither angel, nor
spirit: but the Pharisees confess both.
9 And there arose a great cry: and the scribes *that were* of the Pharisees'
part arose, and strove, saying, We find no evil in this man: but if a spirit
or an angel hath spoken to him, let us not fight against God.
10 And when there arose a great dissension, the chief captain, fearing
lest Paul should have been pulled in pieces of them, commanded the
soldiers to go down, and to take him by force from among them, and to
bring *him* into the castle.
11 And the night following the Lord stood by him, and said, **Be of good
cheer, Paul: for as thou hast testified of me in Jerusalem, so must
thou bear witness also at Rome.**
12 And when it was day, certain of the Jews banded together, and bound
themselves under a curse, saying that they would neither eat nor drink
till they had killed Paul.
13 And they were more than forty which had made this conspiracy.
14 And they came to the chief priests and elders, and said, We have
bound ourselves under a great curse, that we will eat nothing until we
have slain Paul.
15 Now therefore ye with the council signify to the chief captain that
he bring him down unto you to morrow, as though ye would enquire
something more perfectly concerning him: and we, or ever he come
near, are ready to kill him.
16 And when Paul's sister's son heard of their lying in wait, he went and
entered into the castle, and told Paul.
17 Then Paul called one of the centurions unto *him*, and said, Bring this
young man unto the chief captain: for he hath a certain thing to tell him.
18 So he took him, and brought *him* to the chief captain, and said, Paul
the prisoner called me unto *him*, and prayed me to bring this young man
unto thee, who hath something to say unto thee.
19 Then the chief captain took him by the hand, and went *with him*
aside privately, and asked *him*, What is that thou hast to tell me?
20 And he said, The Jews have agreed to desire thee that thou wouldest
bring down Paul to morrow into the council, as though they would
enquire somewhat of him more perfectly.
21 But do not thou yield unto them: for there lie in wait for him of them
more than forty men, which have bound themselves with an oath, that
they will neither eat nor drink till they have killed him: and now are they
ready, looking for a promise from thee.
22 So the chief captain *then* let the young man depart, and charged *him,
See thou* tell no man that thou hast shewed these things to me.
23 And he called unto *him* two centurions, saying, Make ready two
hundred soldiers to go to Cæsarea, and horsemen threescore and ten, and
spearmen two hundred, at the third hour of the night;
24 And provide *them* beasts, that they may set Paul on, and bring *him*
safe unto Felix the governor.
25 And he wrote a letter after this manner:
26 Claudius Lysias unto the most excellent governor Felix *sendeth*
greeting.
27 This man was taken of the Jews, and should have been killed of them:
then came I with an army, and rescued him, having understood that he

was a Roman.
28 And when I would have known the cause wherefore they accused
him, I brought him forth into their council:
29 Whom I perceived to be accused of questions of their law, but to have
nothing laid to his charge worthy of death or of bonds.
30 And when it was told me how that the Jews laid wait for the man, I
sent straightway to thee, and gave commandment to his accusers also to
say before thee what *they had* against him. Farewell.
31 Then the soldiers, as it was commanded them, took Paul, and
brought *him* by night to Antipatris.
32 On the morrow they left the horsemen to go with him, and returned
to the castle:
33 Who, when they came to Cæsarea, and delivered the epistle to the
governor, presented Paul also before him.
34 And when the governor had read *the letter*, he asked of what
province he was. And when he understood that *he was* of Cilicia;
35 I will hear thee, said he, when thine accusers are also come. And he
commanded him to be kept in Herod's judgment hall.

24

1 And after five days Ananias the high priest descended with the elders,
and *with* a certain orator *named* Tertullus, who informed the governor
against Paul.
2 And when he was called forth, Tertullus began to accuse *him*, saying,
Seeing that by thee we enjoy great quietness, and that very worthy deeds
are done unto this nation by thy providence,
3 We accept *it* always, and in all places, most noble Felix, with all
thankfulness.
4 Notwithstanding, that I be not further tedious unto thee, I pray thee
that thou wouldest hear us of thy clemency a few words.
5 For we have found this man *a* pestilent *fellow*, and a mover of sedition
among all the Jews throughout the world, and a ringleader of the sect of
the Nazarenes:
6 Who also hath gone about to profane the temple: whom we took, and
would have judged according to our law.
7 But the chief captain Lysias came *upon us*, and with great violence
took *him* away out of our hands,
8 Commanding his accusers to come unto thee: by examining of whom
thyself mayest take knowledge of all these things, whereof we accuse
him.
9 And the Jews also assented, saying that these things were so.
10 Then Paul, after that the governor had beckoned unto him to speak,
answered, Forasmuch as I know that thou hast been of many years a
judge unto this nation, I do the more cheerfully answer for myself:
11 Because that thou mayest understand, that there are yet but twelve
days since I went up to Jerusalem for to worship.
12 And they neither found me in the temple disputing with any man,
neither raising up the people, neither in the synagogues, nor in the city:
13 Neither can they prove the things whereof they now accuse me.

14 But this I confess unto thee, that after the way which they call heresy,
so worship I the God of my fathers, believing all things which are written
in the law and in the prophets:
15 And have hope toward God, which they themselves also allow, that
there shall be a resurrection of the dead, both of the just and unjust.
16 And herein do I exercise myself, to have always a conscience void of
offence toward God, and *toward* men.
17 Now after many years I came to bring alms to my nation, and
offerings.
18 Whereupon certain Jews from Asia found me purified in the temple,
neither with multitude, nor with tumult.
19 Who ought to have been here before thee, and object, if they had
ought against me.
20 Or else let these same *here* say, if they have found any evil doing in
me, while I stood before the council,
21 Except it be for this one voice, that I cried standing among them,
Touching the resurrection of the dead I am called in question by you this
day.
22 And when Felix heard these things, having more perfect knowledge
of *that* way, he deferred them, and said, When Lysias the chief captain
shall come down, I will know the uttermost of your matter.
23 And he commanded a centurion to keep Paul, and to let *him* have
liberty, and that he should forbid none of his acquaintance to minister
or come unto him.
24 And after certain days, when Felix came with his wife Drusilla,
which was a Jewess, he sent for Paul, and heard him concerning the faith
in Christ.
25 And as he reasoned of righteousness, temperance, and judgment to
come, Felix trembled, and answered, Go thy way for this time; when I
have a convenient season, I will call for thee.
26 He hoped also that money should have been given him of Paul,
that he might loose him: wherefore he sent for him the oftener, and
communed with him.
27 But after two years Porcius Festus came into Felix' room: and Felix,
willing to shew the Jews a pleasure, left Paul bound.

25

1 Now when Festus was come into the province, after three days he
ascended from Cæsarea to Jerusalem.
2 Then the high priest and the chief of the Jews informed him against
Paul, and besought him,
3 And desired favour against him, that he would send for him to
Jerusalem, laying wait in the way to kill him.
4 But Festus answered, that Paul should be kept at Cæsarea, and that he
himself would depart shortly *thither*.
5 Let them therefore, said he, which among you are able, go down with
me, and accuse this man, if there be any wickedness in him.
6 And when he had tarried among them more than ten days, he
went down unto Cæsarea; and the next day sitting on the judgment seat
commanded Paul to be brought.

7 And when he was come, the Jews which came down from Jerusalem
stood round about, and laid many and grievous complaints against Paul,
which they could not prove.
8 While he answered for himself, Neither against the law of the Jews,
neither against the temple, nor yet against Cæsar, have I offended any
thing at all.
9 But Festus, willing to do the Jews a pleasure, answered Paul, and said,
Wilt thou go up to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these things before
me?
10 Then said Paul, I stand at Cæsar's judgment seat, where I ought to be
judged: to the Jews have I done no wrong, as thou very well knowest.
11 For if I be an offender, or have committed any thing worthy of death,
I refuse not to die: but if there be none of these things whereof these
accuse me, no man may deliver me unto them. I appeal unto Cæsar.
12 Then Festus, when he had conferred with the council, answered,
Hast thou appealed unto Cæsar? unto Cæsar shalt thou go.
13 And after certain days king Agrippa and Bernice came unto Cæsarea
to salute Festus.
14 And when they had been there many days, Festus declared Paul's
cause unto the king, saying, There is a certain man left in bonds by Felix:
15 About whom, when I was at Jerusalem, the chief priests and the
elders of the Jews informed *me*, desiring *to have* judgment against him.
16 To whom I answered, It is not the manner of the Romans to deliver
any man to die, before that he which is accused have the accusers face to
face, and have licence to answer for himself concerning the crime laid
against him.
17 Therefore, when they were come hither, without any delay on the
morrow I sat on the judgment seat, and commanded the man to be
brought forth.
18 Against whom when the accusers stood up, they brought none
accusation of such things as I supposed:
19 But had certain questions against him of their own superstition, and
of one Jesus, which was dead, whom Paul affirmed to be alive.
20 And because I doubted of such manner of questions, I asked *him*
whether he would go to Jerusalem, and there be judged of these matters.
21 But when Paul had appealed to be reserved unto the hearing of
Augustus, I commanded him to be kept till I might send him to Cæsar.
22 Then Agrippa said unto Festus, I would also hear the man myself. To
morrow, said he, thou shalt hear him.
23 And on the morrow, when Agrippa was come, and Bernice, with
great pomp, and was entered into the place of hearing, with the chief
captains, and principal men of the city, at Festus' commandment Paul
was brought forth.
24 And Festus said, King Agrippa, and all men which are here present
with us, ye see this man, about whom all the multitude of the Jews have
dealt with me, both at Jerusalem, and *also* here, crying that he ought not
to live any longer.
25 But when I found that he had committed nothing worthy of death,
and that he himself hath appealed to Augustus, I have determined to
send him.

26 Of whom I have no certain thing to write unto my lord. Wherefore
I have brought him forth before you, and specially before thee, O king
Agrippa, that, after examination had, I might have somewhat to write.
27 For it seemeth to me unreasonable to send a prisoner, and not withal
to signify the crimes *laid* against him.

26

1 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Thou art permitted to speak for thyself.
Then Paul stretched forth the hand, and answered for himself:
2 I think myself happy, king Agrippa, because I shall answer for myself
this day before thee touching all the things whereof I am accused of the
Jews:
3 Especially *because I know* thee to be expert in all customs and
questions which are among the Jews: wherefore I beseech thee to hear
me patiently.
4 My manner of life from my youth, which was at the first among mine
own nation at Jerusalem, know all the Jews;
5 Which knew me from the beginning, if they would testify, that after
the most straitest sect of our religion I lived a Pharisee.
6 And now I stand and am judged for the hope of the promise made of
God unto our fathers:
7 Unto which *promise* our twelve tribes, instantly serving *God* day and
night, hope to come. For which hope's sake, king Agrippa, I am accused
of the Jews.
8 Why should it be thought a thing incredible with you, that God should
raise the dead?
9 I verily thought with myself, that I ought to do many things contrary
to the name of Jesus of Nazareth.
10 Which thing I also did in Jerusalem: and many of the saints did I shut
up in prison, having received authority from the chief priests; and when
they were put to death, I gave my voice against *them*.
11 And I punished them oft in every synagogue, and compelled *them* to
blaspheme; and being exceedingly mad against them, I persecuted *them*
even unto strange cities.
12 Whereupon as I went to Damascus with authority and commission
from the chief priests,
13 At midday, O king, I saw in the way a light from heaven, above
the brightness of the sun, shining round about me and them which
journeyed with me.
14 And when we were all fallen to the earth, I heard a voice speaking
unto me, and saying in the Hebrew tongue, **Saul, Saul, why persecutest
thou me? *it is* hard for thee to kick against the pricks.**
15 And I said, Who art thou, Lord? And he said, **I am Jesus whom thou
persecutest.**
16 **But rise, and stand upon thy feet: for I have appeared unto
thee for this purpose, to make thee a minister and a witness both of
these things which thou hast seen, and of those things in the which
I will appear unto thee;**
17 **Delivering thee from the people, and *from* the Gentiles, unto
whom now I send thee,**

18 **To open their eyes, *and* to turn *them* from darkness to light, and *from* the power of Satan unto God, that they may receive forgiveness of sins, and inheritance among them which are sanctified by faith that is in me.**
19 Whereupon, O king Agrippa, I was not disobedient unto the heavenly vision:
20 But shewed first unto them of Damascus, and at Jerusalem, and throughout all the coasts of Judæa, and *then* to the Gentiles, that they should repent and turn to God, and do works meet for repentance.
21 For these causes the Jews caught me in the temple, and went about to kill *me*.
22 Having therefore obtained help of God, I continue unto this day, witnessing both to small and great, saying none other things than those which the prophets and Moses did say should come:
23 That Christ should suffer, *and* that he should be the first that should rise from the dead, and should shew light unto the people, and to the Gentiles.
24 And as he thus spake for himself, Festus said with a loud voice, Paul, thou art beside thyself; much learning doth make thee mad.
25 But he said, I am not mad, most noble Festus; but speak forth the words of truth and soberness.
26 For the king knoweth of these things, before whom also I speak freely: for I am persuaded that none of these things are hidden from him; for this thing was not done in a corner.
27 King Agrippa, believest thou the prophets? I know that thou believest.
28 Then Agrippa said unto Paul, Almost thou persuadest me to be a Christian.
29 And Paul said, I would to God, that not only thou, but also all that hear me this day, were both almost, and altogether such as I am, except these bonds.
30 And when he had thus spoken, the king rose up, and the governor, and Bernice, and they that sat with them:
31 And when they were gone aside, they talked between themselves, saying, This man doeth nothing worthy of death or of bonds.
32 Then said Agrippa unto Festus, This man might have been set at liberty, if he had not appealed unto Cæsar.

27

1 And when it was determined that we should sail into Italy, they delivered Paul and certain other prisoners unto *one* named Julius, a centurion of Augustus' band.
2 And entering into a ship of Adramyttium, we launched, meaning to sail by the coasts of Asia; *one* Aristarchus, a Macedonian of Thessalonica, being with us.
3 And the next *day* we touched at Sidon. And Julius courteously entreated Paul, and gave *him* liberty to go unto his friends to refresh himself.
4 And when we had launched from thence, we sailed under Cyprus, because the winds were contrary.
5 And when we had sailed over the sea of Cilicia and Pamphylia, we came to Myra, *a city* of Lycia.

6 And there the centurion found a ship of Alexandria sailing into Italy;
and he put us therein.
7 And when we had sailed slowly many days, and scarce were come
over against Cnidus, the wind not suffering us, we sailed under Crete,
over against Salmone;
8 And, hardly passing it, came unto a place which is called The fair
havens; nigh whereunto was the city *of* Lasea.

9 Now when much time was spent, and when sailing was now danger-
ous, because the fast was now already past, Paul admonished *them*,
10 And said unto them, Sirs, I perceive that this voyage will be with hurt
and much damage, not only of the lading and ship, but also of our lives.
11 Nevertheless the centurion believed the master and the owner of the
ship, more than those things which were spoken by Paul.
12 And because the haven was not commodious to winter in, the more
part advised to depart thence also, if by any means they might attain to
Phenice, *and there* to winter; *which is* an haven of Crete, and lieth toward
the south west and north west.
13 And when the south wind blew softly, supposing that they had
obtained *their* purpose, loosing *thence*, they sailed close by Crete.
14 But not long after there arose against it a tempestuous wind, called
Euroclydon.
15 And when the ship was caught, and could not bear up into the wind,
we let *her* drive.
16 And running under a certain island which is called Clauda, we had
much work to come by the boat:
17 Which when they had taken up, they used helps, undergirding the
ship; and, fearing lest they should fall into the quicksands, strake sail,
and so were driven.
18 And we being exceedingly tossed with a tempest, the next *day* they
lightened the ship;
19 And the third *day* we cast out with our own hands the tackling of the
ship.
20 And when neither sun nor stars in many days appeared, and no
small tempest lay on *us*, all hope that we should be saved was then taken
away.
21 But after long abstinence Paul stood forth in the midst of them, and
said, Sirs, ye should have hearkened unto me, and not have loosed from
Crete, and to have gained this harm and loss.
22 And now I exhort you to be of good cheer: for there shall be no loss
of *any man's* life among you, but of the ship.
23 For there stood by me this night the angel of God, whose I am, and
whom I serve,
24 Saying, Fear not, Paul; thou must be brought before Cæsar: and, lo,
God hath given thee all them that sail with thee.
25 Wherefore, sirs, be of good cheer: for I believe God, that it shall be
even as it was told me.
26 Howbeit we must be cast upon a certain island.
27 But when the fourteenth night was come, as we were driven up and
down in Adria, about midnight the shipmen deemed that they drew near
to some country;

28 And sounded, and found *it* twenty fathoms: and when they had gone
a little further, they sounded again, and found *it* fifteen fathoms.
29 Then fearing lest we should have fallen upon rocks, they cast four
anchors out of the stern, and wished for the day.
30 And as the shipmen were about to flee out of the ship, when they had
let down the boat into the sea, under colour as though they would have
cast anchors out of the foreship,
31 Paul said to the centurion and to the soldiers, Except these abide in
the ship, ye cannot be saved.
32 Then the soldiers cut off the ropes of the boat, and let her fall off.
33 And while the day was coming on, Paul besought *them* all to take
meat, saying, This day is the fourteenth day that ye have tarried and
continued fasting, having taken nothing.
34 Wherefore I pray you to take *some* meat: for this is for your health:
for there shall not an hair fall from the head of any of you.
35 And when he had thus spoken, he took bread, and gave thanks to
God in presence of them all: and when he had broken *it*, he began to eat.
36 Then were they all of good cheer, and they also took *some* meat.
37 And we were in all in the ship two hundred threescore and sixteen
souls.
38 And when they had eaten enough, they lightened the ship, and cast
out the wheat into the sea.
39 And when it was day, they knew not the land: but they discovered a
certain creek with a shore, into the which they were minded, if it were
possible, to thrust in the ship.
40 And when they had taken up the anchors, they committed *them-
selves* unto the sea, and loosed the rudder bands, and hoised up the
mainsail to the wind, and made toward shore.
41 And falling into a place where two seas met, they ran the ship
aground; and the forepart stuck fast, and remained unmoveable, but the
hinder part was broken with the violence of the waves.
42 And the soldiers' counsel was to kill the prisoners, lest any of them
should swim out, and escape.
43 But the centurion, willing to save Paul, kept them from *their*
purpose; and commanded that they which could swim should cast
themselves first *into the sea*, and get to land:
44 And the rest, some on boards, and some on *broken pieces* of the ship.
And so it came to pass, that they escaped all safe to land.

28

1 And when they were escaped, then they knew that the island was
called Melita.
2 And the barbarous people shewed us no little kindness: for they
kindled a fire, and received us every one, because of the present rain,
and because of the cold.
3 And when Paul had gathered a bundle of sticks, and laid *them* on the
fire, there came a viper out of the heat, and fastened on his hand.
4 And when the barbarians saw the *venomous* beast hang on his hand,
they said among themselves, No doubt this man is a murderer, whom,
though he hath escaped the sea, yet vengeance suffereth not to live.
5 And he shook off the beast into the fire, and felt no harm.

6 Howbeit they looked when he should have swollen, or fallen down
dead suddenly: but after they had looked a great while, and saw no harm
come to him, they changed their minds, and said that he was a god.
7 In the same quarters were possessions of the chief man of the island,
whose name was Publius; who received us, and lodged us three days
courteously.
8 And it came to pass, that the father of Publius lay sick of a fever and of
a bloody flux: to whom Paul entered in, and prayed, and laid his hands
on him, and healed him.
9 So when this was done, others also, which had diseases in the island,
came, and were healed:
10 Who also honoured us with many honours; and when we departed,
they laded *us* with such things as were necessary.
11 And after three months we departed in a ship of Alexandria, which
had wintered in the isle, whose sign was Castor and Pollux.
12 And landing at Syracuse, we tarried *there* three days.
13 And from thence we fetched a compass, and came to Rhegium: and
after one day the south wind blew, and we came the next day to Puteoli:
14 Where we found brethren, and were desired to tarry with them
seven days: and so we went toward Rome.
15 And from thence, when the brethren heard of us, they came to meet
us as far as Appii forum, and The three taverns: whom when Paul saw,
he thanked God, and took courage.
16 And when we came to Rome, the centurion delivered the prisoners
to the captain of the guard: but Paul was suffered to dwell by himself
with a soldier that kept him.
17 And it came to pass, that after three days Paul called the chief of the
Jews together: and when they were come together, he said unto them,
Men *and* brethren, though I have committed nothing against the people,
or customs of our fathers, yet was I delivered prisoner from Jerusalem
into the hands of the Romans.
18 Who, when they had examined me, would have let *me* go, because
there was no cause of death in me.
19 But when the Jews spake against *it*, I was constrained to appeal unto
Cæsar; not that I had ought to accuse my nation of.
20 For this cause therefore have I called for you, to see *you*, and to speak
with *you*: because that for the hope of Israel I am bound with this chain.
21 And they said unto him, We neither received letters out of Judæa
concerning thee, neither any of the brethren that came shewed or spake
any harm of thee.
22 But we desire to hear of thee what thou thinkest: for as concerning
this sect, we know that every where it is spoken against.
23 And when they had appointed him a day, there came many to him
into *his* lodging; to whom he expounded and testified the kingdom of
God, persuading them concerning Jesus, both out of the law of Moses,
and *out of* the prophets, from morning till evening.
24 And some believed the things which were spoken, and some be-
lieved not.
25 And when they agreed not among themselves, they departed, after
that Paul had spoken one word, Well spake the Holy Ghost by Esaias the
prophet unto our fathers,

26 Saying, Go unto this people, and say, Hearing ye shall hear, and shall
not understand; and seeing ye shall see, and not perceive:
27 For the heart of this people is waxed gross, and their ears are dull
of hearing, and their eyes have they closed; lest they should see with
their eyes, and hear with *their* ears, and understand with *their* heart, and
should be converted, and I should heal them.
28 Be it known therefore unto you, that the salvation of God is sent unto
the Gentiles, and *that* they will hear it.
29 And when he had said these words, the Jews departed, and had great
reasoning among themselves.
30 And Paul dwelt two whole years in his own hired house, and
received all that came in unto him,
31 Preaching the kingdom of God, and teaching those things which
concern the Lord Jesus Christ, with all confidence, no man forbidding
him.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE ROMANS

1 Paul, a servant of Jesus Christ, called *to be* an apostle, separated unto
the gospel of God,
2 (Which he had promised afore by his prophets in the holy scriptures,)
3 Concerning his Son Jesus Christ our Lord, which was made of the seed
of David according to the flesh;
4 And declared *to be* the Son of God with power, according to the spirit
of holiness, by the resurrection from the dead:
5 By whom we have received grace and apostleship, for obedience to
the faith among all nations, for his name:
6 Among whom are ye also the called of Jesus Christ:
7 To all that be in Rome, beloved of God, called *to be* saints: Grace to
you and peace from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
8 First, I thank my God through Jesus Christ for you all, that your faith
is spoken of throughout the whole world.
9 For God is my witness, whom I serve with my spirit in the gospel of his
Son, that without ceasing I make mention of you always in my prayers;
10 Making request, if by any means now at length I might have a
prosperous journey by the will of God to come unto you.
11 For I long to see you, that I may impart unto you some spiritual gift,
to the end ye may be established;
12 That is, that I may be comforted together with you by the mutual
faith both of you and me.
13 Now I would not have you ignorant, brethren, that oftentimes I
purposed to come unto you, (but was let hitherto,) that I might have some
fruit among you also, even as among other Gentiles.
14 I am debtor both to the Greeks, and to the Barbarians; both to the
wise, and to the unwise.
15 So, as much as in me is, I am ready to preach the gospel to you that
are at Rome also.
16 For I am not ashamed of the gospel of Christ: for it is the power of
God unto salvation to every one that believeth; to the Jew first, and also
to the Greek.
17 For therein is the righteousness of God revealed from faith to faith:
as it is written, The just shall live by faith.
18 For the wrath of God is revealed from heaven against all ungodliness
and unrighteousness of men, who hold the truth in unrighteousness;
19 Because that which may be known of God is manifest in them; for
God hath shewed *it* unto them.
20 For the invisible things of him from the creation of the world are
clearly seen, being understood by the things that are made, *even* his
eternal power and Godhead; so that they are without excuse:
21 Because that, when they knew God, they glorified *him* not as God,
neither were thankful; but became vain in their imaginations, and their
foolish heart was darkened.
22 Professing themselves to be wise, they became fools,

23 And changed the glory of the uncorruptible God into an image
made like to corruptible man, and to birds, and fourfooted beasts, and
creeping things.
24 Wherefore God also gave them up to uncleanness through the lusts
of their own hearts, to dishonour their own bodies between themselves:
25 Who changed the truth of God into a lie, and worshipped and served
the creature more than the Creator, who is blessed for ever. Amen.
26 For this cause God gave them up unto vile affections: for even their
women did change the natural use into that which is against nature:
27 And likewise also the men, leaving the natural use of the woman,
burned in their lust one toward another; men with men working that
which is unseemly, and receiving in themselves that recompence of their
error which was meet.
28 And even as they did not like to retain God in *their* knowledge, God
gave them over to a reprobate mind, to do those things which are not
convenient;
29 Being filled with all unrighteousness, fornication, wickedness, cov-
etousness, maliciousness; full of envy, murder, debate, deceit, malignity;
whisperers,
30 Backbiters, haters of God, despiteful, proud, boasters, inventors of
evil things, disobedient to parents,
31 Without understanding, covenantbreakers, without natural affec-
tion, implacable, unmerciful:
32 Who knowing the judgment of God, that they which commit such
things are worthy of death, not only do the same, but have pleasure in
them that do them.

2

1 Therefore thou art inexcusable, O man, whosoever thou art that
judgest: for wherein thou judgest another, thou condemnest thyself; for
thou that judgest doest the same things.
2 But we are sure that the judgment of God is according to truth against
them which commit such things.
3 And thinkest thou this, O man, that judgest them which do such
things, and doest the same, that thou shalt escape the judgment of God?
4 Or despisest thou the riches of his goodness and forbearance and
longsuffering; not knowing that the goodness of God leadeth thee to
repentance?
5 But after thy hardness and impenitent heart treasurest up unto
thyself wrath against the day of wrath and revelation of the righteous
judgment of God;
6 Who will render to every man according to his deeds:
7 To them who by patient continuance in well doing seek for glory and
honour and immortality, eternal life:
8 But unto them that are contentious, and do not obey the truth, but
obey unrighteousness, indignation and wrath,
9 Tribulation and anguish, upon every soul of man that doeth evil, of
the Jew first, and also of the Gentile;
10 But glory, honour, and peace, to every man that worketh good, to the
Jew first, and also to the Gentile:
11 For there is no respect of persons with God.

12 For as many as have sinned without law shall also perish without
law: and as many as have sinned in the law shall be judged by the law;
13 (For not the hearers of the law *are* just before God, but the doers of
the law shall be justified.
14 For when the Gentiles, which have not the law, do by nature the
things contained in the law, these, having not the law, are a law unto
themselves:
15 Which shew the work of the law written in their hearts, their
conscience also bearing witness, and *their* thoughts the mean while
accusing or else excusing one another;)
16 In the day when God shall judge the secrets of men by Jesus Christ
according to my gospel.

17 Behold, thou art called a Jew, and restest in the law, and makest thy
boast of God,
18 And knowest *his* will, and approvest the things that are more
excellent, being instructed out of the law;
19 And art confident that thou thyself art a guide of the blind, a light of
them which are in darkness,
20 An instructor of the foolish, a teacher of babes, which hast the form
of knowledge and of the truth in the law.
21 Thou therefore which teachest another, teachest thou not thyself?
thou that preachest a man should not steal, dost thou steal?
22 Thou that sayest a man should not commit adultery, dost thou
commit adultery? thou that abhorrest idols, dost thou commit sacrilege?
23 Thou that makest thy boast of the law, through breaking the law
dishonourest thou God?
24 For the name of God is blasphemed among the Gentiles through you,
as it is written.
25 For circumcision verily profiteth, if thou keep the law: but if thou be
a breaker of the law, thy circumcision is made uncircumcision.
26 Therefore if the uncircumcision keep the righteousness of the law,
shall not his uncircumcision be counted for circumcision?
27 And shall not uncircumcision which is by nature, if it fulfil the law,
judge thee, who by the letter and circumcision dost transgress the law?
28 For he is not a Jew, which is one outwardly; neither *is that* circumci-
sion, which is outward in the flesh:
29 But he *is* a Jew, which is one inwardly; and circumcision *is that* of
the heart, in the spirit, *and* not in the letter; whose praise *is* not of men,
but of God.

3

1 What advantage then hath the Jew? or what profit *is there* of
circumcision?
2 Much every way: chiefly, because that unto them were committed
the oracles of God.
3 For what if some did not believe? shall their unbelief make the faith
of God without effect?
4 God forbid: yea, let God be true, but every man a liar; as it is written,
That thou mightest be justified in thy sayings, and mightest overcome
when thou art judged.

5 But if our unrighteousness commend the righteousness of God, what
shall we say? *Is* God unrighteous who taketh vengeance? (I speak as a
man)
6 God forbid: for then how shall God judge the world?
7 For if the truth of God hath more abounded through my lie unto his
glory; why yet am I also judged as a sinner?
8 And not *rather*, (as we be slanderously reported, and as some affirm
that we say,) Let us do evil, that good may come? whose damnation is
just.
9 What then? are we better *than they*? No, in no wise: for we have
before proved both Jews and Gentiles, that they are all under sin;
10 As it is written, There is none righteous, no, not one:
11 There is none that understandeth, there is none that seeketh after
God.
12 They are all gone out of the way, they are together become unprof-
itable; there is none that doeth good, no, not one.
13 Their throat *is* an open sepulchre; with their tongues they have used
deceit; the poison of asps *is* under their lips:
14 Whose mouth *is* full of cursing and bitterness:
15 Their feet *are* swift to shed blood:
16 Destruction and misery *are* in their ways:
17 And the way of peace have they not known:
18 There is no fear of God before their eyes.
19 Now we know that what things soever the law saith, it saith to them
who are under the law: that every mouth may be stopped, and all the
world may become guilty before God.
20 Therefore by the deeds of the law there shall no flesh be justified in
his sight: for by the law *is* the knowledge of sin.
21 But now the righteousness of God without the law is manifested,
being witnessed by the law and the prophets;
22 Even the righteousness of God *which is* by faith of Jesus Christ unto
all and upon all them that believe: for there is no difference:
23 For all have sinned, and come short of the glory of God;
24 Being justified freely by his grace through the redemption that is in
Christ Jesus:
25 Whom God hath set forth *to be* a propitiation through faith in his
blood, to declare his righteousness for the remission of sins that are past,
through the forbearance of God;
26 To declare, *I say*, at this time his righteousness: that he might be just,
and the justifier of him which believeth in Jesus.
27 Where *is* boasting then? It is excluded. By what law? of works? Nay:
but by the law of faith.
28 Therefore we conclude that a man is justified by faith without the
deeds of the law.
29 *Is he* the God of the Jews only? *is he* not also of the Gentiles? Yes, of
the Gentiles also:
30 Seeing *it is* one God, which shall justify the circumcision by faith,
and uncircumcision through faith.
31 Do we then make void the law through faith? God forbid: yea, we
establish the law.

4

1 What shall we say then that Abraham our father, as pertaining to the
flesh, hath found?
2 For if Abraham were justified by works, he hath *whereof* to glory; but
not before God.
3 For what saith the scripture? Abraham believed God, and it was
counted unto him for righteousness.
4 Now to him that worketh is the reward not reckoned of grace, but of
debt.
5 But to him that worketh not, but believeth on him that justifieth the
ungodly, his faith is counted for righteousness.
6 Even as David also describeth the blessedness of the man, unto whom
God imputeth righteousness without works,
7 *Saying*, Blessed *are* they whose iniquities are forgiven, and whose
sins are covered.
8 Blessed *is* the man to whom the Lord will not impute sin.
9 *Cometh* this blessedness then upon the circumcision *only*, or upon the
uncircumcision also? for we say that faith was reckoned to Abraham for
righteousness.
10 How was it then reckoned? when he was in circumcision, or in
uncircumcision? Not in circumcision, but in uncircumcision.
11 And he received the sign of circumcision, a seal of the righteousness
of the faith which *he had yet* being uncircumcised: that he might be
the father of all them that believe, though they be not circumcised; that
righteousness might be imputed unto them also:
12 And the father of circumcision to them who are not of the circum-
cision only, but who also walk in the steps of that faith of our father
Abraham, which *he had* being *yet* uncircumcised.
13 For the promise, that he should be the heir of the world, *was* not to
Abraham, or to his seed, through the law, but through the righteousness
of faith.
14 For if they which are of the law *be* heirs, faith is made void, and the
promise made of none effect:
15 Because the law worketh wrath: for where no law is, *there is* no
transgression.
16 Therefore *it is* of faith, that *it might be* by grace; to the end the
promise might be sure to all the seed; not to that only which is of the
law, but to that also which is of the faith of Abraham; who is the father
of us all,
17 (As it is written, I have made thee a father of many nations,) before
him whom he believed, *even* God, who quickeneth the dead, and calleth
those things which be not as though they were.
18 Who against hope believed in hope, that he might become the father
of many nations; according to that which was spoken, So shall thy seed
be.
19 And being not weak in faith, he considered not his own body now
dead, when he was about an hundred years old, neither yet the deadness
of Sara's womb:
20 He staggered not at the promise of God through unbelief; but was
strong in faith, giving glory to God;
21 And being fully persuaded that, what he had promised, he was able
also to perform.

22 And therefore it was imputed to him for righteousness.
23 Now it was not written for his sake alone, that it was imputed to him;
24 But for us also, to whom it shall be imputed, if we believe on him that raised up Jesus our Lord from the dead;
25 Who was delivered for our offences, and was raised again for our justification.

5

1 Therefore being justified by faith, we have peace with God through our Lord Jesus Christ:
2 By whom also we have access by faith into this grace wherein we stand, and rejoice in hope of the glory of God.
3 And not only *so*, but we glory in tribulations also: knowing that tribulation worketh patience;
4 And patience, experience; and experience, hope:
5 And hope maketh not ashamed; because the love of God is shed abroad in our hearts by the Holy Ghost which is given unto us.
6 For when we were yet without strength, in due time Christ died for the ungodly.
7 For scarcely for a righteous man will one die: yet peradventure for a good man some would even dare to die.
8 But God commendeth his love toward us, in that, while we were yet sinners, Christ died for us.
9 Much more then, being now justified by his blood, we shall be saved from wrath through him.
10 For if, when we were enemies, we were reconciled to God by the death of his Son, much more, being reconciled, we shall be saved by his life.
11 And not only *so*, but we also joy in God through our Lord Jesus Christ, by whom we have now received the atonement.
12 Wherefore, as by one man sin entered into the world, and death by sin; and so death passed upon all men, for that all have sinned:
13 (For until the law sin was in the world: but sin is not imputed when there is no law.
14 Nevertheless death reigned from Adam to Moses, even over them that had not sinned after the similitude of Adam's transgression, who is the figure of him that was to come.
15 But not as the offence, so also *is* the free gift. For if through the offence of one many be dead, much more the grace of God, and the gift by grace, *which is* by one man, Jesus Christ, hath abounded unto many.
16 And not as *it was* by one that sinned, *so is* the gift: for the judgment *was* by one to condemnation, but the free gift *is* of many offences unto justification.
17 For if by one man's offence death reigned by one; much more they which receive abundance of grace and of the gift of righteousness shall reign in life by one, Jesus Christ.)
18 Therefore as by the offence of one *judgment came* upon all men to condemnation; even so by the righteousness of one *the free gift came* upon all men unto justification of life.
19 For as by one man's disobedience many were made sinners, so by the obedience of one shall many be made righteous.

20 Moreover the law entered, that the offence might abound. But
where sin abounded, grace did much more abound:
21 That as sin hath reigned unto death, even so might grace reign
through righteousness unto eternal life by Jesus Christ our Lord.

6

1 What shall we say then? Shall we continue in sin, that grace may
abound?
2 God forbid. How shall we, that are dead to sin, live any longer
therein?
3 Know ye not, that so many of us as were baptized into Jesus Christ
were baptized into his death?
4 Therefore we are buried with him by baptism into death: that like as
Christ was raised up from the dead by the glory of the Father, even so we
also should walk in newness of life.
5 For if we have been planted together in the likeness of his death, we
shall be also *in the likeness* of *his* resurrection:
6 Knowing this, that our old man is crucified with *him*, that the body of
sin might be destroyed, that henceforth we should not serve sin.
7 For he that is dead is freed from sin.
8 Now if we be dead with Christ, we believe that we shall also live with
him:
9 Knowing that Christ being raised from the dead dieth no more; death
hath no more dominion over him.
10 For in that he died, he died unto sin once: but in that he liveth, he
liveth unto God.
11 Likewise reckon ye also yourselves to be dead indeed unto sin, but
alive unto God through Jesus Christ our Lord.
12 Let not sin therefore reign in your mortal body, that ye should obey
it in the lusts thereof.
13 Neither yield ye your members *as* instruments of unrighteousness
unto sin: but yield yourselves unto God, as those that are alive from the
dead, and your members *as* instruments of righteousness unto God.
14 For sin shall not have dominion over you: for ye are not under the
law, but under grace.
15 What then? shall we sin, because we are not under the law, but
under grace? God forbid.
16 Know ye not, that to whom ye yield yourselves servants to obey,
his servants ye are to whom ye obey; whether of sin unto death, or of
obedience unto righteousness?
17 But God be thanked, that ye were the servants of sin, but ye have
obeyed from the heart that form of doctrine which was delivered you.
18 Being then made free from sin, ye became the servants of righteous-
ness.
19 I speak after the manner of men because of the infirmity of your
flesh: for as ye have yielded your members servants to uncleanness and
to iniquity unto iniquity; even so now yield your members servants to
righteousness unto holiness.
20 For when ye were the servants of sin, ye were free from righteous-
ness.
21 What fruit had ye then in those things whereof ye are now ashamed?
for the end of those things *is* death.

22 But now being made free from sin, and become servants to God, ye
have your fruit unto holiness, and the end everlasting life.
23 For the wages of sin *is* death; but the gift of God *is* eternal life through
Jesus Christ our Lord.

7

1 Know ye not, brethren, (for I speak to them that know the law,) how
that the law hath dominion over a man as long as he liveth?
2 For the woman which hath an husband is bound by the law to *her*
husband so long as he liveth; but if the husband be dead, she is loosed
from the law of *her* husband.
3 So then if, while *her* husband liveth, she be married to another man,
she shall be called an adulteress: but if her husband be dead, she is free
from that law; so that she is no adulteress, though she be married to
another man.
4 Wherefore, my brethren, ye also are become dead to the law by the
body of Christ; that ye should be married to another, *even* to him who is
raised from the dead, that we should bring forth fruit unto God.
5 For when we were in the flesh, the motions of sins, which were by the
law, did work in our members to bring forth fruit unto death.
6 But now we are delivered from the law, that being dead wherein
we were held; that we should serve in newness of spirit, and not *in* the
oldness of the letter.
7 What shall we say then? *Is* the law sin? God forbid. Nay, I had not
known sin, but by the law: for I had not known lust, except the law had
said, Thou shalt not covet.
8 But sin, taking occasion by the commandment, wrought in me all
manner of concupiscence. For without the law sin *was* dead.
9 For I was alive without the law once: but when the commandment
came, sin revived, and I died.
10 And the commandment, which *was ordained* to life, I found *to be*
unto death.
11 For sin, taking occasion by the commandment, deceived me, and by
it slew *me*.
12 Wherefore the law *is* holy, and the commandment holy, and just, and
good.
13 Was then that which is good made death unto me? God forbid. But
sin, that it might appear sin, working death in me by that which is good;
that sin by the commandment might become exceeding sinful.
14 For we know that the law is spiritual: but I am carnal, sold under
sin.
15 For that which I do I allow not: for what I would, that do I not; but
what I hate, that do I.
16 If then I do that which I would not, I consent unto the law that *it is*
good.
17 Now then it is no more I that do it, but sin that dwelleth in me.
18 For I know that in me (that is, in my flesh,) dwelleth no good thing:
for to will is present with me; but *how* to perform that which is good I
find not.
19 For the good that I would I do not: but the evil which I would not,
that I do.
20 Now if I do that I would not, it is no more I that do it, but sin that
dwelleth in me.

21 I find then a law, that, when I would do good, evil is present with me.
22 For I delight in the law of God after the inward man:
23 But I see another law in my members, warring against the law of my mind, and bringing me into captivity to the law of sin which is in my members.
24 O wretched man that I am! who shall deliver me from the body of this death?
25 I thank God through Jesus Christ our Lord. So then with the mind I myself serve the law of God; but with the flesh the law of sin.

8

1 *There is* therefore now no condemnation to them which are in Christ Jesus, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
2 For the law of the Spirit of life in Christ Jesus hath made me free from the law of sin and death.
3 For what the law could not do, in that it was weak through the flesh, God sending his own Son in the likeness of sinful flesh, and for sin, condemned sin in the flesh:
4 That the righteousness of the law might be fulfilled in us, who walk not after the flesh, but after the Spirit.
5 For they that are after the flesh do mind the things of the flesh; but they that are after the Spirit the things of the Spirit.
6 For to be carnally minded *is* death; but to be spiritually minded *is* life and peace.
7 Because the carnal mind *is* enmity against God: for it is not subject to the law of God, neither indeed can be.
8 So then they that are in the flesh cannot please God.
9 But ye are not in the flesh, but in the Spirit, if so be that the Spirit of God dwell in you. Now if any man have not the Spirit of Christ, he is none of his.
10 And if Christ *be* in you, the body *is* dead because of sin; but the Spirit *is* life because of righteousness.
11 But if the Spirit of him that raised up Jesus from the dead dwell in you, he that raised up Christ from the dead shall also quicken your mortal bodies by his Spirit that dwelleth in you.
12 Therefore, brethren, we are debtors, not to the flesh, to live after the flesh.
13 For if ye live after the flesh, ye shall die: but if ye through the Spirit do mortify the deeds of the body, ye shall live.
14 For as many as are led by the Spirit of God, they are the sons of God.
15 For ye have not received the spirit of bondage again to fear; but ye have received the Spirit of adoption, whereby we cry, Abba, Father.
16 The Spirit itself beareth witness with our spirit, that we are the children of God:
17 And if children, then heirs; heirs of God, and joint-heirs with Christ; if so be that we suffer with *him*, that we may be also glorified together.
18 For I reckon that the sufferings of this present time *are* not worthy *to be compared* with the glory which shall be revealed in us.
19 For the earnest expectation of the creature waiteth for the manifestation of the sons of God.
20 For the creature was made subject to vanity, not willingly, but by reason of him who hath subjected *the same* in hope,

21 Because the creature itself also shall be delivered from the bondage
of corruption into the glorious liberty of the children of God.
22 For we know that the whole creation groaneth and travaileth in pain
together until now.
23 And not only *they*, but ourselves also, which have the firstfruits of
the Spirit, even we ourselves groan within ourselves, waiting for the
adoption, *to wit*, the redemption of our body.
24 For we are saved by hope: but hope that is seen is not hope: for what
a man seeth, why doth he yet hope for?
25 But if we hope for that we see not, *then* do we with patience wait for
it.
26 Likewise the Spirit also helpeth our infirmities: for we know not
what we should pray for as we ought: but the Spirit itself maketh
intercession for us with groanings which cannot be uttered.
27 And he that searcheth the hearts knoweth what *is* the mind of the
Spirit, because he maketh intercession for the saints according to *the will
of* God.
28 And we know that all things work together for good to them that love
God, to them who are the called according to *his* purpose.
29 For whom he did foreknow, he also did predestinate *to be* conformed
to the image of his Son, that he might be the firstborn among many
brethren.
30 Moreover whom he did predestinate, them he also called: and
whom he called, them he also justified: and whom he justified, them he
also glorified.
31 What shall we then say to these things? If God *be* for us, who *can be*
against us?
32 He that spared not his own Son, but delivered him up for us all, how
shall he not with him also freely give us all things?
33 Who shall lay any thing to the charge of God's elect? *It is* God that
justifieth.
34 Who *is* he that condemneth? *It is* Christ that died, yea rather, that
is risen again, who is even at the right hand of God, who also maketh
intercession for us.
35 Who shall separate us from the love of Christ? *shall* tribulation, or
distress, or persecution, or famine, or nakedness, or peril, or sword?
36 As it is written, For thy sake we are killed all the day long; we are
accounted as sheep for the slaughter.
37 Nay, in all these things we are more than conquerors through him
that loved us.
38 For I am persuaded, that neither death, nor life, nor angels, nor
principalities, nor powers, nor things present, nor things to come,
39 Nor height, nor depth, nor any other creature, shall be able to
separate us from the love of God, which is in Christ Jesus our Lord.

9

1 I say the truth in Christ, I lie not, my conscience also bearing me
witness in the Holy Ghost,
2 That I have great heaviness and continual sorrow in my heart.
3 For I could wish that myself were accursed from Christ for my
brethren, my kinsmen according to the flesh:

4 Who are Israelites; to whom *pertaineth* the adoption, and the glory,
and the covenants, and the giving of the law, and the service *of God*, and
the promises;
5 Whose *are* the fathers, and of whom as concerning the flesh Christ
came, who is over all, God blessed for ever. Amen.
6 Not as though the word of God hath taken none effect. For they *are*
not all Israel, which are of Israel:
7 Neither, because they are the seed of Abraham, *are they* all children:
but, In Isaac shall thy seed be called.
8 That is, They which are the children of the flesh, these *are* not the
children of God: but the children of the promise are counted for the seed.
9 For this *is* the word of promise, At this time will I come, and Sara shall
have a son.
10 And not only *this*; but when Rebecca also had conceived by one, *even*
by our father Isaac;
11 (For *the children* being not yet born, neither having done any good
or evil, that the purpose of God according to election might stand, not of
works, but of him that calleth;)
12 It was said unto her, The elder shall serve the younger.
13 As it is written, Jacob have I loved, but Esau have I hated.
14 What shall we say then? *Is there* unrighteousness with God? God
forbid.
15 For he saith to Moses, I will have mercy on whom I will have mercy,
and I will have compassion on whom I will have compassion.
16 So then *it is* not of him that willeth, nor of him that runneth, but of
God that sheweth mercy.
17 For the scripture saith unto Pharaoh, Even for this same purpose
have I raised thee up, that I might shew my power in thee, and that my
name might be declared throughout all the earth.
18 Therefore hath he mercy on whom he will *have mercy*, and whom
he will he hardeneth.
19 Thou wilt say then unto me, Why doth he yet find fault? For who
hath resisted his will?
20 Nay but, O man, who art thou that repliest against God? Shall the
thing formed say to him that formed *it*, Why hast thou made me thus?
21 Hath not the potter power over the clay, of the same lump to make
one vessel unto honour, and another unto dishonour?
22 *What* if God, willing to shew *his* wrath, and to make his power
known, endured with much longsuffering the vessels of wrath fitted to
destruction:
23 And that he might make known the riches of his glory on the vessels
of mercy, which he had afore prepared unto glory,
24 Even us, whom he hath called, not of the Jews only, but also of the
Gentiles?
25 As he saith also in Osee, I will call them my people, which were not
my people; and her beloved, which was not beloved.
26 And it shall come to pass, *that* in the place where it was said unto
them, Ye *are* not my people; there shall they be called the children of the
living God.
27 Esaias also crieth concerning Israel, Though the number of the
children of Israel be as the sand of the sea, a remnant shall be saved:

28 For he will finish the work, and cut *it* short in righteousness: because
a short work will the Lord make upon the earth.
29 And as Esaias said before, Except the Lord of Sabaoth had left us a
seed, we had been as Sodoma, and been made like unto Gomorrha.
30 What shall we say then? That the Gentiles, which followed not after
righteousness, have attained to righteousness, even the righteousness
which is of faith.
31 But Israel, which followed after the law of righteousness, hath not
attained to the law of righteousness.
32 Wherefore? Because *they sought it* not by faith, but as it were by the
works of the law. For they stumbled at that stumblingstone;
33 As it is written, Behold, I lay in Sion a stumblingstone and rock of
offence: and whosoever believeth on him shall not be ashamed.

10

1 Brethren, my heart's desire and prayer to God for Israel is, that they
might be saved.
2 For I bear them record that they have a zeal of God, but not according
to knowledge.
3 For they being ignorant of God's righteousness, and going about to
establish their own righteousness, have not submitted themselves unto
the righteousness of God.
4 For Christ *is* the end of the law for righteousness to every one that
believeth.
5 For Moses describeth the righteousness which is of the law, That the
man which doeth those things shall live by them.
6 But the righteousness which is of faith speaketh on this wise, Say not
in thine heart, Who shall ascend into heaven? (that is, to bring Christ
down *from above*:)
7 Or, Who shall descend into the deep? (that is, to bring up Christ again
from the dead.)
8 But what saith it? The word is nigh thee, *even* in thy mouth, and in
thy heart: that is, the word of faith, which we preach;
9 That if thou shalt confess with thy mouth the Lord Jesus, and shalt
believe in thine heart that God hath raised him from the dead, thou shalt
be saved.
10 For with the heart man believeth unto righteousness; and with the
mouth confession is made unto salvation.
11 For the scripture saith, Whosoever believeth on him shall not be
ashamed.
12 For there is no difference between the Jew and the Greek: for the
same Lord over all is rich unto all that call upon him.
13 For whosoever shall call upon the name of the Lord shall be saved.
14 How then shall they call on him in whom they have not believed?
and how shall they believe in him of whom they have not heard? and
how shall they hear without a preacher?
15 And how shall they preach, except they be sent? as it is written, How
beautiful are the feet of them that preach the gospel of peace, and bring
glad tidings of good things!
16 But they have not all obeyed the gospel. For Esaias saith, Lord, who
hath believed our report?
17 So then faith *cometh* by hearing, and hearing by the word of God.

18 But I say, Have they not heard? Yes verily, their sound went into all
the earth, and their words unto the ends of the world.
19 But I say, Did not Israel know? First Moses saith, I will provoke you
to jealousy by *them that are* no people, *and* by a foolish nation I will anger
you.
20 But Esaias is very bold, and saith, I was found of them that sought
me not; I was made manifest unto them that asked not after me.
21 But to Israel he saith, All day long I have stretched forth my hands
unto a disobedient and gainsaying people.

11

1 I say then, Hath God cast away his people? God forbid. For I also am
an Israelite, of the seed of Abraham, *of* the tribe of Benjamin.
2 God hath not cast away his people which he foreknew. Wot ye not
what the scripture saith of Elias? how he maketh intercession to God
against Israel, saying,
3 Lord, they have killed thy prophets, and digged down thine altars;
and I am left alone, and they seek my life.
4 But what saith the answer of God unto him? I have reserved to myself
seven thousand men, who have not bowed the knee to *the image of* Baal.
5 Even so then at this present time also there is a remnant according to
the election of grace.
6 And if by grace, then *is it* no more of works: otherwise grace is no
more grace. But if *it be* of works, then is it no more grace: otherwise
work is no more work.
7 What then? Israel hath not obtained that which he seeketh for; but
the election hath obtained it, and the rest were blinded
8 (According as it is written, God hath given them the spirit of slumber,
eyes that they should not see, and ears that they should not hear;) unto
this day.
9 And David saith, Let their table be made a snare, and a trap, and a
stumblingblock, and a recompence unto them:
10 Let their eyes be darkened, that they may not see, and bow down
their back alway.
11 I say then, Have they stumbled that they should fall? God forbid:
but *rather* through their fall salvation *is come* unto the Gentiles, for to
provoke them to jealousy.
12 Now if the fall of them *be* the riches of the world, and the diminishing
of them the riches of the Gentiles; how much more their fulness?
13 For I speak to you Gentiles, inasmuch as I am the apostle of the
Gentiles, I magnify mine office:
14 If by any means I may provoke to emulation *them which are* my flesh,
and might save some of them.
15 For if the casting away of them *be* the reconciling of the world, what
shall the receiving *of them be*, but life from the dead?
16 For if the firstfruit *be* holy, the lump *is* also *holy*: and if the root *be*
holy, so *are* the branches.
17 And if some of the branches be broken off, and thou, being a wild
olive tree, wert graffed in among them, and with them partakest of the
root and fatness of the olive tree;

18 Boast not against the branches. But if thou boast, thou bearest not
the root, but the root thee.
19 Thou wilt say then, The branches were broken off, that I might be
graffed in.
20 Well; because of unbelief they were broken off, and thou standest
by faith. Be not highminded, but fear:
21 For if God spared not the natural branches, *take heed* lest he also
spare not thee.
22 Behold therefore the goodness and severity of God: on them which
fell, severity; but toward thee, goodness, if thou continue in *his* good-
ness: otherwise thou also shalt be cut off.
23 And they also, if they abide not still in unbelief, shall be graffed in:
for God is able to graff them in again.
24 For if thou wert cut out of the olive tree which is wild by nature, and
wert graffed contrary to nature into a good olive tree: how much more
shall these, which be the natural *branches*, be graffed into their own olive
tree?
25 For I would not, brethren, that ye should be ignorant of this mystery,
lest ye should be wise in your own conceits; that blindness in part is
happened to Israel, until the fulness of the Gentiles be come in.
26 And so all Israel shall be saved: as it is written, There shall come out
of Sion the Deliverer, and shall turn away ungodliness from Jacob:
27 For this *is* my covenant unto them, when I shall take away their sins.
28 As concerning the gospel, *they are* enemies for your sakes: but as
touching the election, *they are* beloved for the fathers' sakes.
29 For the gifts and calling of God *are* without repentance.
30 For as ye in times past have not believed God, yet have now obtained
mercy through their unbelief:
31 Even so have these also now not believed, that through your mercy
they also may obtain mercy.
32 For God hath concluded them all in unbelief, that he might have
mercy upon all.
33 O the depth of the riches both of the wisdom and knowledge of God!
how unsearchable *are* his judgments, and his ways past finding out!
34 For who hath known the mind of the Lord? or who hath been his
counsellor?
35 Or who hath first given to him, and it shall be recompensed unto him
again?
36 For of him, and through him, and to him, *are* all things: to whom *be*
glory for ever. Amen.

12

1 I beseech you therefore, brethren, by the mercies of God, that ye
present your bodies a living sacrifice, holy, acceptable unto God, *which
is* your reasonable service.
2 And be not conformed to this world: but be ye transformed by
the renewing of your mind, that ye may prove what *is* that good, and
acceptable, and perfect, will of God.
3 For I say, through the grace given unto me, to every man that is among
you, not to think *of himself* more highly than he ought to think; but to

think soberly, according as God hath dealt to every man the measure of faith.
4 For as we have many members in one body, and all members have not the same office:
5 So we, *being* many, are one body in Christ, and every one members one of another.
6 Having then gifts differing according to the grace that is given to us, whether prophecy, *let us prophesy* according to the proportion of faith;
7 Or ministry, *let us wait* on *our* ministering: or he that teacheth, on teaching;
8 Or he that exhorteth, on exhortation: he that giveth, *let him do it* with simplicity; he that ruleth, with diligence; he that sheweth mercy, with cheerfulness.
9 *Let* love be without dissimulation. Abhor that which is evil; cleave to that which is good.
10 *Be* kindly affectioned one to another with brotherly love; in honour preferring one another;
11 Not slothful in business; fervent in spirit; serving the Lord;
12 Rejoicing in hope; patient in tribulation; continuing instant in prayer;
13 Distributing to the necessity of saints; given to hospitality.
14 Bless them which persecute you: bless, and curse not.
15 Rejoice with them that do rejoice, and weep with them that weep.
16 *Be* of the same mind one toward another. Mind not high things, but condescend to men of low estate. Be not wise in your own conceits.
17 Recompense to no man evil for evil. Provide things honest in the sight of all men.
18 If it be possible, as much as lieth in you, live peaceably with all men.
19 Dearly beloved, avenge not yourselves, but *rather* give place unto wrath: for it is written, Vengeance *is* mine; I will repay, saith the Lord.
20 Therefore if thine enemy hunger, feed him; if he thirst, give him drink: for in so doing thou shalt heap coals of fire on his head.
21 Be not overcome of evil, but overcome evil with good.

13

1 Let every soul be subject unto the higher powers. For there is no power but of God: the powers that be are ordained of God.
2 Whosoever therefore resisteth the power, resisteth the ordinance of God: and they that resist shall receive to themselves damnation.
3 For rulers are not a terror to good works, but to the evil. Wilt thou then not be afraid of the power? do that which is good, and thou shalt have praise of the same:
4 For he is the minister of God to thee for good. But if thou do that which is evil, be afraid; for he beareth not the sword in vain: for he is the minister of God, a revenger to *execute* wrath upon him that doeth evil.
5 Wherefore *ye* must needs be subject, not only for wrath, but also for conscience sake.
6 For for this cause pay ye tribute also: for they are God's ministers, attending continually upon this very thing.
7 Render therefore to all their dues: tribute to whom tribute *is due*; custom to whom custom; fear to whom fear; honour to whom honour.

8 Owe no man any thing, but to love one another: for he that loveth
another hath fulfilled the law.
9 For this, Thou shalt not commit adultery, Thou shalt not kill, Thou
shalt not steal, Thou shalt not bear false witness, Thou shalt not covet;
and if *there be* any other commandment, it is briefly comprehended in
this saying, namely, Thou shalt love thy neighbour as thyself.
10 Love worketh no ill to his neighbour: therefore love *is* the fulfilling
of the law.
11 And that, knowing the time, that now *it is* high time to awake out of
sleep: for now *is* our salvation nearer than when we believed.
12 The night is far spent, the day is at hand: let us therefore cast off the
works of darkness, and let us put on the armour of light.
13 Let us walk honestly, as in the day; not in rioting and drunkenness,
not in chambering and wantonness, not in strife and envying.
14 But put ye on the Lord Jesus Christ, and make not provision for the
flesh, to *fulfil* the lusts *thereof.*

14

1 Him that is weak in the faith receive ye, *but* not to doubtful disputations.
2 For one believeth that he may eat all things: another, who is weak,
eateth herbs.
3 Let not him that eateth despise him that eateth not; and let not him
which eateth not judge him that eateth: for God hath received him.
4 Who art thou that judgest another man's servant? to his own master
he standeth or falleth. Yea, he shall be holden up: for God is able to make
him stand.
5 One man esteemeth one day above another: another esteemeth
every day *alike*. Let every man be fully persuaded in his own mind.
6 He that regardeth the day, regardeth *it* unto the Lord; and he that
regardeth not the day, to the Lord he doth not regard *it*. He that eateth,
eateth to the Lord, for he giveth God thanks; and he that eateth not, to
the Lord he eateth not, and giveth God thanks.
7 For none of us liveth to himself, and no man dieth to himself.
8 For whether we live, we live unto the Lord; and whether we die, we
die unto the Lord: whether we live therefore, or die, we are the Lord's.
9 For to this end Christ both died, and rose, and revived, that he might
be Lord both of the dead and living.
10 But why dost thou judge thy brother? or why dost thou set at nought
thy brother? for we shall all stand before the judgment seat of Christ.
11 For it is written, *As* I live, saith the Lord, every knee shall bow to me,
and every tongue shall confess to God.
12 So then every one of us shall give account of himself to God.
13 Let us not therefore judge one another any more: but judge this
rather, that no man put a stumblingblock or an occasion to fall in *his*
brother's way.
14 I know, and am persuaded by the Lord Jesus, that *there is* nothing
unclean of itself: but to him that esteemeth any thing to be unclean, to
him *it is* unclean.
15 But if thy brother be grieved with *thy* meat, now walkest thou not
charitably. Destroy not him with thy meat, for whom Christ died.
16 Let not then your good be evil spoken of:

17 For the kingdom of God is not meat and drink; but righteousness,
and peace, and joy in the Holy Ghost.
18 For he that in these things serveth Christ *is* acceptable to God, and
approved of men.
19 Let us therefore follow after the things which make for peace, and
things wherewith one may edify another.
20 For meat destroy not the work of God. All things indeed *are* pure;
but *it is* evil for that man who eateth with offence.
21 *It is* good neither to eat flesh, nor to drink wine, nor *any thing*
whereby thy brother stumbleth, or is offended, or is made weak.
22 Hast thou faith? have *it* to thyself before God. Happy *is* he that
condemneth not himself in that thing which he alloweth.
23 And he that doubteth is damned if he eat, because *he eateth* not of
faith: for whatsoever *is* not of faith is sin.

15

1 We then that are strong ought to bear the infirmities of the weak, and
not to please ourselves.
2 Let every one of us please *his* neighbour for *his* good to edification.
3 For even Christ pleased not himself; but, as it is written, The re-
proaches of them that reproached thee fell on me.
4 For whatsoever things were written aforetime were written for our
learning, that we through patience and comfort of the scriptures might
have hope.
5 Now the God of patience and consolation grant you to be likeminded
one toward another according to Christ Jesus:
6 That ye may with one mind *and* one mouth glorify God, even the
Father of our Lord Jesus Christ.
7 Wherefore receive ye one another, as Christ also received us to the
glory of God.
8 Now I say that Jesus Christ was a minister of the circumcision for the
truth of God, to confirm the promises *made* unto the fathers:
9 And that the Gentiles might glorify God for *his* mercy; as it is written,
For this cause I will confess to thee among the Gentiles, and sing unto thy
name.
10 And again he saith, Rejoice, ye Gentiles, with his people.
11 And again, Praise the Lord, all ye Gentiles; and laud him, all ye
people.
12 And again, Esaias saith, There shall be a root of Jesse, and he that
shall rise to reign over the Gentiles; in him shall the Gentiles trust.
13 Now the God of hope fill you with all joy and peace in believing, that
ye may abound in hope, through the power of the Holy Ghost.
14 And I myself also am persuaded of you, my brethren, that ye also
are full of goodness, filled with all knowledge, able also to admonish one
another.
15 Nevertheless, brethren, I have written the more boldly unto you in
some sort, as putting you in mind, because of the grace that is given to
me of God,
16 That I should be the minister of Jesus Christ to the Gentiles, minis-
tering the gospel of God, that the offering up of the Gentiles might be
acceptable, being sanctified by the Holy Ghost.

17 I have therefore whereof I may glory through Jesus Christ in those
things which pertain to God.
18 For I will not dare to speak of any of those things which Christ hath
not wrought by me, to make the Gentiles obedient, by word and deed,
19 Through mighty signs and wonders, by the power of the Spirit of
God; so that from Jerusalem, and round about unto Illyricum, I have fully
preached the gospel of Christ.
20 Yea, so have I strived to preach the gospel, not where Christ was
named, lest I should build upon another man's foundation:
21 But as it is written, To whom he was not spoken of, they shall see:
and they that have not heard shall understand.
22 For which cause also I have been much hindered from coming to
you.
23 But now having no more place in these parts, and having a great
desire these many years to come unto you;
24 Whensoever I take my journey into Spain, I will come to you: for I
trust to see you in my journey, and to be brought on my way thitherward
by you, if first I be somewhat filled with your *company*.
25 But now I go unto Jerusalem to minister unto the saints.
26 For it hath pleased them of Macedonia and Achaia to make a certain
contribution for the poor saints which are at Jerusalem.
27 It hath pleased them verily; and their debtors they are. For if the
Gentiles have been made partakers of their spiritual things, their duty is
also to minister unto them in carnal things.
28 When therefore I have performed this, and have sealed to them this
fruit, I will come by you into Spain.
29 And I am sure that, when I come unto you, I shall come in the fulness
of the blessing of the gospel of Christ.
30 Now I beseech you, brethren, for the Lord Jesus Christ's sake, and
for the love of the Spirit, that ye strive together with me in *your* prayers
to God for me;
31 That I may be delivered from them that do not believe in Judaea; and
that my service which *I have* for Jerusalem may be accepted of the saints;
32 That I may come unto you with joy by the will of God, and may with
you be refreshed.
33 Now the God of peace *be* with you all. Amen.

16

1 I commend unto you Phebe our sister, which is a servant of the church
which is at Cenchrea:
2 That ye receive her in the Lord, as becometh saints, and that ye assist
her in whatsoever business she hath need of you: for she hath been a
succourer of many, and of myself also.
3 Greet Priscilla and Aquila my helpers in Christ Jesus:
4 Who have for my life laid down their own necks: unto whom not only
I give thanks, but also all the churches of the Gentiles.
5 Likewise *greet* the church that is in their house. Salute my well-
beloved Epaenetus, who is the firstfruits of Achaia unto Christ.
6 Greet Mary, who bestowed much labour on us.

7 Salute Andronicus and Junia, my kinsmen, and my fellowprisoners,
who are of note among the apostles, who also were in Christ before me.
8 Greet Amplias my beloved in the Lord.
9 Salute Urbane, our helper in Christ, and Stachys my beloved.
10 Salute Apelles approved in Christ. Salute them which are of Aristo-
bulus' *household*.
11 Salute Herodion my kinsman. Greet them that be of the *household*
of Narcissus, which are in the Lord.
12 Salute Tryphena and Tryphosa, who labour in the Lord. Salute the
beloved Persis, which laboured much in the Lord.
13 Salute Rufus chosen in the Lord, and his mother and mine.
14 Salute Asyncritus, Phlegon, Hermas, Patrobas, Hermes, and the
brethren which are with them.
15 Salute Philologus, and Julia, Nereus, and his sister, and Olympas, and
all the saints which are with them.
16 Salute one another with an holy kiss. The churches of Christ salute
you.
17 Now I beseech you, brethren, mark them which cause divisions
and offences contrary to the doctrine which ye have learned; and avoid
them.
18 For they that are such serve not our Lord Jesus Christ, but their own
belly; and by good words and fair speeches deceive the hearts of the
simple.
19 For your obedience is come abroad unto all *men*. I am glad therefore
on your behalf: but yet I would have you wise unto that which is good,
and simple concerning evil.
20 And the God of peace shall bruise Satan under your feet shortly. The
grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.
21 Timotheus my workfellow, and Lucius, and Jason, and Sosipater, my
kinsmen, salute you.
22 I Tertius, who wrote *this* epistle, salute you in the Lord.
23 Gaius mine host, and of the whole church, saluteth you. Erastus the
chamberlain of the city saluteth you, and Quartus a brother.
24 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.
25 Now to him that is of power to stablish you according to my gospel,
and the preaching of Jesus Christ, according to the revelation of the
mystery, which was kept secret since the world began,
26 But now is made manifest, and by the scriptures of the prophets,
according to the commandment of the everlasting God, made known to
all nations for the obedience of faith:
27 To God only wise, *be* glory through Jesus Christ for ever. Amen.

Written to the Romans from Corinthus, and sent by Phebe servant of the church at Cenchrea.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, called *to be* an apostle of Jesus Christ through the will of God,
and Sosthenes *our* brother,
2 Unto the church of God which is at Corinth, to them that are sanctified
in Christ Jesus, called *to be* saints, with all that in every place call upon
the name of Jesus Christ our Lord, both theirs and ours:
3 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord
Jesus Christ.
4 I thank my God always on your behalf, for the grace of God which is
given you by Jesus Christ;
5 That in every thing ye are enriched by him, in all utterance, and *in* all
knowledge;
6 Even as the testimony of Christ was confirmed in you:
7 So that ye come behind in no gift; waiting for the coming of our Lord
Jesus Christ:
8 Who shall also confirm you unto the end, *that ye may be* blameless in
the day of our Lord Jesus Christ.
9 God *is* faithful, by whom ye were called unto the fellowship of his Son
Jesus Christ our Lord.
10 Now I beseech you, brethren, by the name of our Lord Jesus Christ,
that ye all speak the same thing, and *that* there be no divisions among
you; but *that* ye be perfectly joined together in the same mind and in the
same judgment.
11 For it hath been declared unto me of you, my brethren, by them
which are of the house of Chloe, that there are contentions among you.
12 Now this I say, that every one of you saith, I am of Paul; and I of
Apollos; and I of Cephas; and I of Christ.
13 Is Christ divided? was Paul crucified for you? or were ye baptized
in the name of Paul?
14 I thank God that I baptized none of you, but Crispus and Gaius;
15 Lest any should say that I had baptized in mine own name.
16 And I baptized also the household of Stephanas: besides, I know not
whether I baptized any other.
17 For Christ sent me not to baptize, but to preach the gospel: not with
wisdom of words, lest the cross of Christ should be made of none effect.
18 For the preaching of the cross is to them that perish foolishness; but
unto us which are saved it is the power of God.
19 For it is written, I will destroy the wisdom of the wise, and will bring
to nothing the understanding of the prudent.
20 Where *is* the wise? where *is* the scribe? where *is* the disputer of this
world? hath not God made foolish the wisdom of this world?
21 For after that in the wisdom of God the world by wisdom knew not
God, it pleased God by the foolishness of preaching to save them that
believe.
22 For the Jews require a sign, and the Greeks seek after wisdom:
23 But we preach Christ crucified, unto the Jews a stumblingblock, and
unto the Greeks foolishness;

24 But unto them which are called, both Jews and Greeks, Christ the
power of God, and the wisdom of God.
25 Because the foolishness of God is wiser than men; and the weakness
of God is stronger than men.
26 For ye see your calling, brethren, how that not many wise men after
the flesh, not many mighty, not many noble, *are called*:
27 But God hath chosen the foolish things of the world to confound the
wise; and God hath chosen the weak things of the world to confound the
things which are mighty;
28 And base things of the world, and things which are despised, hath
God chosen, *yea*, and things which are not, to bring to nought things that
are:
29 That no flesh should glory in his presence.
30 But of him are ye in Christ Jesus, who of God is made unto us wisdom,
and righteousness, and sanctification, and redemption:
31 That, according as it is written, He that glorieth, let him glory in the
Lord.

2

1 And I, brethren, when I came to you, came not with excellency of
speech or of wisdom, declaring unto you the testimony of God.
2 For I determined not to know any thing among you, save Jesus Christ,
and him crucified.
3 And I was with you in weakness, and in fear, and in much trembling.
4 And my speech and my preaching *was* not with enticing words of
man's wisdom, but in demonstration of the Spirit and of power:
5 That your faith should not stand in the wisdom of men, but in the
power of God.
6 Howbeit we speak wisdom among them that are perfect: yet not
the wisdom of this world, nor of the princes of this world, that come to
nought:
7 But we speak the wisdom of God in a mystery, *even* the hidden
wisdom, which God ordained before the world unto our glory:
8 Which none of the princes of this world knew: for had they known *it*,
they would not have crucified the Lord of glory.
9 But as it is written, Eye hath not seen, nor ear heard, neither have
entered into the heart of man, the things which God hath prepared for
them that love him.
10 But God hath revealed *them* unto us by his Spirit: for the Spirit
searcheth all things, yea, the deep things of God.
11 For what man knoweth the things of a man, save the spirit of man
which is in him? even so the things of God knoweth no man, but the Spirit
of God.
12 Now we have received, not the spirit of the world, but the spirit
which is of God; that we might know the things that are freely given to
us of God.
13 Which things also we speak, not in the words which man's wisdom
teacheth, but which the Holy Ghost teacheth; comparing spiritual things
with spiritual.
14 But the natural man receiveth not the things of the Spirit of God: for
they are foolishness unto him: neither can he know *them*, because they
are spiritually discerned.

15 But he that is spiritual judgeth all things, yet he himself is judged of
no man.
16 For who hath known the mind of the Lord, that he may instruct him?
But we have the mind of Christ.

3

1 And I, brethren, could not speak unto you as unto spiritual, but as
unto carnal, *even* as unto babes in Christ.
2 I have fed you with milk, and not with meat: for hitherto ye were not
able *to bear it*, neither yet now are ye able.
3 For ye are yet carnal: for whereas *there is* among you envying, and
strife, and divisions, are ye not carnal, and walk as men?
4 For while one saith, I am of Paul; and another, I *am* of Apollos; are ye
not carnal?
5 Who then is Paul, and who *is* Apollos, but ministers by whom ye
believed, even as the Lord gave to every man?
6 I have planted, Apollos watered; but God gave the increase.
7 So then neither is he that planteth any thing, neither he that watereth;
but God that giveth the increase.
8 Now he that planteth and he that watereth are one: and every man
shall receive his own reward according to his own labour.
9 For we are labourers together with God: ye are God's husbandry, *ye
are* God's building.
10 According to the grace of God which is given unto me, as a wise
masterbuilder, I have laid the foundation, and another buildeth thereon.
But let every man take heed how he buildeth thereupon.
11 For other foundation can no man lay than that is laid, which is Jesus
Christ.
12 Now if any man build upon this foundation gold, silver, precious
stones, wood, hay, stubble;
13 Every man's work shall be made manifest: for the day shall declare
it, because it shall be revealed by fire; and the fire shall try every man's
work of what sort it is.
14 If any man's work abide which he hath built thereupon, he shall
receive a reward.
15 If any man's work shall be burned, he shall suffer loss: but he
himself shall be saved; yet so as by fire.
16 Know ye not that ye are the temple of God, and *that* the Spirit of God
dwelleth in you?
17 If any man defile the temple of God, him shall God destroy; for the
temple of God is holy, which *temple* ye are.
18 Let no man deceive himself. If any man among you seemeth to be
wise in this world, let him become a fool, that he may be wise.
19 For the wisdom of this world is foolishness with God. For it is
written, He taketh the wise in their own craftiness.
20 And again, The Lord knoweth the thoughts of the wise, that they are
vain.
21 Therefore let no man glory in men. For all things are yours;
22 Whether Paul, or Apollos, or Cephas, or the world, or life, or death,
or things present, or things to come; all are yours;
23 And ye are Christ's; and Christ *is* God's.

4

1 Let a man so account of us, as of the ministers of Christ, and stewards
of the mysteries of God.
2 Moreover it is required in stewards, that a man be found faithful.
3 But with me it is a very small thing that I should be judged of you, or
of man's judgment: yea, I judge not mine own self.
4 For I know nothing by myself; yet am I not hereby justified: but he
that judgeth me is the Lord.
5 Therefore judge nothing before the time, until the Lord come, who
both will bring to light the hidden things of darkness, and will make
manifest the counsels of the hearts: and then shall every man have
praise of God.
6 And these things, brethren, I have in a figure transferred to myself
and *to* Apollos for your sakes; that ye might learn in us not to think *of*
men above that which is written, that no one of you be puffed up for one
against another.
7 For who maketh thee to differ *from another*? and what hast thou that
thou didst not receive? now if thou didst receive *it*, why dost thou glory,
as if thou hadst not received *it*?
8 Now ye are full, now ye are rich, ye have reigned as kings without us:
and I would to God ye did reign, that we also might reign with you.
9 For I think that God hath set forth us the apostles last, as it were
appointed to death: for we are made a spectacle unto the world, and to
angels, and to men.
10 We *are* fools for Christ's sake, but ye *are* wise in Christ; we *are* weak,
but ye *are* strong; ye *are* honourable, but we *are* despised.
11 Even unto this present hour we both hunger, and thirst, and are
naked, and are buffeted, and have no certain dwellingplace;
12 And labour, working with our own hands: being reviled, we bless;
being persecuted, we suffer it:
13 Being defamed, we intreat: we are made as the filth of the world,
and are the offscouring of all things unto this day.
14 I write not these things to shame you, but as my beloved sons I warn
you.
15 For though ye have ten thousand instructers in Christ, yet *have ye*
not many fathers: for in Christ Jesus I have begotten you through the
gospel.
16 Wherefore I beseech you, be ye followers of me.
17 For this cause have I sent unto you Timotheus, who is my beloved
son, and faithful in the Lord, who shall bring you into remembrance of
my ways which be in Christ, as I teach every where in every church.
18 Now some are puffed up, as though I would not come to you.
19 But I will come to you shortly, if the Lord will, and will know, not the
speech of them which are puffed up, but the power.
20 For the kingdom of God *is* not in word, but in power.
21 What will ye? shall I come unto you with a rod, or in love, and *in* the
spirit of meekness?

5

1 It is reported commonly *that there is* fornication among you, and such
fornication as is not so much as named among the Gentiles, that one

should have his father's wife.
2 And ye are puffed up, and have not rather mourned, that he that hath done this deed might be taken away from among you.
3 For I verily, as absent in body, but present in spirit, have judged already, as though I were present, *concerning* him that hath so done this deed,
4 In the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, when ye are gathered together, and my spirit, with the power of our Lord Jesus Christ,
5 To deliver such an one unto Satan for the destruction of the flesh, that the spirit may be saved in the day of the Lord Jesus.
6 Your glorying *is* not good. Know ye not that a little leaven leaveneth the whole lump?
7 Purge out therefore the old leaven, that ye may be a new lump, as ye are unleavened. For even Christ our passover is sacrificed for us:
8 Therefore let us keep the feast, not with old leaven, neither with the leaven of malice and wickedness; but with the unleavened *bread* of sincerity and truth.
9 I wrote unto you in an epistle not to company with fornicators:
10 Yet not altogether with the fornicators of this world, or with the covetous, or extortioners, or with idolaters; for then must ye needs go out of the world.
11 But now I have written unto you not to keep company, if any man that is called a brother be a fornicator, or covetous, or an idolater, or a railer, or a drunkard, or an extortioner; with such an one no not to eat.
12 For what have I to do to judge them also that are without? do not ye judge them that are within?
13 But them that are without God judgeth. Therefore put away from among yourselves that wicked person.

6

1 Dare any of you, having a matter against another, go to law before the unjust, and not before the saints?
2 Do ye not know that the saints shall judge the world? and if the world shall be judged by you, are ye unworthy to judge the smallest matters?
3 Know ye not that we shall judge angels? how much more things that pertain to this life?
4 If then ye have judgments of things pertaining to this life, set them to judge who are least esteemed in the church.
5 I speak to your shame. Is it so, that there is not a wise man among you? no, not one that shall be able to judge between his brethren?
6 But brother goeth to law with brother, and that before the unbelievers.
7 Now therefore there is utterly a fault among you, because ye go to law one with another. Why do ye not rather take wrong? why do ye not rather *suffer yourselves to* be defrauded?
8 Nay, ye do wrong, and defraud, and that *your* brethren.
9 Know ye not that the unrighteous shall not inherit the kingdom of God? Be not deceived: neither fornicators, nor idolaters, nor adulterers, nor effeminate, nor abusers of themselves with mankind,
10 Nor thieves, nor covetous, nor drunkards, nor revilers, nor extortioners, shall inherit the kingdom of God.

11 And such were some of you: but ye are washed, but ye are sanctified,
but ye are justified in the name of the Lord Jesus, and by the Spirit of our
God.
12 All things are lawful unto me, but all things are not expedient: all
things are lawful for me, but I will not be brought under the power of
any.
13 Meats for the belly, and the belly for meats: but God shall destroy
both it and them. Now the body *is* not for fornication, but for the Lord;
and the Lord for the body.
14 And God hath both raised up the Lord, and will also raise up us by
his own power.
15 Know ye not that your bodies are the members of Christ? shall I then
take the members of Christ, and make *them* the members of an harlot?
God forbid.
16 What? know ye not that he which is joined to an harlot is one body?
for two, saith he, shall be one flesh.
17 But he that is joined unto the Lord is one spirit.
18 Flee fornication. Every sin that a man doeth is without the body; but
he that committeth fornication sinneth against his own body.
19 What? know ye not that your body is the temple of the Holy Ghost
which is in you, which ye have of God, and ye are not your own?
20 For ye are bought with a price: therefore glorify God in your body,
and in your spirit, which are God's.

7

1 Now concerning the things whereof ye wrote unto me: *It is* good for
a man not to touch a woman.
2 Nevertheless, *to avoid* fornication, let every man have his own wife,
and let every woman have her own husband.
3 Let the husband render unto the wife due benevolence: and likewise
also the wife unto the husband.
4 The wife hath not power of her own body, but the husband: and
likewise also the husband hath not power of his own body, but the wife.
5 Defraud ye not one the other, except *it be* with consent for a time, that
ye may give yourselves to fasting and prayer; and come together again,
that Satan tempt you not for your incontinency.
6 But I speak this by permission, *and* not of commandment.
7 For I would that all men were even as I myself. But every man hath
his proper gift of God, one after this manner, and another after that.
8 I say therefore to the unmarried and widows, It is good for them if
they abide even as I.
9 But if they cannot contain, let them marry: for it is better to marry
than to burn.
10 And unto the married I command, *yet* not I, but the Lord, Let not the
wife depart from *her* husband:
11 But and if she depart, let her remain unmarried, or be reconciled to
her husband: and let not the husband put away *his* wife.
12 But to the rest speak I, not the Lord: If any brother hath a wife that
believeth not, and she be pleased to dwell with him, let him not put her
away.
13 And the woman which hath an husband that believeth not, and if he
be pleased to dwell with her, let her not leave him.

14 For the unbelieving husband is sanctified by the wife, and the
unbelieving wife is sanctified by the husband: else were your children
unclean; but now are they holy.
15 But if the unbelieving depart, let him depart. A brother or a sister is
not under bondage in such *cases*: but God hath called us to peace.
16 For what knowest thou, O wife, whether thou shalt save *thy* hus-
band? or how knowest thou, O man, whether thou shalt save *thy* wife?
17 But as God hath distributed to every man, as the Lord hath called
every one, so let him walk. And so ordain I in all churches.
18 Is any man called being circumcised? let him not become uncircum-
cised. Is any called in uncircumcision? let him not be circumcised.
19 Circumcision is nothing, and uncircumcision is nothing, but the
keeping of the commandments of God.
20 Let every man abide in the same calling wherein he was called.
21 Art thou called *being* a servant? care not for it: but if thou mayest be
made free, use *it* rather.
22 For he that is called in the Lord, *being* a servant, is the Lord's
freeman: likewise also he that is called, *being* free, is Christ's servant.
23 Ye are bought with a price; be not ye the servants of men.
24 Brethren, let every man, wherein he is called, therein abide with
God.

25 Now concerning virgins I have no commandment of the Lord: yet
I give my judgment, as one that hath obtained mercy of the Lord to be
faithful.
26 I suppose therefore that this is good for the present distress, *I say*,
that *it is* good for a man so to be.
27 Art thou bound unto a wife? seek not to be loosed. Art thou loosed
from a wife? seek not a wife.
28 But and if thou marry, thou hast not sinned; and if a virgin marry,
she hath not sinned. Nevertheless such shall have trouble in the flesh:
but I spare you.
29 But this I say, brethren, the time *is* short: it remaineth, that both they
that have wives be as though they had none;
30 And they that weep, as though they wept not; and they that rejoice,
as though they rejoiced not; and they that buy, as though they possessed
not;
31 And they that use this world, as not abusing *it*: for the fashion of this
world passeth away.
32 But I would have you without carefulness. He that is unmarried
careth for the things that belong to the Lord, how he may please the Lord:
33 But he that is married careth for the things that are of the world, how
he may please *his* wife.
34 There is difference *also* between a wife and a virgin. The unmarried
woman careth for the things of the Lord, that she may be holy both in
body and in spirit: but she that is married careth for the things of the
world, how she may please *her* husband.
35 And this I speak for your own profit; not that I may cast a snare upon
you, but for that which is comely, and that ye may attend upon the Lord
without distraction.

36 But if any man think that he behaveth himself uncomely toward his
virgin, if she pass the flower of *her* age, and need so require, let him do
what he will, he sinneth not: let them marry.
37 Nevertheless he that standeth stedfast in his heart, having no
necessity, but hath power over his own will, and hath so decreed in his
heart that he will keep his virgin, doeth well.
38 So then he that giveth *her* in marriage doeth well; but he that giveth
her not in marriage doeth better.
39 The wife is bound by the law as long as her husband liveth; but if her
husband be dead, she is at liberty to be married to whom she will; only
in the Lord.
40 But she is happier if she so abide, after my judgment: and I think
also that I have the Spirit of God.

8

1 Now as touching things offered unto idols, we know that we all have
knowledge. Knowledge puffeth up, but charity edifieth.
2 And if any man think that he knoweth any thing, he knoweth nothing
yet as he ought to know.
3 But if any man love God, the same is known of him.
4 As concerning therefore the eating of those things that are offered in
sacrifice unto idols, we know that an idol *is* nothing in the world, and
that *there is* none other God but one.
5 For though there be that are called gods, whether in heaven or in
earth, (as there be gods many, and lords many,)
6 But to us *there is but* one God, the Father, of whom *are* all things, and
we in him; and one Lord Jesus Christ, by whom *are* all things, and we by
him.
7 Howbeit *there is* not in every man that knowledge: for some with
conscience of the idol unto this hour eat *it* as a thing offered unto an idol;
and their conscience being weak is defiled.
8 But meat commendeth us not to God: for neither, if we eat, are we the
better; neither, if we eat not, are we the worse.
9 But take heed lest by any means this liberty of yours become a
stumblingblock to them that are weak.
10 For if any man see thee which hast knowledge sit at meat in the idol's
temple, shall not the conscience of him which is weak be emboldened to
eat those things which are offered to idols;
11 And through thy knowledge shall the weak brother perish, for
whom Christ died?
12 But when ye sin so against the brethren, and wound their weak
conscience, ye sin against Christ.
13 Wherefore, if meat make my brother to offend, I will eat no flesh
while the world standeth, lest I make my brother to offend.

9

1 Am I not an apostle? am I not free? have I not seen Jesus Christ our
Lord? are not ye my work in the Lord?
2 If I be not an apostle unto others, yet doubtless I am to you: for the
seal of mine apostleship are ye in the Lord.
3 Mine answer to them that do examine me is this,

4 Have we not power to eat and to drink?
5 Have we not power to lead about a sister, a wife, as well as other apostles, and *as* the brethren of the Lord, and Cephas?
6 Or I only and Barnabas, have not we power to forbear working?
7 Who goeth a warfare any time at his own charges? who planteth a vineyard, and eateth not of the fruit thereof? or who feedeth a flock, and eateth not of the milk of the flock?
8 Say I these things as a man? or saith not the law the same also?
9 For it is written in the law of Moses, Thou shalt not muzzle the mouth of the ox that treadeth out the corn. Doth God take care for oxen?
10 Or saith he *it* altogether for our sakes? For our sakes, no doubt, *this* is written: that he that ploweth should plow in hope; and that he that thresheth in hope should be partaker of his hope.
11 If we have sown unto you spiritual things, *is it* a great thing if we shall reap your carnal things?
12 If others be partakers of *this* power over you, *are* not we rather? Nevertheless we have not used this power; but suffer all things, lest we should hinder the gospel of Christ.
13 Do ye not know that they which minister about holy things live *of the things* of the temple? and they which wait at the altar are partakers with the altar?
14 Even so hath the Lord ordained that they which preach the gospel should live of the gospel.
15 But I have used none of these things: neither have I written these things, that it should be so done unto me: for *it were* better for me to die, than that any man should make my glorying void.
16 For though I preach the gospel, I have nothing to glory of: for necessity is laid upon me; yea, woe is unto me, if I preach not the gospel!
17 For if I do this thing willingly, I have a reward: but if against my will, a dispensation *of the gospel* is committed unto me.
18 What is my reward then? *Verily* that, when I preach the gospel, I may make the gospel of Christ without charge, that I abuse not my power in the gospel.
19 For though I be free from all *men*, yet have I made myself servant unto all, that I might gain the more.
20 And unto the Jews I became as a Jew, that I might gain the Jews; to them that are under the law, as under the law, that I might gain them that are under the law;
21 To them that are without law, as without law, (being not without law to God, but under the law to Christ,) that I might gain them that are without law.
22 To the weak became I as weak, that I might gain the weak: I am made all things to all *men*, that I might by all means save some.
23 And this I do for the gospel's sake, that I might be partaker thereof with *you*.
24 Know ye not that they which run in a race run all, but one receiveth the prize? So run, that ye may obtain.
25 And every man that striveth for the mastery is temperate in all things. Now they *do it* to obtain a corruptible crown; but we an incorruptible.

26 I therefore so run, not as uncertainly; so fight I, not as one that
beateth the air:
27 But I keep under my body, and bring *it* into subjection: lest that
by any means, when I have preached to others, I myself should be a
castaway.

10

1 Moreover, brethren, I would not that ye should be ignorant, how that
all our fathers were under the cloud, and all passed through the sea;
2 And were all baptized unto Moses in the cloud and in the sea;
3 And did all eat the same spiritual meat;
4 And did all drink the same spiritual drink: for they drank of that
spiritual Rock that followed them: and that Rock was Christ.
5 But with many of them God was not well pleased: for they were
overthrown in the wilderness.
6 Now these things were our examples, to the intent we should not lust
after evil things, as they also lusted.
7 Neither be ye idolaters, as *were* some of them; as it is written, The
people sat down to eat and drink, and rose up to play.
8 Neither let us commit fornication, as some of them committed, and
fell in one day three and twenty thousand.
9 Neither let us tempt Christ, as some of them also tempted, and were
destroyed of serpents.
10 Neither murmur ye, as some of them also murmured, and were
destroyed of the destroyer.
11 Now all these things happened unto them for ensamples: and they
are written for our admonition, upon whom the ends of the world are
come.
12 Wherefore let him that thinketh he standeth take heed lest he fall.
13 There hath no temptation taken you but such as is common to man:
but God *is* faithful, who will not suffer you to be tempted above that ye
are able; but will with the temptation also make a way to escape, that ye
may be able to bear *it*.
14 Wherefore, my dearly beloved, flee from idolatry.
15 I speak as to wise men; judge ye what I say.
16 The cup of blessing which we bless, is it not the communion of the
blood of Christ? The bread which we break, is it not the communion of
the body of Christ?
17 For we *being* many are one bread, *and* one body: for we are all
partakers of that one bread.
18 Behold Israel after the flesh: are not they which eat of the sacrifices
partakers of the altar?
19 What say I then? that the idol is any thing, or that which is offered
in sacrifice to idols is any thing?
20 But I *say*, that the things which the Gentiles sacrifice, they sacrifice
to devils, and not to God: and I would not that ye should have fellowship
with devils.
21 Ye cannot drink the cup of the Lord, and the cup of devils: ye cannot
be partakers of the Lord's table, and of the table of devils.
22 Do we provoke the Lord to jealousy? are we stronger than he?
23 All things are lawful for me, but all things are not expedient: all
things are lawful for me, but all things edify not.

24 Let no man seek his own, but every man another's *wealth*.
25 Whatsoever is sold in the shambles, *that* eat, asking no question for conscience sake:
26 For the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof.
27 If any of them that believe not bid you *to a feast*, and ye be disposed to go; whatsoever is set before you, eat, asking no question for conscience sake.
28 But if any man say unto you, This is offered in sacrifice unto idols, eat not for his sake that shewed it, and for conscience sake: for the earth *is* the Lord's, and the fulness thereof:
29 Conscience, I say, not thine own, but of the other: for why is my liberty judged of another *man's* conscience?
30 For if I by grace be a partaker, why am I evil spoken of for that for which I give thanks?
31 Whether therefore ye eat, or drink, or whatsoever ye do, do all to the glory of God.
32 Give none offence, neither to the Jews, nor to the Gentiles, nor to the church of God:
33 Even as I please all *men* in all *things*, not seeking mine own profit, but the *profit* of many, that they may be saved.

11

1 Be ye followers of me, even as I also *am* of Christ.
2 Now I praise you, brethren, that ye remember me in all things, and keep the ordinances, as I delivered *them* to you.
3 But I would have you know, that the head of every man is Christ; and the head of the woman *is* the man; and the head of Christ *is* God.
4 Every man praying or prophesying, having *his* head covered, dishonoureth his head.
5 But every woman that prayeth or prophesieth with *her* head uncovered dishonoureth her head: for that is even all one as if she were shaven.
6 For if the woman be not covered, let her also be shorn: but if it be a shame for a woman to be shorn or shaven, let her be covered.
7 For a man indeed ought not to cover *his* head, forasmuch as he is the image and glory of God: but the woman is the glory of the man.
8 For the man is not of the woman; but the woman of the man.
9 Neither was the man created for the woman; but the woman for the man.
10 For this cause ought the woman to have power on *her* head because of the angels.
11 Nevertheless neither is the man without the woman, neither the woman without the man, in the Lord.
12 For as the woman *is* of the man, even so *is* the man also by the woman; but all things of God.
13 Judge in yourselves: is it comely that a woman pray unto God uncovered?
14 Doth not even nature itself teach you, that, if a man have long hair, it is a shame unto him?
15 But if a woman have long hair, it is a glory to her: for *her* hair is given her for a covering.
16 But if any man seem to be contentious, we have no such custom, neither the churches of God.

17 Now in this that I declare *unto you* I praise *you* not, that ye come
together not for the better, but for the worse.
18 For first of all, when ye come together in the church, I hear that there
be divisions among you; and I partly believe it.
19 For there must be also heresies among you, that they which are
approved may be made manifest among you.
20 When ye come together therefore into one place, *this* is not to eat the
Lord's supper.
21 For in eating every one taketh before *other* his own supper: and one
is hungry, and another is drunken.
22 What? have ye not houses to eat and to drink in? or despise ye the
church of God, and shame them that have not? What shall I say to you?
shall I praise you in this? I praise *you* not.
23 For I have received of the Lord that which also I delivered unto you,
That the Lord Jesus the *same* night in which he was betrayed took bread:
24 And when he had given thanks, he brake *it*, and said, **Take, eat: this
is my body, which is broken for you: this do in remembrance of me.**
25 After the same manner also *he took* the cup, when he had supped,
saying, **This cup is the new testament in my blood: this do ye, as oft
as ye drink *it*, in remembrance of me.**
26 For as often as ye eat this bread, and drink this cup, ye do shew the
Lord's death till he come.
27 Wherefore whosoever shall eat this bread, and drink *this* cup of the
Lord, unworthily, shall be guilty of the body and blood of the Lord.
28 But let a man examine himself, and so let him eat of *that* bread, and
drink of *that* cup.
29 For he that eateth and drinketh unworthily, eateth and drinketh
damnation to himself, not discerning the Lord's body.
30 For this cause many *are* weak and sickly among you, and many sleep.
31 For if we would judge ourselves, we should not be judged.
32 But when we are judged, we are chastened of the Lord, that we
should not be condemned with the world.
33 Wherefore, my brethren, when ye come together to eat, tarry one
for another.
34 And if any man hunger, let him eat at home; that ye come not
together unto condemnation. And the rest will I set in order when I
come.

12

1 Now concerning spiritual *gifts*, brethren, I would not have you
ignorant.
2 Ye know that ye were Gentiles, carried away unto these dumb idols,
even as ye were led.
3 Wherefore I give you to understand, that no man speaking by the
Spirit of God calleth Jesus accursed: and *that* no man can say that Jesus
is the Lord, but by the Holy Ghost.
4 Now there are diversities of gifts, but the same Spirit.
5 And there are differences of administrations, but the same Lord.
6 And there are diversities of operations, but it is the same God which
worketh all in all.

7 But the manifestation of the Spirit is given to every man to profit
withal.
8 For to one is given by the Spirit the word of wisdom; to another the
word of knowledge by the same Spirit;
9 To another faith by the same Spirit; to another the gifts of healing by
the same Spirit;
10 To another the working of miracles; to another prophecy; to another
discerning of spirits; to another *divers* kinds of tongues; to another the
interpretation of tongues:
11 But all these worketh that one and the selfsame Spirit, dividing to
every man severally as he will.
12 For as the body is one, and hath many members, and all the
members of that one body, being many, are one body: so also *is* Christ.
13 For by one Spirit are we all baptized into one body, whether *we be*
Jews or Gentiles, whether *we be* bond or free; and have been all made to
drink into one Spirit.
14 For the body is not one member, but many.
15 If the foot shall say, Because I am not the hand, I am not of the body;
is it therefore not of the body?
16 And if the ear shall say, Because I am not the eye, I am not of the
body; is it therefore not of the body?
17 If the whole body *were* an eye, where *were* the hearing? If the whole
were hearing, where *were* the smelling?
18 But now hath God set the members every one of them in the body,
as it hath pleased him.
19 And if they were all one member, where *were* the body?
20 But now *are they* many members, yet but one body.
21 And the eye cannot say unto the hand, I have no need of thee: nor
again the head to the feet, I have no need of you.
22 Nay, much more those members of the body, which seem to be more
feeble, are necessary:
23 And those *members* of the body, which we think to be less hon-
ourable, upon these we bestow more abundant honour; and our un-
comely *parts* have more abundant comeliness.
24 For our comely *parts* have no need: but God hath tempered the body
together, having given more abundant honour to that *part* which lacked:
25 That there should be no schism in the body; but *that* the members
should have the same care one for another.
26 And whether one member suffer, all the members suffer with it; or
one member be honoured, all the members rejoice with it.
27 Now ye are the body of Christ, and members in particular.
28 And God hath set some in the church, first apostles, secondarily
prophets, thirdly teachers, after that miracles, then gifts of healings,
helps, governments, diversities of tongues.
29 *Are* all apostles? *are* all prophets? *are* all teachers? *are* all workers
of miracles?
30 Have all the gifts of healing? do all speak with tongues? do all
interpret?
31 But covet earnestly the best gifts: and yet shew I unto you a more
excellent way.

13

1 Though I speak with the tongues of men and of angels, and have not
charity, I am become *as* sounding brass, or a tinkling cymbal.
2 And though I have *the gift of* prophecy, and understand all mysteries,
and all knowledge; and though I have all faith, so that I could remove
mountains, and have not charity, I am nothing.
3 And though I bestow all my goods to feed *the poor*, and though I give
my body to be burned, and have not charity, it profiteth me nothing.
4 Charity suffereth long, *and* is kind; charity envieth not; charity
vaunteth not itself, is not puffed up,
5 Doth not behave itself unseemly, seeketh not her own, is not easily
provoked, thinketh no evil;
6 Rejoiceth not in iniquity, but rejoiceth in the truth;
7 Beareth all things, believeth all things, hopeth all things, endureth all
things.
8 Charity never faileth: but whether *there be* prophecies, they shall fail;
whether *there be* tongues, they shall cease; whether *there be* knowledge,
it shall vanish away.
9 For we know in part, and we prophesy in part.
10 But when that which is perfect is come, then that which is in part
shall be done away.
11 When I was a child, I spake as a child, I understood as a child, I
thought as a child: but when I became a man, I put away childish things.
12 For now we see through a glass, darkly; but then face to face: now I
know in part; but then shall I know even as also I am known.
13 And now abideth faith, hope, charity, these three; but the greatest of
these *is* charity.

14

1 Follow after charity, and desire spiritual *gifts*, but rather that ye may
prophesy.
2 For he that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue speaketh not unto men,
but unto God: for no man understandeth *him*; howbeit in the spirit he
speaketh mysteries.
3 But he that prophesieth speaketh unto men *to* edification, and
exhortation, and comfort.
4 He that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue edifieth himself; but he that
prophesieth edifieth the church.
5 I would that ye all spake with tongues, but rather that ye prophesied:
for greater *is* he that prophesieth than he that speaketh with tongues,
except he interpret, that the church may receive edifying.
6 Now, brethren, if I come unto you speaking with tongues, what
shall I profit you, except I shall speak to you either by revelation, or by
knowledge, or by prophesying, or by doctrine?
7 And even things without life giving sound, whether pipe or harp,
except they give a distinction in the sounds, how shall it be known what
is piped or harped?
8 For if the trumpet give an uncertain sound, who shall prepare himself
to the battle?

9 So likewise ye, except ye utter by the tongue words easy to be
understood, how shall it be known what is spoken? for ye shall speak
into the air.
10 There are, it may be, so many kinds of voices in the world, and none
of them *is* without signification.
11 Therefore if I know not the meaning of the voice, I shall be unto him
that speaketh a barbarian, and he that speaketh *shall be* a barbarian unto
me.
12 Even so ye, forasmuch as ye are zealous of spiritual *gifts*, seek that
ye may excel to the edifying of the church.
13 Wherefore let him that speaketh in an *unknown* tongue pray that he
may interpret.
14 For if I pray in an *unknown* tongue, my spirit prayeth, but my
understanding is unfruitful.
15 What is it then? I will pray with the spirit, and I will pray with the
understanding also: I will sing with the spirit, and I will sing with the
understanding also.
16 Else when thou shalt bless with the spirit, how shall he that occupi-
eth the room of the unlearned say Amen at thy giving of thanks, seeing
he understandeth not what thou sayest?
17 For thou verily givest thanks well, but the other is not edified.
18 I thank my God, I speak with tongues more than ye all:
19 Yet in the church I had rather speak five words with my understand-
ing, that *by my voice* I might teach others also, than ten thousand words
in an *unknown* tongue.
20 Brethren, be not children in understanding: howbeit in malice be
ye children, but in understanding be men.
21 In the law it is written, With *men of* other tongues and other lips will
I speak unto this people; and yet for all that will they not hear me, saith
the Lord.
22 Wherefore tongues are for a sign, not to them that believe, but to
them that believe not: but prophesying *serveth* not for them that believe
not, but for them which believe.
23 If therefore the whole church be come together into one place, and
all speak with tongues, and there come in *those that are* unlearned, or
unbelievers, will they not say that ye are mad?
24 But if all prophesy, and there come in one that believeth not, or *one*
unlearned, he is convinced of all, he is judged of all:
25 And thus are the secrets of his heart made manifest; and so falling
down on *his* face he will worship God, and report that God is in you of a
truth.
26 How is it then, brethren? when ye come together, every one of you
hath a psalm, hath a doctrine, hath a tongue, hath a revelation, hath an
interpretation. Let all things be done unto edifying.
27 If any man speak in an *unknown* tongue, *let it be* by two, or at the
most *by* three, and *that* by course; and let one interpret.
28 But if there be no interpreter, let him keep silence in the church; and
let him speak to himself, and to God.
29 Let the prophets speak two or three, and let the other judge.
30 If *any thing* be revealed to another that sitteth by, let the first hold
his peace.

31 For ye may all prophesy one by one, that all may learn, and all may
be comforted.
32 And the spirits of the prophets are subject to the prophets.
33 For God is not *the author* of confusion, but of peace, as in all churches
of the saints.
34 Let your women keep silence in the churches: for it is not permitted
unto them to speak; but *they are commanded* to be under obedience, as
also saith the law.
35 And if they will learn any thing, let them ask their husbands at home:
for it is a shame for women to speak in the church.
36 What? came the word of God out from you? or came it unto you
only?
37 If any man think himself to be a prophet, or spiritual, let him ac-
knowledge that the things that I write unto you are the commandments
of the Lord.
38 But if any man be ignorant, let him be ignorant.
39 Wherefore, brethren, covet to prophesy, and forbid not to speak
with tongues.
40 Let all things be done decently and in order.

15

1 Moreover, brethren, I declare unto you the gospel which I preached
unto you, which also ye have received, and wherein ye stand;
2 By which also ye are saved, if ye keep in memory what I preached
unto you, unless ye have believed in vain.
3 For I delivered unto you first of all that which I also received, how
that Christ died for our sins according to the scriptures;
4 And that he was buried, and that he rose again the third day
according to the scriptures:
5 And that he was seen of Cephas, then of the twelve:
6 After that, he was seen of above five hundred brethren at once; of
whom the greater part remain unto this present, but some are fallen
asleep.
7 After that, he was seen of James; then of all the apostles.
8 And last of all he was seen of me also, as of one born out of due time.
9 For I am the least of the apostles, that am not meet to be called an
apostle, because I persecuted the church of God.
10 But by the grace of God I am what I am: and his grace which *was
bestowed* upon me was not in vain; but I laboured more abundantly than
they all: yet not I, but the grace of God which was with me.
11 Therefore whether *it were* I or they, so we preach, and so ye believed.
12 Now if Christ be preached that he rose from the dead, how say some
among you that there is no resurrection of the dead?
13 But if there be no resurrection of the dead, then is Christ not risen:
14 And if Christ be not risen, then *is* our preaching vain, and your faith
is also vain.
15 Yea, and we are found false witnesses of God; because we have
testified of God that he raised up Christ: whom he raised not up, if so
be that the dead rise not.
16 For if the dead rise not, then is not Christ raised:
17 And if Christ be not raised, your faith *is* vain; ye are yet in your sins.
18 Then they also which are fallen asleep in Christ are perished.

19 If in this life only we have hope in Christ, we are of all men most
miserable.
20 But now is Christ risen from the dead, *and* become the firstfruits of
them that slept.
21 For since by man *came* death, by man *came* also the resurrection of
the dead.
22 For as in Adam all die, even so in Christ shall all be made alive.
23 But every man in his own order: Christ the firstfruits; afterward
they that are Christ's at his coming.
24 Then *cometh* the end, when he shall have delivered up the kingdom
to God, even the Father; when he shall have put down all rule and all
authority and power.
25 For he must reign, till he hath put all enemies under his feet.
26 The last enemy *that* shall be destroyed *is* death.
27 For he hath put all things under his feet. But when he saith all things
are put under *him, it is* manifest that he is excepted, which did put all
things under him.
28 And when all things shall be subdued unto him, then shall the Son
also himself be subject unto him that put all things under him, that God
may be all in all.
29 Else what shall they do which are baptized for the dead, if the dead
rise not at all? why are they then baptized for the dead?
30 And why stand we in jeopardy every hour?
31 I protest by your rejoicing which I have in Christ Jesus our Lord, I
die daily.
32 If after the manner of men I have fought with beasts at Ephesus,
what advantageth it me, if the dead rise not? let us eat and drink; for
to morrow we die.
33 Be not deceived: evil communications corrupt good manners.
34 Awake to righteousness, and sin not; for some have not the knowl-
edge of God: I speak *this* to your shame.
35 But some *man* will say, How are the dead raised up? and with what
body do they come?
36 *Thou* fool, that which thou sowest is not quickened, except it die:
37 And that which thou sowest, thou sowest not that body that shall be,
but bare grain, it may chance of wheat, or of some other *grain*:
38 But God giveth it a body as it hath pleased him, and to every seed his
own body.
39 All flesh *is* not the same flesh: but *there is* one *kind of* flesh of men,
another flesh of beasts, another of fishes, *and* another of birds.
40 *There are* also celestial bodies, and bodies terrestrial: but the glory
of the celestial *is* one, and the *glory* of the terrestrial *is* another.
41 *There is* one glory of the sun, and another glory of the moon, and
another glory of the stars: for *one* star differeth from *another* star in
glory.
42 So also *is* the resurrection of the dead. It is sown in corruption; it is
raised in incorruption:
43 It is sown in dishonour; it is raised in glory: it is sown in weakness;
it is raised in power:
44 It is sown a natural body; it is raised a spiritual body. There is a
natural body, and there is a spiritual body.

45 And so it is written, The first man Adam was made a living soul; the
last Adam *was made* a quickening spirit.
46 Howbeit that *was* not first which is spiritual, but that which is
natural; and afterward that which is spiritual.
47 The first man *is* of the earth, earthy: the second man *is* the Lord from
heaven.
48 As *is* the earthy, such *are* they also that are earthy: and as *is* the
heavenly, such *are* they also that are heavenly.
49 And as we have borne the image of the earthy, we shall also bear the
image of the heavenly.
50 Now this I say, brethren, that flesh and blood cannot inherit the
kingdom of God; neither doth corruption inherit incorruption.
51 Behold, I shew you a mystery; We shall not all sleep, but we shall all
be changed,
52 In a moment, in the twinkling of an eye, at the last trump: for the
trumpet shall sound, and the dead shall be raised incorruptible, and we
shall be changed.
53 For this corruptible must put on incorruption, and this mortal *must*
put on immortality.
54 So when this corruptible shall have put on incorruption, and this
mortal shall have put on immortality, then shall be brought to pass the
saying that is written, Death is swallowed up in victory.
55 O death, where *is* thy sting? O grave, where *is* thy victory?
56 The sting of death *is* sin; and the strength of sin *is* the law.
57 But thanks *be* to God, which giveth us the victory through our Lord
Jesus Christ.
58 Therefore, my beloved brethren, be ye stedfast, unmoveable, always
abounding in the work of the Lord, forasmuch as ye know that your
labour is not in vain in the Lord.

16

1 Now concerning the collection for the saints, as I have given order to
the churches of Galatia, even so do ye.
2 Upon the first *day* of the week let every one of you lay by him in store,
as *God* hath prospered him, that there be no gatherings when I come.
3 And when I come, whomsoever ye shall approve by *your* letters, them
will I send to bring your liberality unto Jerusalem.
4 And if it be meet that I go also, they shall go with me.
5 Now I will come unto you, when I shall pass through Macedonia: for
I do pass through Macedonia.
6 And it may be that I will abide, yea, and winter with you, that ye may
bring me on my journey whithersoever I go.
7 For I will not see you now by the way; but I trust to tarry a while with
you, if the Lord permit.
8 But I will tarry at Ephesus until Pentecost.
9 For a great door and effectual is opened unto me, and *there are* many
adversaries.
10 Now if Timotheus come, see that he may be with you without fear:
for he worketh the work of the Lord, as I also *do*.
11 Let no man therefore despise him: but conduct him forth in peace,
that he may come unto me: for I look for him with the brethren.

12 As touching *our* brother Apollos, I greatly desired him to come unto
you with the brethren: but his will was not at all to come at this time; but
he will come when he shall have convenient time.
13 Watch ye, stand fast in the faith, quit you like men, be strong.
14 Let all your things be done with charity.
15 I beseech you, brethren, (ye know the house of Stephanas, that it is
the firstfruits of Achaia, and *that* they have addicted themselves to the
ministry of the saints,)
16 That ye submit yourselves unto such, and to every one that helpeth
with *us*, and laboureth.
17 I am glad of the coming of Stephanas and Fortunatus and Achaicus:
for that which was lacking on your part they have supplied.
18 For they have refreshed my spirit and yours: therefore acknowledge
ye them that are such.
19 The churches of Asia salute you. Aquila and Priscilla salute you
much in the Lord, with the church that is in their house.
20 All the brethren greet you. Greet ye one another with an holy kiss.
21 The salutation of *me* Paul with mine own hand.
22 If any man love not the Lord Jesus Christ, let him be Anathema
Maranatha.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you.
24 My love *be* with you all in Christ Jesus. Amen.

The first epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi by Stephanas, and Fortunatus, and Achaicus, and Timotheus.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timothy *our* brother, unto the church of God which is at Corinth, with all the saints which are in all Achaia:
2 Grace *be* to you and peace from God our Father, and *from* the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed *be* God, even the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of mercies, and the God of all comfort;
4 Who comforteth us in all our tribulation, that we may be able to comfort them which are in any trouble, by the comfort wherewith we ourselves are comforted of God.
5 For as the sufferings of Christ abound in us, so our consolation also aboundeth by Christ.
6 And whether we be afflicted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation, which is effectual in the enduring of the same sufferings which we also suffer: or whether we be comforted, *it is* for your consolation and salvation.
7 And our hope of you *is* stedfast, knowing, that as ye are partakers of the sufferings, so *shall ye be* also of the consolation.
8 For we would not, brethren, have you ignorant of our trouble which came to us in Asia, that we were pressed out of measure, above strength, insomuch that we despaired even of life:
9 But we had the sentence of death in ourselves, that we should not trust in ourselves, but in God which raiseth the dead:
10 Who delivered us from so great a death, and doth deliver: in whom we trust that he will yet deliver *us*;
11 Ye also helping together by prayer for us, that for the gift *bestowed* upon us by the means of many persons thanks may be given by many on our behalf.
12 For our rejoicing is this, the testimony of our conscience, that in simplicity and godly sincerity, not with fleshly wisdom, but by the grace of God, we have had our conversation in the world, and more abundantly to you-ward.
13 For we write none other things unto you, than what ye read or acknowledge; and I trust ye shall acknowledge even to the end;
14 As also ye have acknowledged us in part, that we are your rejoicing, even as ye also *are* ours in the day of the Lord Jesus.

15 And in this confidence I was minded to come unto you before, that ye might have a second benefit;
16 And to pass by you into Macedonia, and to come again out of Macedonia unto you, and of you to be brought on my way toward Judaea.
17 When I therefore was thus minded, did I use lightness? or the things that I purpose, do I purpose according to the flesh, that with me there should be yea yea, and nay nay?
18 But *as* God *is* true, our word toward you was not yea and nay.

19 For the Son of God, Jesus Christ, who was preached among you by
us, *even* by me and Silvanus and Timotheus, was not yea and nay, but in
him was yea.
20 For all the promises of God in him *are* yea, and in him Amen, unto
the glory of God by us.
21 Now he which stablisheth us with you in Christ, and hath anointed
us, *is* God;
22 Who hath also sealed us, and given the earnest of the Spirit in our
hearts.
23 Moreover I call God for a record upon my soul, that to spare you I
came not as yet unto Corinth.
24 Not for that we have dominion over your faith, but are helpers of
your joy: for by faith ye stand.

2

1 But I determined this with myself, that I would not come again to you
in heaviness.
2 For if I make you sorry, who is he then that maketh me glad, but the
same which is made sorry by me?
3 And I wrote this same unto you, lest, when I came, I should have
sorrow from them of whom I ought to rejoice; having confidence in you
all, that my joy is *the joy* of you all.
4 For out of much affliction and anguish of heart I wrote unto you with
many tears; not that ye should be grieved, but that ye might know the
love which I have more abundantly unto you.
5 But if any have caused grief, he hath not grieved me, but in part: that
I may not overcharge you all.
6 Sufficient to such a man *is* this punishment, which *was inflicted* of
many.
7 So that contrariwise ye *ought* rather to forgive *him*, and comfort *him*,
lest perhaps such a one should be swallowed up with overmuch sorrow.
8 Wherefore I beseech you that ye would confirm *your* love toward
him.
9 For to this end also did I write, that I might know the proof of you,
whether ye be obedient in all things.
10 To whom ye forgive any thing, I *forgive* also: for if I forgave any
thing, to whom I forgave *it*, for your sakes *forgave I it* in the person of
Christ;
11 Lest Satan should get an advantage of us: for we are not ignorant of
his devices.
12 Furthermore, when I came to Troas to *preach* Christ's gospel, and a
door was opened unto me of the Lord,
13 I had no rest in my spirit, because I found not Titus my brother: but
taking my leave of them, I went from thence into Macedonia.
14 Now thanks *be* unto God, which always causeth us to triumph in
Christ, and maketh manifest the savour of his knowledge by us in every
place.
15 For we are unto God a sweet savour of Christ, in them that are saved,
and in them that perish:
16 To the one *we are* the savour of death unto death; and to the other
the savour of life unto life. And who *is* sufficient for these things?

17 For we are not as many, which corrupt the word of God: but as of
sincerity, but as of God, in the sight of God speak we in Christ.

3

1 Do we begin again to commend ourselves? or need we, as some
others, epistles of commendation to you, or *letters* of commendation
from you?
2 Ye are our epistle written in our hearts, known and read of all men:
3 *Forasmuch as ye are* manifestly declared to be the epistle of Christ
ministered by us, written not with ink, but with the Spirit of the living
God; not in tables of stone, but in fleshy tables of the heart.
4 And such trust have we through Christ to God-ward:
5 Not that we are sufficient of ourselves to think any thing as of
ourselves; but our sufficiency *is* of God;
6 Who also hath made us able ministers of the new testament; not of
the letter, but of the spirit: for the letter killeth, but the spirit giveth life.
7 But if the ministration of death, written *and* engraven in stones, was
glorious, so that the children of Israel could not stedfastly behold the face
of Moses for the glory of his countenance; which *glory* was to be done
away:
8 How shall not the ministration of the spirit be rather glorious?
9 For if the ministration of condemnation *be* glory, much more doth the
ministration of righteousness exceed in glory.
10 For even that which was made glorious had no glory in this respect,
by reason of the glory that excelleth.
11 For if that which is done away *was* glorious, much more that which
remaineth *is* glorious.
12 Seeing then that we have such hope, we use great plainness of
speech:
13 And not as Moses, *which* put a vail over his face, that the children of
Israel could not stedfastly look to the end of that which is abolished:
14 But their minds were blinded: for until this day remaineth the same
vail untaken away in the reading of the old testament; which *vail* is done
away in Christ.
15 But even unto this day, when Moses is read, the vail is upon their
heart.
16 Nevertheless when it shall turn to the Lord, the vail shall be taken
away.
17 Now the Lord is that Spirit: and where the Spirit of the Lord *is*, there
is liberty.
18 But we all, with open face beholding as in a glass the glory of the
Lord, are changed into the same image from glory to glory, *even* as by
the Spirit of the Lord.

4

1 Therefore seeing we have this ministry, as we have received mercy,
we faint not;
2 But have renounced the hidden things of dishonesty, not walking in
craftiness, nor handling the word of God deceitfully; but by manifesta-
tion of the truth commending ourselves to every man's conscience in the
sight of God.

3 But if our gospel be hid, it is hid to them that are lost:
4 In whom the god of this world hath blinded the minds of them which
believe not, lest the light of the glorious gospel of Christ, who is the image
of God, should shine unto them.
5 For we preach not ourselves, but Christ Jesus the Lord; and ourselves
your servants for Jesus' sake.
6 For God, who commanded the light to shine out of darkness, hath
shined in our hearts, to *give* the light of the knowledge of the glory of
God in the face of Jesus Christ.
7 But we have this treasure in earthen vessels, that the excellency of
the power may be of God, and not of us.
8 *We are* troubled on every side, yet not distressed; *we are* perplexed,
but not in despair;
9 Persecuted, but not forsaken; cast down, but not destroyed;
10 Always bearing about in the body the dying of the Lord Jesus, that
the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our body.
11 For we which live are alway delivered unto death for Jesus' sake,
that the life also of Jesus might be made manifest in our mortal flesh.
12 So then death worketh in us, but life in you.
13 We having the same spirit of faith, according as it is written, I
believed, and therefore have I spoken; we also believe, and therefore
speak;
14 Knowing that he which raised up the Lord Jesus shall raise up us also
by Jesus, and shall present *us* with you.
15 For all things *are* for your sakes, that the abundant grace might
through the thanksgiving of many redound to the glory of God.
16 For which cause we faint not; but though our outward man perish,
yet the inward *man* is renewed day by day.
17 For our light affliction, which is but for a moment, worketh for us a
far more exceeding *and* eternal weight of glory;
18 While we look not at the things which are seen, but at the things
which are not seen: for the things which are seen *are* temporal; but the
things which are not seen *are* eternal.

5

1 For we know that if our earthly house of *this* tabernacle were
dissolved, we have a building of God, an house not made with hands,
eternal in the heavens.
2 For in this we groan, earnestly desiring to be clothed upon with our
house which is from heaven:
3 If so be that being clothed we shall not be found naked.
4 For we that are in *this* tabernacle do groan, being burdened: not for
that we would be unclothed, but clothed upon, that mortality might be
swallowed up of life.
5 Now he that hath wrought us for the selfsame thing *is* God, who also
hath given unto us the earnest of the Spirit.
6 Therefore *we are* always confident, knowing that, whilst we are at
home in the body, we are absent from the Lord:
7 (For we walk by faith, not by sight:)
8 We are confident, *I say*, and willing rather to be absent from the body,
and to be present with the Lord.

9 Wherefore we labour, that, whether present or absent, we may be
accepted of him.
10 For we must all appear before the judgment seat of Christ; that every
one may receive the things *done* in *his* body, according to that he hath
done, whether *it be* good or bad.
11 Knowing therefore the terror of the Lord, we persuade men; but we
are made manifest unto God; and I trust also are made manifest in your
consciences.
12 For we commend not ourselves again unto you, but give you occa-
sion to glory on our behalf, that ye may have somewhat to *answer* them
which glory in appearance, and not in heart.
13 For whether we be beside ourselves, *it is* to God: or whether we be
sober, *it is* for your cause.
14 For the love of Christ constraineth us; because we thus judge, that if
one died for all, then were all dead:
15 And *that* he died for all, that they which live should not henceforth
live unto themselves, but unto him which died for them, and rose again.
16 Wherefore henceforth know we no man after the flesh: yea, though
we have known Christ after the flesh, yet now henceforth know we *him*
no more.
17 Therefore if any man *be* in Christ, *he is* a new creature: old things
are passed away; behold, all things are become new.
18 And all things *are* of God, who hath reconciled us to himself by Jesus
Christ, and hath given to us the ministry of reconciliation;
19 To wit, that God was in Christ, reconciling the world unto himself,
not imputing their trespasses unto them; and hath committed unto us
the word of reconciliation.
20 Now then we are ambassadors for Christ, as though God did beseech
you by us: we pray *you* in Christ's stead, be ye reconciled to God.
21 For he hath made him *to be* sin for us, who knew no sin; that we
might be made the righteousness of God in him.

6

1 We then, *as* workers together *with him*, beseech *you* also that ye
receive not the grace of God in vain.
2 (For he saith, I have heard thee in a time accepted, and in the day
of salvation have I succoured thee: behold, now *is* the accepted time;
behold, now *is* the day of salvation.)
3 Giving no offence in any thing, that the ministry be not blamed:
4 But in all *things* approving ourselves as the ministers of God, in much
patience, in afflictions, in necessities, in distresses,
5 In stripes, in imprisonments, in tumults, in labours, in watchings, in
fastings;
6 By pureness, by knowledge, by longsuffering, by kindness, by the
Holy Ghost, by love unfeigned,
7 By the word of truth, by the power of God, by the armour of
righteousness on the right hand and on the left,
8 By honour and dishonour, by evil report and good report: as de-
ceivers, and *yet* true;
9 As unknown, and *yet* well known; as dying, and, behold, we live; as
chastened, and not killed;

10 As sorrowful, yet alway rejoicing; as poor, yet making many rich; as
having nothing, and *yet* possessing all things.
11 O *ye* Corinthians, our mouth is open unto you, our heart is enlarged.
12 Ye are not straitened in us, but ye are straitened in your own bowels.
13 Now for a recompence in the same, (I speak as unto *my* children,) be
ye also enlarged.
14 Be ye not unequally yoked together with unbelievers: for what
fellowship hath righteousness with unrighteousness? and what commu-
nion hath light with darkness?
15 And what concord hath Christ with Belial? or what part hath he that
believeth with an infidel?
16 And what agreement hath the temple of God with idols? for ye are
the temple of the living God; as God hath said, I will dwell in them, and
walk in *them*; and I will be their God, and they shall be my people.
17 Wherefore come out from among them, and be ye separate, saith the
Lord, and touch not the unclean *thing*; and I will receive you,
18 And will be a Father unto you, and ye shall be my sons and
daughters, saith the Lord Almighty.

7

1 Having therefore these promises, dearly beloved, let us cleanse
ourselves from all filthiness of the flesh and spirit, perfecting holiness
in the fear of God.
2 Receive us; we have wronged no man, we have corrupted no man,
we have defrauded no man.
3 I speak not *this* to condemn *you*: for I have said before, that ye are in
our hearts to die and live with *you*.
4 Great *is* my boldness of speech toward you, great *is* my glorying of
you: I am filled with comfort, I am exceeding joyful in all our tribulation.
5 For, when we were come into Macedonia, our flesh had no rest, but
we were troubled on every side; without *were* fightings, within *were*
fears.
6 Nevertheless God, that comforteth those that are cast down, com-
forted us by the coming of Titus;
7 And not by his coming only, but by the consolation wherewith he was
comforted in you, when he told us your earnest desire, your mourning,
your fervent mind toward me; so that I rejoiced the more.
8 For though I made you sorry with a letter, I do not repent, though I did
repent: for I perceive that the same epistle hath made you sorry, though
it were but for a season.
9 Now I rejoice, not that ye were made sorry, but that ye sorrowed to
repentance: for ye were made sorry after a godly manner, that ye might
receive damage by us in nothing.
10 For godly sorrow worketh repentance to salvation not to be re-
pented of: but the sorrow of the world worketh death.
11 For behold this selfsame thing, that ye sorrowed after a godly sort,
what carefulness it wrought in you, yea, *what* clearing of yourselves,
yea, *what* indignation, yea, *what* fear, yea, *what* vehement desire, yea,
what zeal, yea, *what* revenge! In all *things* ye have approved yourselves
to be clear in this matter.

12 Wherefore, though I wrote unto you, *I did it* not for his cause that
had done the wrong, nor for his cause that suffered wrong, but that our
care for you in the sight of God might appear unto you.
13 Therefore we were comforted in your comfort: yea, and exceedingly
the more joyed we for the joy of Titus, because his spirit was refreshed
by you all.
14 For if I have boasted any thing to him of you, I am not ashamed; but
as we spake all things to you in truth, even so our boasting, which *I made*
before Titus, is found a truth.
15 And his inward affection is more abundant toward you, whilst he
remembereth the obedience of you all, how with fear and trembling ye
received him.
16 I rejoice therefore that I have confidence in you in all *things.*

8

1 Moreover, brethren, we do you to wit of the grace of God bestowed
on the churches of Macedonia;
2 How that in a great trial of affliction the abundance of their joy and
their deep poverty abounded unto the riches of their liberality.
3 For to *their* power, I bear record, yea, and beyond *their* power *they*
were willing of themselves;
4 Praying us with much intreaty that we would receive the gift, and
take upon us the fellowship of the ministering to the saints.
5 And *this they did*, not as we hoped, but first gave their own selves to
the Lord, and unto us by the will of God.
6 Insomuch that we desired Titus, that as he had begun, so he would
also finish in you the same grace also.
7 Therefore, as ye abound in every *thing, in* faith, and utterance, and
knowledge, and *in* all diligence, and *in* your love to us, *see* that ye abound
in this grace also.
8 I speak not by commandment, but by occasion of the forwardness of
others, and to prove the sincerity of your love.
9 For ye know the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ, that, though he was
rich, yet for your sakes he became poor, that ye through his poverty
might be rich.
10 And herein I give *my* advice: for this is expedient for you, who have
begun before, not only to do, but also to be forward a year ago.
11 Now therefore perform the doing *of it*; that as *there was* a readiness
to will, so *there may be* a performance also out of that which ye have.
12 For if there be first a willing mind, *it is* accepted according to that a
man hath, *and* not according to that he hath not.
13 For *I mean* not that other men be eased, and ye burdened:
14 But by an equality, *that* now at this time your abundance *may be a*
supply for their want, that their abundance also may be *a supply* for your
want: that there may be equality:
15 As it is written, He that *had gathered* much had nothing over; and he
that *had gathered* little had no lack.
16 But thanks *be* to God, which put the same earnest care into the heart
of Titus for you.

17 For indeed he accepted the exhortation; but being more forward, of
his own accord he went unto you.
18 And we have sent with him the brother, whose praise *is* in the gospel
throughout all the churches;
19 And not *that* only, but who was also chosen of the churches to travel
with us with this grace, which is administered by us to the glory of the
same Lord, and *declaration of* your ready mind:
20 Avoiding this, that no man should blame us in this abundance which
is administered by us:
21 Providing for honest things, not only in the sight of the Lord, but also
in the sight of men.
22 And we have sent with them our brother, whom we have oftentimes
proved diligent in many things, but now much more diligent, upon the
great confidence which *I have* in you.
23 Whether *any do enquire* of Titus, *he is* my partner and fellowhelper
concerning you: or our brethren *be enquired of, they are* the messengers
of the churches, *and* the glory of Christ.
24 Wherefore shew ye to them, and before the churches, the proof of
your love, and of our boasting on your behalf.

9

1 For as touching the ministering to the saints, it is superfluous for me
to write to you:
2 For I know the forwardness of your mind, for which I boast of you
to them of Macedonia, that Achaia was ready a year ago; and your zeal
hath provoked very many.
3 Yet have I sent the brethren, lest our boasting of you should be in vain
in this behalf; that, as I said, ye may be ready:
4 Lest haply if they of Macedonia come with me, and find you unpre-
pared, we (that we say not, ye) should be ashamed in this same confident
boasting.
5 Therefore I thought it necessary to exhort the brethren, that they
would go before unto you, and make up beforehand your bounty,
whereof ye had notice before, that the same might be ready, as *a matter
of* bounty, and not as *of* covetousness.
6 But this *I say*, He which soweth sparingly shall reap also sparingly;
and he which soweth bountifully shall reap also bountifully.
7 Every man according as he purposeth in his heart, *so let him give*; not
grudgingly, or of necessity: for God loveth a cheerful giver.
8 And God *is* able to make all grace abound toward you; that ye, always
having all sufficiency in all *things*, may abound to every good work:
9 (As it is written, He hath dispersed abroad; he hath given to the poor:
his righteousness remaineth for ever.
10 Now he that ministereth seed to the sower both minister bread for
your food, and multiply your seed sown, and increase the fruits of your
righteousness;)
11 Being enriched in every thing to all bountifulness, which causeth
through us thanksgiving to God.
12 For the administration of this service not only supplieth the want of
the saints, but is abundant also by many thanksgivings unto God;

13 Whiles by the experiment of this ministration they glorify God for
your professed subjection unto the gospel of Christ, and for *your* liberal
distribution unto them, and unto all *men*;
14 And by their prayer for you, which long after you for the exceeding
grace of God in you.
15 Thanks *be* unto God for his unspeakable gift.

10

1 Now I Paul myself beseech you by the meekness and gentleness of
Christ, who in presence *am* base among you, but being absent am bold
toward you:
2 But I beseech *you*, that I may not be bold when I am present with that
confidence, wherewith I think to be bold against some, which think of us
as if we walked according to the flesh.
3 For though we walk in the flesh, we do not war after the flesh:
4 (For the weapons of our warfare *are* not carnal, but mighty through
God to the pulling down of strong holds;)
5 Casting down imaginations, and every high thing that exalteth itself
against the knowledge of God, and bringing into captivity every thought
to the obedience of Christ;
6 And having in a readiness to revenge all disobedience, when your
obedience is fulfilled.
7 Do ye look on things after the outward appearance? If any man trust
to himself that he is Christ's, let him of himself think this again, that, as
he *is* Christ's, even so *are* we Christ's.
8 For though I should boast somewhat more of our authority, which the
Lord hath given us for edification, and not for your destruction, I should
not be ashamed:
9 That I may not seem as if I would terrify you by letters.
10 For *his* letters, say they, *are* weighty and powerful; but *his* bodily
presence *is* weak, and *his* speech contemptible.
11 Let such an one think this, that, such as we are in word by letters
when we are absent, such *will we be* also in deed when we are present.
12 For we dare not make ourselves of the number, or compare our-
selves with some that commend themselves: but they measuring them-
selves by themselves, and comparing themselves among themselves, are
not wise.
13 But we will not boast of things without *our* measure, but according
to the measure of the rule which God hath distributed to us, a measure
to reach even unto you.
14 For we stretch not ourselves beyond *our measure*, as though we
reached not unto you: for we are come as far as to you also in *preaching*
the gospel of Christ:
15 Not boasting of things without *our* measure, *that is*, of other men's
labours; but having hope, when your faith is increased, that we shall be
enlarged by you according to our rule abundantly,
16 To preach the gospel in the *regions* beyond you, *and* not to boast in
another man's line of things made ready to our hand.
17 But he that glorieth, let him glory in the Lord.
18 For not he that commendeth himself is approved, but whom the
Lord commendeth.

11

1 Would to God ye could bear with me a little in *my* folly: and indeed
bear with me.
2 For I am jealous over you with godly jealousy: for I have espoused
you to one husband, that I may present *you as* a chaste virgin to Christ.
3 But I fear, lest by any means, as the serpent beguiled Eve through his
subtilty, so your minds should be corrupted from the simplicity that is in
Christ.
4 For if he that cometh preacheth another Jesus, whom we have not
preached, or *if* ye receive another spirit, which ye have not received, or
another gospel, which ye have not accepted, ye might well bear with *him*.
5 For I suppose I was not a whit behind the very chiefest apostles.
6 But though *I be* rude in speech, yet not in knowledge; but we have
been throughly made manifest among you in all things.
7 Have I committed an offence in abasing myself that ye might be
exalted, because I have preached to you the gospel of God freely?
8 I robbed other churches, taking wages *of them*, to do you service.
9 And when I was present with you, and wanted, I was chargeable to
no man: for that which was lacking to me the brethren which came from
Macedonia supplied: and in all *things* I have kept myself from being
burdensome unto you, and *so* will I keep *myself*.
10 As the truth of Christ is in me, no man shall stop me of this boasting
in the regions of Achaia.
11 Wherefore? because I love you not? God knoweth.
12 But what I do, that I will do, that I may cut off occasion from them
which desire occasion; that wherein they glory, they may be found even
as we.
13 For such *are* false apostles, deceitful workers, transforming them-
selves into the apostles of Christ.
14 And no marvel; for Satan himself is transformed into an angel of
light.
15 Therefore *it is* no great thing if his ministers also be transformed
as the ministers of righteousness; whose end shall be according to their
works.
16 I say again, Let no man think me a fool; if otherwise, yet as a fool
receive me, that I may boast myself a little.
17 That which I speak, I speak *it* not after the Lord, but as it were
foolishly, in this confidence of boasting.
18 Seeing that many glory after the flesh, I will glory also.
19 For ye suffer fools gladly, seeing ye *yourselves* are wise.
20 For ye suffer, if a man bring you into bondage, if a man devour *you*, if
a man take *of you*, if a man exalt himself, if a man smite you on the face.
21 I speak as concerning reproach, as though we had been weak.
Howbeit whereinsoever any is bold, (I speak foolishly,) I am bold also.
22 Are they Hebrews? so *am* I. Are they Israelites? so *am* I. Are they the
seed of Abraham? so *am* I.
23 Are they ministers of Christ? (I speak as a fool) I *am* more; in labours
more abundant, in stripes above measure, in prisons more frequent, in
deaths oft.
24 Of the Jews five times received I forty *stripes* save one.

25 Thrice was I beaten with rods, once was I stoned, thrice I suffered
shipwreck, a night and a day I have been in the deep;
26 *In* journeyings often, *in* perils of waters, *in* perils of robbers, *in* perils
by *mine own* countrymen, *in* perils by the heathen, *in* perils in the city,
in perils in the wilderness, *in* perils in the sea, *in* perils among false
brethren;
27 In weariness and painfulness, in watchings often, in hunger and
thirst, in fastings often, in cold and nakedness.
28 Beside those things that are without, that which cometh upon me
daily, the care of all the churches.
29 Who is weak, and I am not weak? who is offended, and I burn not?
30 If I must needs glory, I will glory of the things which concern mine
infirmities.
31 The God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which is blessed for
evermore, knoweth that I lie not.
32 In Damascus the governor under Aretas the king kept the city of the
Damascenes with a garrison, desirous to apprehend me:
33 And through a window in a basket was I let down by the wall, and
escaped his hands.

12

1 It is not expedient for me doubtless to glory. I will come to visions and
revelations of the Lord.
2 I knew a man in Christ above fourteen years ago, (whether in the
body, I cannot tell; or whether out of the body, I cannot tell: God
knoweth;) such an one caught up to the third heaven.
3 And I knew such a man, (whether in the body, or out of the body, I
cannot tell: God knoweth;)
4 How that he was caught up into paradise, and heard unspeakable
words, which it is not lawful for a man to utter.
5 Of such an one will I glory: yet of myself I will not glory, but in mine
infirmities.
6 For though I would desire to glory, I shall not be a fool; for I will say
the truth: but *now* I forbear, lest any man should think of me above that
which he seeth me *to be*, or *that* he heareth of me.
7 And lest I should be exalted above measure through the abundance of
the revelations, there was given to me a thorn in the flesh, the messenger
of Satan to buffet me, lest I should be exalted above measure.
8 For this thing I besought the Lord thrice, that it might depart from
me.
9 And he said unto me, **My grace is sufficient for thee: for my
strength is made perfect in weakness.** Most gladly therefore will I
rather glory in my infirmities, that the power of Christ may rest upon
me.
10 Therefore I take pleasure in infirmities, in reproaches, in necessi-
ties, in persecutions, in distresses for Christ's sake: for when I am weak,
then am I strong.
11 I am become a fool in glorying; ye have compelled me: for I ought
to have been commended of you: for in nothing am I behind the very
chiefest apostles, though I be nothing.
12 Truly the signs of an apostle were wrought among you in all
patience, in signs, and wonders, and mighty deeds.

13 For what is it wherein ye were inferior to other churches, except *it be* that I myself was not burdensome to you? forgive me this wrong.
14 Behold, the third time I am ready to come to you; and I will not be burdensome to you: for I seek not yours, but you: for the children ought not to lay up for the parents, but the parents for the children.
15 And I will very gladly spend and be spent for you; though the more abundantly I love you, the less I be loved.
16 But be it so, I did not burden you: nevertheless, being crafty, I caught you with guile.
17 Did I make a gain of you by any of them whom I sent unto you?
18 I desired Titus, and with *him* I sent a brother. Did Titus make a gain of you? walked we not in the same spirit? *walked we* not in the same steps?
19 Again, think ye that we excuse ourselves unto you? we speak before God in Christ: but *we do* all things, dearly beloved, for your edifying.
20 For I fear, lest, when I come, I shall not find you such as I would, and *that* I shall be found unto you such as ye would not: lest *there be* debates, envyings, wraths, strifes, backbitings, whisperings, swellings, tumults:
21 *And* lest, when I come again, my God will humble me among you, and *that* I shall bewail many which have sinned already, and have not repented of the uncleanness and fornication and lasciviousness which they have committed.

13

1 This *is* the third *time* I am coming to you. In the mouth of two or three witnesses shall every word be established.
2 I told you before, and foretell you, as if I were present, the second time; and being absent now I write to them which heretofore have sinned, and to all other, that, if I come again, I will not spare:
3 Since ye seek a proof of Christ speaking in me, which to you-ward is not weak, but is mighty in you.
4 For though he was crucified through weakness, yet he liveth by the power of God. For we also are weak in him, but we shall live with him by the power of God toward you.
5 Examine yourselves, whether ye be in the faith; prove your own selves. Know ye not your own selves, how that Jesus Christ is in you, except ye be reprobates?
6 But I trust that ye shall know that we are not reprobates.
7 Now I pray to God that ye do no evil; not that we should appear approved, but that ye should do that which is honest, though we be as reprobates.
8 For we can do nothing against the truth, but for the truth.
9 For we are glad, when we are weak, and ye are strong: and this also we wish, *even* your perfection.
10 Therefore I write these things being absent, lest being present I should use sharpness, according to the power which the Lord hath given me to edification, and not to destruction.
11 Finally, brethren, farewell. Be perfect, be of good comfort, be of one mind, live in peace; and the God of love and peace shall be with you.
12 Greet one another with an holy kiss.

13 All the saints salute you.
14 The grace of the Lord Jesus Christ, and the love of God, and the communion of the Holy Ghost, *be* with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Corinthians was written from Philippi, a city of Macedonia, by Titus and Lucas.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE GALATIANS

1 Paul, an apostle, (not of men, neither by man, but by Jesus Christ, and
God the Father, who raised him from the dead;)
2 And all the brethren which are with me, unto the churches of Galatia:
3 Grace *be* to you and peace from God the Father, and *from* our Lord
Jesus Christ,
4 Who gave himself for our sins, that he might deliver us from this
present evil world, according to the will of God and our Father:
5 To whom *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.

6 I marvel that ye are so soon removed from him that called you into
the grace of Christ unto another gospel:
7 Which is not another; but there be some that trouble you, and would
pervert the gospel of Christ.
8 But though we, or an angel from heaven, preach any other gospel
unto you than that which we have preached unto you, let him be
accursed.
9 As we said before, so say I now again, If any *man* preach any other
gospel unto you than that ye have received, let him be accursed.

10 For do I now persuade men, or God? or do I seek to please men? for
if I yet pleased men, I should not be the servant of Christ.
11 But I certify you, brethren, that the gospel which was preached of
me is not after man.
12 For I neither received it of man, neither was I taught *it*, but by the
revelation of Jesus Christ.
13 For ye have heard of my conversation in time past in the Jews'
religion, how that beyond measure I persecuted the church of God, and
wasted it:
14 And profited in the Jews' religion above many my equals in mine
own nation, being more exceedingly zealous of the traditions of my
fathers.
15 But when it pleased God, who separated me from my mother's
womb, and called *me* by his grace,
16 To reveal his Son in me, that I might preach him among the heathen;
immediately I conferred not with flesh and blood:
17 Neither went I up to Jerusalem to them which were apostles before
me; but I went into Arabia, and returned again unto Damascus.
18 Then after three years I went up to Jerusalem to see Peter, and abode
with him fifteen days.
19 But other of the apostles saw I none, save James the Lord's brother.
20 Now the things which I write unto you, behold, before God, I lie not.
21 Afterwards I came into the regions of Syria and Cilicia;
22 And was unknown by face unto the churches of Judaea which were
in Christ:
23 But they had heard only, That he which persecuted us in times past
now preacheth the faith which once he destroyed.
24 And they glorified God in me.

2

1 Then fourteen years after I went up again to Jerusalem with Barnabas, and took Titus with *me* also.
2 And I went up by revelation, and communicated unto them that gospel which I preach among the Gentiles, but privately to them which were of reputation, lest by any means I should run, or had run, in vain.
3 But neither Titus, who was with me, being a Greek, was compelled to be circumcised:
4 And that because of false brethren unawares brought in, who came in privily to spy out our liberty which we have in Christ Jesus, that they might bring us into bondage:
5 To whom we gave place by subjection, no, not for an hour; that the truth of the gospel might continue with you.
6 But of these who seemed to be somewhat, (whatsoever they were, it maketh no matter to me: God accepteth no man's person:) for they who seemed *to be somewhat* in conference added nothing to me:
7 But contrariwise, when they saw that the gospel of the uncircumcision was committed unto me, as *the gospel* of the circumcision *was* unto Peter;
8 (For he that wrought effectually in Peter to the apostleship of the circumcision, the same was mighty in me toward the Gentiles:)
9 And when James, Cephas, and John, who seemed to be pillars, perceived the grace that was given unto me, they gave to me and Barnabas the right hands of fellowship; that we *should go* unto the heathen, and they unto the circumcision.
10 Only *they would* that we should remember the poor; the same which I also was forward to do.
11 But when Peter was come to Antioch, I withstood him to the face, because he was to be blamed.
12 For before that certain came from James, he did eat with the Gentiles: but when they were come, he withdrew and separated himself, fearing them which were of the circumcision.
13 And the other Jews dissembled likewise with him; insomuch that Barnabas also was carried away with their dissimulation.
14 But when I saw that they walked not uprightly according to the truth of the gospel, I said unto Peter before *them* all, If thou, being a Jew, livest after the manner of Gentiles, and not as do the Jews, why compellest thou the Gentiles to live as do the Jews?
15 We *who are* Jews by nature, and not sinners of the Gentiles,
16 Knowing that a man is not justified by the works of the law, but by the faith of Jesus Christ, even we have believed in Jesus Christ, that we might be justified by the faith of Christ, and not by the works of the law: for by the works of the law shall no flesh be justified.
17 But if, while we seek to be justified by Christ, we ourselves also are found sinners, *is* therefore Christ the minister of sin? God forbid.
18 For if I build again the things which I destroyed, I make myself a transgressor.
19 For I through the law am dead to the law, that I might live unto God.
20 I am crucified with Christ: nevertheless I live; yet not I, but Christ liveth in me: and the life which I now live in the flesh I live by the faith of the Son of God, who loved me, and gave himself for me.

21 I do not frustrate the grace of God: for if righteousness *come* by the
law, then Christ is dead in vain.

3

1 O foolish Galatians, who hath bewitched you, that ye should not obey
the truth, before whose eyes Jesus Christ hath been evidently set forth,
crucified among you?
2 This only would I learn of you, Received ye the Spirit by the works of
the law, or by the hearing of faith?
3 Are ye so foolish? having begun in the Spirit, are ye now made perfect
by the flesh?
4 Have ye suffered so many things in vain? if *it be* yet in vain.
5 He therefore that ministereth to you the Spirit, and worketh miracles
among you, *doeth he it* by the works of the law, or by the hearing of faith?
6 Even as Abraham believed God, and it was accounted to him for
righteousness.
7 Know ye therefore that they which are of faith, the same are the
children of Abraham.
8 And the scripture, foreseeing that God would justify the heathen
through faith, preached before the gospel unto Abraham, *saying*, In thee
shall all nations be blessed.
9 So then they which be of faith are blessed with faithful Abraham.
10 For as many as are of the works of the law are under the curse: for
it is written, Cursed *is* every one that continueth not in all things which
are written in the book of the law to do them.
11 But that no man is justified by the law in the sight of God, *it is* evident:
for, The just shall live by faith.
12 And the law is not of faith: but, The man that doeth them shall live
in them.
13 Christ hath redeemed us from the curse of the law, being made a
curse for us: for it is written, Cursed *is* every one that hangeth on a tree:
14 That the blessing of Abraham might come on the Gentiles through
Jesus Christ; that we might receive the promise of the Spirit through
faith.
15 Brethren, I speak after the manner of men; Though *it be* but a man's
covenant, yet *if it be* confirmed, no man disannulleth, or addeth thereto.
16 Now to Abraham and his seed were the promises made. He saith not,
And to seeds, as of many; but as of one, And to thy seed, which is Christ.
17 And this I say, *that* the covenant, that was confirmed before of God
in Christ, the law, which was four hundred and thirty years after, cannot
disannul, that it should make the promise of none effect.
18 For if the inheritance *be* of the law, *it is* no more of promise: but God
gave *it* to Abraham by promise.
19 Wherefore then *serveth* the law? It was added because of transgres-
sions, till the seed should come to whom the promise was made; *and it
was* ordained by angels in the hand of a mediator.
20 Now a mediator is not *a mediator* of one, but God is one.
21 *Is* the law then against the promises of God? God forbid: for if there
had been a law given which could have given life, verily righteousness
should have been by the law.

22 But the scripture hath concluded all under sin, that the promise by
faith of Jesus Christ might be given to them that believe.
23 But before faith came, we were kept under the law, shut up unto the
faith which should afterwards be revealed.
24 Wherefore the law was our schoolmaster *to bring us* unto Christ, that
we might be justified by faith.
25 But after that faith is come, we are no longer under a schoolmaster.
26 For ye are all the children of God by faith in Christ Jesus.
27 For as many of you as have been baptized into Christ have put on
Christ.
28 There is neither Jew nor Greek, there is neither bond nor free, there
is neither male nor female: for ye are all one in Christ Jesus.
29 And if ye *be* Christ's, then are ye Abraham's seed, and heirs accord-
ing to the promise.

4

1 Now I say, *That* the heir, as long as he is a child, differeth nothing from
a servant, though he be lord of all;
2 But is under tutors and governors until the time appointed of the
father.
3 Even so we, when we were children, were in bondage under the
elements of the world:
4 But when the fulness of the time was come, God sent forth his Son,
made of a woman, made under the law,
5 To redeem them that were under the law, that we might receive the
adoption of sons.
6 And because ye are sons, God hath sent forth the Spirit of his Son into
your hearts, crying, Abba, Father.
7 Wherefore thou art no more a servant, but a son; and if a son, then
an heir of God through Christ.
8 Howbeit then, when ye knew not God, ye did service unto them which
by nature are no gods.
9 But now, after that ye have known God, or rather are known of God,
how turn ye again to the weak and beggarly elements, whereunto ye
desire again to be in bondage?
10 Ye observe days, and months, and times, and years.
11 I am afraid of you, lest I have bestowed upon you labour in vain.
12 Brethren, I beseech you, be as I *am*; for I *am* as ye *are*: ye have not
injured me at all.
13 Ye know how through infirmity of the flesh I preached the gospel
unto you at the first.
14 And my temptation which was in my flesh ye despised not, nor
rejected; but received me as an angel of God, *even* as Christ Jesus.
15 Where is then the blessedness ye spake of? for I bear you record,
that, if *it had been* possible, ye would have plucked out your own eyes,
and have given them to me.
16 Am I therefore become your enemy, because I tell you the truth?
17 They zealously affect you, *but* not well; yea, they would exclude you,
that ye might affect them.
18 But *it is* good to be zealously affected always in *a* good *thing*, and not
only when I am present with you.

19 My little children, of whom I travail in birth again until Christ be
formed in you,
20 I desire to be present with you now, and to change my voice; for I
stand in doubt of you.
21 Tell me, ye that desire to be under the law, do ye not hear the law?
22 For it is written, that Abraham had two sons, the one by a bondmaid,
the other by a freewoman.
23 But he *who was* of the bondwoman was born after the flesh; but he
of the freewoman *was* by promise.
24 Which things are an allegory: for these are the two covenants; the
one from the mount Sinai, which gendereth to bondage, which is Agar.
25 For this Agar is mount Sinai in Arabia, and answereth to Jerusalem
which now is, and is in bondage with her children.
26 But Jerusalem which is above is free, which is the mother of us all.
27 For it is written, Rejoice, *thou* barren that bearest not; break forth
and cry, thou that travailest not: for the desolate hath many more
children than she which hath an husband.
28 Now we, brethren, as Isaac was, are the children of promise.
29 But as then he that was born after the flesh persecuted him *that was
born* after the Spirit, even so *it is* now.
30 Nevertheless what saith the scripture? Cast out the bondwoman and
her son: for the son of the bondwoman shall not be heir with the son of
the freewoman.
31 So then, brethren, we are not children of the bondwoman, but of the
free.

5

1 Stand fast therefore in the liberty wherewith Christ hath made us
free, and be not entangled again with the yoke of bondage.
2 Behold, I Paul say unto you, that if ye be circumcised, Christ shall
profit you nothing.
3 For I testify again to every man that is circumcised, that he is a debtor
to do the whole law.
4 Christ is become of no effect unto you, whosoever of you are justified
by the law; ye are fallen from grace.
5 For we through the Spirit wait for the hope of righteousness by faith.
6 For in Jesus Christ neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor
uncircumcision; but faith which worketh by love.
7 Ye did run well; who did hinder you that ye should not obey the truth?
8 This persuasion *cometh* not of him that calleth you.
9 A little leaven leaveneth the whole lump.
10 I have confidence in you through the Lord, that ye will be none
otherwise minded: but he that troubleth you shall bear his judgment,
whosoever he be.
11 And I, brethren, if I yet preach circumcision, why do I yet suffer
persecution? then is the offence of the cross ceased.
12 I would they were even cut off which trouble you.
13 For, brethren, ye have been called unto liberty; only *use* not liberty
for an occasion to the flesh, but by love serve one another.
14 For all the law is fulfilled in one word, *even* in this; Thou shalt love
thy neighbour as thyself.

15 But if ye bite and devour one another, take heed that ye be not
consumed one of another.
16 *This* I say then, Walk in the Spirit, and ye shall not fulfil the lust of
the flesh.
17 For the flesh lusteth against the Spirit, and the Spirit against the
flesh: and these are contrary the one to the other: so that ye cannot do
the things that ye would.
18 But if ye be led of the Spirit, ye are not under the law.
19 Now the works of the flesh are manifest, which are *these*; Adultery,
fornication, uncleanness, lasciviousness,
20 Idolatry, witchcraft, hatred, variance, emulations, wrath, strife,
seditions, heresies,
21 Envyings, murders, drunkenness, revellings, and such like: of the
which I tell you before, as I have also told *you* in time past, that they
which do such things shall not inherit the kingdom of God.
22 But the fruit of the Spirit is love, joy, peace, longsuffering, gentleness,
goodness, faith,
23 Meekness, temperance: against such there is no law.
24 And they that are Christ's have crucified the flesh with the affections
and lusts.
25 If we live in the Spirit, let us also walk in the Spirit.
26 Let us not be desirous of vain glory, provoking one another, envying
one another.

6

1 Brethren, if a man be overtaken in a fault, ye which are spiritual,
restore such an one in the spirit of meekness; considering thyself, lest
thou also be tempted.
2 Bear ye one another's burdens, and so fulfil the law of Christ.
3 For if a man think himself to be something, when he is nothing, he
deceiveth himself.
4 But let every man prove his own work, and then shall he have
rejoicing in himself alone, and not in another.
5 For every man shall bear his own burden.
6 Let him that is taught in the word communicate unto him that
teacheth in all good things.
7 Be not deceived; God is not mocked: for whatsoever a man soweth,
that shall he also reap.
8 For he that soweth to his flesh shall of the flesh reap corruption; but
he that soweth to the Spirit shall of the Spirit reap life everlasting.
9 And let us not be weary in well doing: for in due season we shall reap,
if we faint not.
10 As we have therefore opportunity, let us do good unto all *men*,
especially unto them who are of the household of faith.
11 Ye see how large a letter I have written unto you with mine own
hand.
12 As many as desire to make a fair shew in the flesh, they constrain
you to be circumcised; only lest they should suffer persecution for the
cross of Christ.
13 For neither they themselves who are circumcised keep the law; but
desire to have you circumcised, that they may glory in your flesh.

14 But God forbid that I should glory, save in the cross of our Lord Jesus
Christ, by whom the world is crucified unto me, and I unto the world.
15 For in Christ Jesus neither circumcision availeth any thing, nor
uncircumcision, but a new creature.
16 And as many as walk according to this rule, peace *be* on them, and
mercy, and upon the Israel of God.
17 From henceforth let no man trouble me: for I bear in my body the
marks of the Lord Jesus.
18 Brethren, the grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit.
Amen.

Unto the Galatians written from Rome.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, to the saints which
are at Ephesus, and to the faithful in Christ Jesus:
2 Grace *be* to you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord
Jesus Christ.
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, who hath
blessed us with all spiritual blessings in heavenly *places* in Christ:
4 According as he hath chosen us in him before the foundation of the
world, that we should be holy and without blame before him in love:
5 Having predestinated us unto the adoption of children by Jesus Christ
to himself, according to the good pleasure of his will,
6 To the praise of the glory of his grace, wherein he hath made us
accepted in the beloved.
7 In whom we have redemption through his blood, the forgiveness of
sins, according to the riches of his grace;
8 Wherein he hath abounded toward us in all wisdom and prudence;
9 Having made known unto us the mystery of his will, according to his
good pleasure which he hath purposed in himself:
10 That in the dispensation of the fulness of times he might gather
together in one all things in Christ, both which are in heaven, and which
are on earth; *even* in him:
11 In whom also we have obtained an inheritance, being predestinated
according to the purpose of him who worketh all things after the counsel
of his own will:
12 That we should be to the praise of his glory, who first trusted in
Christ.
13 In whom ye also *trusted*, after that ye heard the word of truth, the
gospel of your salvation: in whom also after that ye believed, ye were
sealed with that holy Spirit of promise,
14 Which is the earnest of our inheritance until the redemption of the
purchased possession, unto the praise of his glory.
15 Wherefore I also, after I heard of your faith in the Lord Jesus, and
love unto all the saints,
16 Cease not to give thanks for you, making mention of you in my
prayers;
17 That the God of our Lord Jesus Christ, the Father of glory, may give
unto you the spirit of wisdom and revelation in the knowledge of him:
18 The eyes of your understanding being enlightened; that ye may
know what is the hope of his calling, and what the riches of the glory
of his inheritance in the saints,
19 And what *is* the exceeding greatness of his power to us-ward who
believe, according to the working of his mighty power,
20 Which he wrought in Christ, when he raised him from the dead, and
set *him* at his own right hand in the heavenly *places*,
21 Far above all principality, and power, and might, and dominion, and
every name that is named, not only in this world, but also in that which
is to come:

22 And hath put all *things* under his feet, and gave him *to be* the head
over all *things* to the church,
23 Which is his body, the fulness of him that filleth all in all.

2

1 And you *hath he quickened*, who were dead in trespasses and sins;
2 Wherein in time past ye walked according to the course of this world,
according to the prince of the power of the air, the spirit that now
worketh in the children of disobedience:
3 Among whom also we all had our conversation in times past in the
lusts of our flesh, fulfilling the desires of the flesh and of the mind; and
were by nature the children of wrath, even as others.
4 But God, who is rich in mercy, for his great love wherewith he loved
us,
5 Even when we were dead in sins, hath quickened us together with
Christ, (by grace ye are saved;)
6 And hath raised *us* up together, and made *us* sit together in heavenly
places in Christ Jesus:
7 That in the ages to come he might shew the exceeding riches of his
grace in *his* kindness toward us through Christ Jesus.
8 For by grace are ye saved through faith; and that not of yourselves: *it
is* the gift of God:
9 Not of works, lest any man should boast.
10 For we are his workmanship, created in Christ Jesus unto good
works, which God hath before ordained that we should walk in them.
11 Wherefore remember, that ye *being* in time past Gentiles in the flesh,
who are called Uncircumcision by that which is called the Circumcision
in the flesh made by hands;
12 That at that time ye were without Christ, being aliens from the
commonwealth of Israel, and strangers from the covenants of promise,
having no hope, and without God in the world:
13 But now in Christ Jesus ye who sometimes were far off are made nigh
by the blood of Christ.
14 For he is our peace, who hath made both one, and hath broken down
the middle wall of partition *between us*;
15 Having abolished in his flesh the enmity, *even* the law of command-
ments *contained* in ordinances; for to make in himself of twain one new
man, *so* making peace;
16 And that he might reconcile both unto God in one body by the cross,
having slain the enmity thereby:
17 And came and preached peace to you which were afar off, and to
them that were nigh.
18 For through him we both have access by one Spirit unto the Father.
19 Now therefore ye are no more strangers and foreigners, but fellowc-
itizens with the saints, and of the household of God;
20 And are built upon the foundation of the apostles and prophets,
Jesus Christ himself being the chief corner *stone*;
21 In whom all the building fitly framed together groweth unto an holy
temple in the Lord:
22 In whom ye also are builded together for an habitation of God
through the Spirit.

3

1 For this cause I Paul, the prisoner of Jesus Christ for you Gentiles,
2 If ye have heard of the dispensation of the grace of God which is given me to you-ward:
3 How that by revelation he made known unto me the mystery; (as I wrote afore in few words,
4 Whereby, when ye read, ye may understand my knowledge in the mystery of Christ)
5 Which in other ages was not made known unto the sons of men, as it is now revealed unto his holy apostles and prophets by the Spirit;
6 That the Gentiles should be fellowheirs, and of the same body, and partakers of his promise in Christ by the gospel:
7 Whereof I was made a minister, according to the gift of the grace of God given unto me by the effectual working of his power.
8 Unto me, who am less than the least of all saints, is this grace given, that I should preach among the Gentiles the unsearchable riches of Christ;
9 And to make all *men* see what *is* the fellowship of the mystery, which from the beginning of the world hath been hid in God, who created all things by Jesus Christ:
10 To the intent that now unto the principalities and powers in heavenly *places* might be known by the church the manifold wisdom of God,
11 According to the eternal purpose which he purposed in Christ Jesus our Lord:
12 In whom we have boldness and access with confidence by the faith of him.
13 Wherefore I desire that ye faint not at my tribulations for you, which is your glory.
14 For this cause I bow my knees unto the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ,
15 Of whom the whole family in heaven and earth is named,
16 That he would grant you, according to the riches of his glory, to be strengthened with might by his Spirit in the inner man;
17 That Christ may dwell in your hearts by faith; that ye, being rooted and grounded in love,
18 May be able to comprehend with all saints what *is* the breadth, and length, and depth, and height;
19 And to know the love of Christ, which passeth knowledge, that ye might be filled with all the fulness of God.
20 Now unto him that is able to do exceeding abundantly above all that we ask or think, according to the power that worketh in us,
21 Unto him *be* glory in the church by Christ Jesus throughout all ages, world without end. Amen.

4

1 I therefore, the prisoner of the Lord, beseech you that ye walk worthy of the vocation wherewith ye are called,
2 With all lowliness and meekness, with longsuffering, forbearing one another in love;
3 Endeavouring to keep the unity of the Spirit in the bond of peace.

4 *There is* one body, and one Spirit, even as ye are called in one hope of
your calling;
5 One Lord, one faith, one baptism,
6 One God and Father of all, who *is* above all, and through all, and in
you all.
7 But unto every one of us is given grace according to the measure of
the gift of Christ.
8 Wherefore he saith, When he ascended up on high, he led captivity
captive, and gave gifts unto men.
9 (Now that he ascended, what is it but that he also descended first into
the lower parts of the earth?
10 He that descended is the same also that ascended up far above all
heavens, that he might fill all things.)
11 And he gave some, apostles; and some, prophets; and some, evange-
lists; and some, pastors and teachers;
12 For the perfecting of the saints, for the work of the ministry, for the
edifying of the body of Christ:
13 Till we all come in the unity of the faith, and of the knowledge of the
Son of God, unto a perfect man, unto the measure of the stature of the
fulness of Christ:
14 That we *henceforth* be no more children, tossed to and fro, and
carried about with every wind of doctrine, by the sleight of men, *and*
cunning craftiness, whereby they lie in wait to deceive;
15 But speaking the truth in love, may grow up into him in all things,
which is the head, *even* Christ:
16 From whom the whole body fitly joined together and compacted by
that which every joint supplieth, according to the effectual working in
the measure of every part, maketh increase of the body unto the edifying
of itself in love.

17 This I say therefore, and testify in the Lord, that ye henceforth walk
not as other Gentiles walk, in the vanity of their mind,
18 Having the understanding darkened, being alienated from the life
of God through the ignorance that is in them, because of the blindness of
their heart:
19 Who being past feeling have given themselves over unto lascivious-
ness, to work all uncleanness with greediness.
20 But ye have not so learned Christ;
21 If so be that ye have heard him, and have been taught by him, as the
truth is in Jesus:
22 That ye put off concerning the former conversation the old man,
which is corrupt according to the deceitful lusts;
23 And be renewed in the spirit of your mind;
24 And that ye put on the new man, which after God is created in
righteousness and true holiness.

25 Wherefore putting away lying, speak every man truth with his
neighbour: for we are members one of another.
26 Be ye angry, and sin not: let not the sun go down upon your wrath:
27 Neither give place to the devil.

28 Let him that stole steal no more: but rather let him labour, working
with *his* hands the thing which is good, that he may have to give to him
that needeth.
29 Let no corrupt communication proceed out of your mouth, but that
which is good to the use of edifying, that it may minister grace unto the
hearers.
30 And grieve not the holy Spirit of God, whereby ye are sealed unto the
day of redemption.
31 Let all bitterness, and wrath, and anger, and clamour, and evil
speaking, be put away from you, with all malice:
32 And be ye kind one to another, tenderhearted, forgiving one another,
even as God for Christ's sake hath forgiven you.

5

1 Be ye therefore followers of God, as dear children;
2 And walk in love, as Christ also hath loved us, and hath given himself
for us an offering and a sacrifice to God for a sweetsmelling savour.
3 But fornication, and all uncleanness, or covetousness, let it not be
once named among you, as becometh saints;
4 Neither filthiness, nor foolish talking, nor jesting, which are not
convenient: but rather giving of thanks.
5 For this ye know, that no whoremonger, nor unclean person, nor
covetous man, who is an idolater, hath any inheritance in the kingdom
of Christ and of God.
6 Let no man deceive you with vain words: for because of these things
cometh the wrath of God upon the children of disobedience.
7 Be not ye therefore partakers with them.
8 For ye were sometimes darkness, but now *are ye* light in the Lord:
walk as children of light:
9 (For the fruit of the Spirit *is* in all goodness and righteousness and
truth;)
10 Proving what is acceptable unto the Lord.
11 And have no fellowship with the unfruitful works of darkness, but
rather reprove *them*.
12 For it is a shame even to speak of those things which are done of
them in secret.
13 But all things that are reproved are made manifest by the light: for
whatsoever doth make manifest is light.
14 Wherefore he saith, Awake thou that sleepest, and arise from the
dead, and Christ shall give thee light.
15 See then that ye walk circumspectly, not as fools, but as wise,
16 Redeeming the time, because the days are evil.
17 Wherefore be ye not unwise, but understanding what the will of the
Lord *is*.
18 And be not drunk with wine, wherein is excess; but be filled with the
Spirit;
19 Speaking to yourselves in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs,
singing and making melody in your heart to the Lord;
20 Giving thanks always for all things unto God and the Father in the
name of our Lord Jesus Christ;
21 Submitting yourselves one to another in the fear of God.

22 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as unto the
Lord.
23 For the husband is the head of the wife, even as Christ is the head of
the church: and he is the saviour of the body.
24 Therefore as the church is subject unto Christ, so *let* the wives *be* to
their own husbands in every thing.
25 Husbands, love your wives, even as Christ also loved the church, and
gave himself for it;
26 That he might sanctify and cleanse it with the washing of water by
the word,
27 That he might present it to himself a glorious church, not having
spot, or wrinkle, or any such thing; but that it should be holy and without
blemish.
28 So ought men to love their wives as their own bodies. He that loveth
his wife loveth himself.
29 For no man ever yet hated his own flesh; but nourisheth and
cherisheth it, even as the Lord the church:
30 For we are members of his body, of his flesh, and of his bones.
31 For this cause shall a man leave his father and mother, and shall be
joined unto his wife, and they two shall be one flesh.
32 This is a great mystery: but I speak concerning Christ and the
church.
33 Nevertheless let every one of you in particular so love his wife even
as himself; and the wife *see* that she reverence *her* husband.

6

1 Children, obey your parents in the Lord: for this is right.
2 Honour thy father and mother; (which is the first commandment
with promise;)
3 That it may be well with thee, and thou mayest live long on the earth.
4 And, ye fathers, provoke not your children to wrath: but bring them
up in the nurture and admonition of the Lord.
5 Servants, be obedient to them that are *your* masters according to the
flesh, with fear and trembling, in singleness of your heart, as unto Christ;
6 Not with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but as the servants of Christ,
doing the will of God from the heart;
7 With good will doing service, as to the Lord, and not to men:
8 Knowing that whatsoever good thing any man doeth, the same shall
he receive of the Lord, whether *he be* bond or free.
9 And, ye masters, do the same things unto them, forbearing threaten-
ing: knowing that your Master also is in heaven; neither is there respect
of persons with him.
10 Finally, my brethren, be strong in the Lord, and in the power of his
might.
11 Put on the whole armour of God, that ye may be able to stand against
the wiles of the devil.
12 For we wrestle not against flesh and blood, but against principalities,
against powers, against the rulers of the darkness of this world, against
spiritual wickedness in high *places*.
13 Wherefore take unto you the whole armour of God, that ye may be
able to withstand in the evil day, and having done all, to stand.

14 Stand therefore, having your loins girt about with truth, and having
on the breastplate of righteousness;
15 And your feet shod with the preparation of the gospel of peace;
16 Above all, taking the shield of faith, wherewith ye shall be able to
quench all the fiery darts of the wicked.
17 And take the helmet of salvation, and the sword of the Spirit, which
is the word of God:
18 Praying always with all prayer and supplication in the Spirit,
and watching thereunto with all perseverance and supplication for all
saints;
19 And for me, that utterance may be given unto me, that I may open
my mouth boldly, to make known the mystery of the gospel,
20 For which I am an ambassador in bonds: that therein I may speak
boldly, as I ought to speak.
21 But that ye also may know my affairs, *and* how I do, Tychicus, a
beloved brother and faithful minister in the Lord, shall make known to
you all things:
22 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that ye might
know our affairs, and *that* he might comfort your hearts.
23 Peace *be* to the brethren, and love with faith, from God the Father
and the Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Grace *be* with all them that love our Lord Jesus Christ in sincerity.
Amen.

Written from Rome unto the Ephesians by Tychicus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS

1 Paul and Timotheus, the servants of Jesus Christ, to all the saints in
Christ Jesus which are at Philippi, with the bishops and deacons:
2 Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and *from* the Lord
Jesus Christ.
3 I thank my God upon every remembrance of you,
4 Always in every prayer of mine for you all making request with joy,
5 For your fellowship in the gospel from the first day until now;
6 Being confident of this very thing, that he which hath begun a good
work in you will perform *it* until the day of Jesus Christ:
7 Even as it is meet for me to think this of you all, because I have you
in my heart; inasmuch as both in my bonds, and in the defence and
confirmation of the gospel, ye all are partakers of my grace.
8 For God is my record, how greatly I long after you all in the bowels of
Jesus Christ.
9 And this I pray, that your love may abound yet more and more in
knowledge and *in* all judgment;
10 That ye may approve things that are excellent; that ye may be
sincere and without offence till the day of Christ;
11 Being filled with the fruits of righteousness, which are by Jesus
Christ, unto the glory and praise of God.
12 But I would ye should understand, brethren, that the things *which*
happened unto me have fallen out rather unto the furtherance of the
gospel;
13 So that my bonds in Christ are manifest in all the palace, and in all
other *places*;
14 And many of the brethren in the Lord, waxing confident by my
bonds, are much more bold to speak the word without fear.
15 Some indeed preach Christ even of envy and strife; and some also of
good will:
16 The one preach Christ of contention, not sincerely, supposing to add
affliction to my bonds:
17 But the other of love, knowing that I am set for the defence of the
gospel.
18 What then? notwithstanding, every way, whether in pretence, or in
truth, Christ is preached; and I therein do rejoice, yea, and will rejoice.
19 For I know that this shall turn to my salvation through your prayer,
and the supply of the Spirit of Jesus Christ,
20 According to my earnest expectation and *my* hope, that in nothing
I shall be ashamed, but *that* with all boldness, as always, *so* now also
Christ shall be magnified in my body, whether *it be* by life, or by death.
21 For to me to live *is* Christ, and to die *is* gain.
22 But if I live in the flesh, this *is* the fruit of my labour: yet what I shall
choose I wot not.
23 For I am in a strait betwixt two, having a desire to depart, and to be
with Christ; which is far better:

24 Nevertheless to abide in the flesh *is* more needful for you.
25 And having this confidence, I know that I shall abide and continue
with you all for your furtherance and joy of faith;
26 That your rejoicing may be more abundant in Jesus Christ for me by
my coming to you again.
27 Only let your conversation be as it becometh the gospel of Christ:
that whether I come and see you, or else be absent, I may hear of your
affairs, that ye stand fast in one spirit, with one mind striving together
for the faith of the gospel;
28 And in nothing terrified by your adversaries: which is to them an
evident token of perdition, but to you of salvation, and that of God.
29 For unto you it is given in the behalf of Christ, not only to believe on
him, but also to suffer for his sake;
30 Having the same conflict which ye saw in me, and now hear *to be* in
me.

2

1 If *there be* therefore any consolation in Christ, if any comfort of love,
if any fellowship of the Spirit, if any bowels and mercies,
2 Fulfil ye my joy, that ye be likeminded, having the same love, *being* of
one accord, of one mind.
3 *Let* nothing *be done* through strife or vainglory; but in lowliness of
mind let each esteem other better than themselves.
4 Look not every man on his own things, but every man also on the
things of others.
5 Let this mind be in you, which was also in Christ Jesus:
6 Who, being in the form of God, thought it not robbery to be equal with
God:
7 But made himself of no reputation, and took upon him the form of a
servant, and was made in the likeness of men:
8 And being found in fashion as a man, he humbled himself, and
became obedient unto death, even the death of the cross.
9 Wherefore God also hath highly exalted him, and given him a name
which is above every name:
10 That at the name of Jesus every knee should bow, of *things* in heaven,
and *things* in earth, and *things* under the earth;
11 And *that* every tongue should confess that Jesus Christ *is* Lord, to the
glory of God the Father.
12 Wherefore, my beloved, as ye have always obeyed, not as in my
presence only, but now much more in my absence, work out your own
salvation with fear and trembling.
13 For it is God which worketh in you both to will and to do of *his* good
pleasure.
14 Do all things without murmurings and disputings:
15 That ye may be blameless and harmless, the sons of God, without
rebuke, in the midst of a crooked and perverse nation, among whom ye
shine as lights in the world;
16 Holding forth the word of life; that I may rejoice in the day of Christ,
that I have not run in vain, neither laboured in vain.
17 Yea, and if I be offered upon the sacrifice and service of your faith, I
joy, and rejoice with you all.

18 For the same cause also do ye joy, and rejoice with me.
19 But I trust in the Lord Jesus to send Timotheus shortly unto you, that I also may be of good comfort, when I know your state.
20 For I have no man likeminded, who will naturally care for your state.
21 For all seek their own, not the things which are Jesus Christ's.
22 But ye know the proof of him, that, as a son with the father, he hath served with me in the gospel.
23 Him therefore I hope to send presently, so soon as I shall see how it will go with me.
24 But I trust in the Lord that I also myself shall come shortly.
25 Yet I supposed it necessary to send to you Epaphroditus, my brother, and companion in labour, and fellowsoldier, but your messenger, and he that ministered to my wants.
26 For he longed after you all, and was full of heaviness, because that ye had heard that he had been sick.
27 For indeed he was sick nigh unto death: but God had mercy on him; and not on him only, but on me also, lest I should have sorrow upon sorrow.
28 I sent him therefore the more carefully, that, when ye see him again, ye may rejoice, and that I may be the less sorrowful.
29 Receive him therefore in the Lord with all gladness; and hold such in reputation:
30 Because for the work of Christ he was nigh unto death, not regarding his life, to supply your lack of service toward me.

3

1 Finally, my brethren, rejoice in the Lord. To write the same things to you, to me indeed *is* not grievous, but for you *it is* safe.
2 Beware of dogs, beware of evil workers, beware of the concision.
3 For we are the circumcision, which worship God in the spirit, and rejoice in Christ Jesus, and have no confidence in the flesh.
4 Though I might also have confidence in the flesh. If any other man thinketh that he hath whereof he might trust in the flesh, I more:
5 Circumcised the eighth day, of the stock of Israel, *of* the tribe of Benjamin, an Hebrew of the Hebrews; as touching the law, a Pharisee;
6 Concerning zeal, persecuting the church; touching the righteousness which is in the law, blameless.
7 But what things were gain to me, those I counted loss for Christ.
8 Yea doubtless, and I count all things *but* loss for the excellency of the knowledge of Christ Jesus my Lord: for whom I have suffered the loss of all things, and do count them *but* dung, that I may win Christ,
9 And be found in him, not having mine own righteousness, which is of the law, but that which is through the faith of Christ, the righteousness which is of God by faith:
10 That I may know him, and the power of his resurrection, and the fellowship of his sufferings, being made conformable unto his death;
11 If by any means I might attain unto the resurrection of the dead.
12 Not as though I had already attained, either were already perfect: but I follow after, if that I may apprehend that for which also I am apprehended of Christ Jesus.

13 Brethren, I count not myself to have apprehended: but *this* one thing
I do, forgetting those things which are behind, and reaching forth unto
those things which are before,
14 I press toward the mark for the prize of the high calling of God in
Christ Jesus.
15 Let us therefore, as many as be perfect, be thus minded: and if in
any thing ye be otherwise minded, God shall reveal even this unto you.
16 Nevertheless, whereto we have already attained, let us walk by the
same rule, let us mind the same thing.
17 Brethren, be followers together of me, and mark them which walk
so as ye have us for an ensample.
18 (For many walk, of whom I have told you often, and now tell you
even weeping, *that they are* the enemies of the cross of Christ:
19 Whose end *is* destruction, whose God *is their* belly, and *whose* glory
is in their shame, who mind earthly things.)
20 For our conversation is in heaven; from whence also we look for the
Saviour, the Lord Jesus Christ:
21 Who shall change our vile body, that it may be fashioned like unto
his glorious body, according to the working whereby he is able even to
subdue all things unto himself.

4

1 Therefore, my brethren dearly beloved and longed for, my joy and
crown, so stand fast in the Lord, *my* dearly beloved.
2 I beseech Euodias, and beseech Syntyche, that they be of the same
mind in the Lord.
3 And I intreat thee also, true yokefellow, help those women which
laboured with me in the gospel, with Clement also, and *with* other my
fellowlabourers, whose names *are* in the book of life.
4 Rejoice in the Lord alway: *and* again I say, Rejoice.
5 Let your moderation be known unto all men. The Lord *is* at hand.
6 Be careful for nothing; but in every thing by prayer and supplication
with thanksgiving let your requests be made known unto God.
7 And the peace of God, which passeth all understanding, shall keep
your hearts and minds through Christ Jesus.
8 Finally, brethren, whatsoever things are true, whatsoever things
are honest, whatsoever things *are* just, whatsoever things *are* pure,
whatsoever things *are* lovely, whatsoever things *are* of good report; if
there be any virtue, and if *there be* any praise, think on these things.
9 Those things, which ye have both learned, and received, and heard,
and seen in me, do: and the God of peace shall be with you.
10 But I rejoiced in the Lord greatly, that now at the last your care of
me hath flourished again; wherein ye were also careful, but ye lacked
opportunity.
11 Not that I speak in respect of want: for I have learned, in whatsoever
state I am, *therewith* to be content.
12 I know both how to be abased, and I know how to abound: every
where and in all things I am instructed both to be full and to be hungry,
both to abound and to suffer need.
13 I can do all things through Christ which strengtheneth me.

14 Notwithstanding ye have well done, that ye did communicate with
my affliction.
15 Now ye Philippians know also, that in the beginning of the gospel,
when I departed from Macedonia, no church communicated with me as
concerning giving and receiving, but ye only.
16 For even in Thessalonica ye sent once and again unto my necessity.
17 Not because I desire a gift: but I desire fruit that may abound to your
account.
18 But I have all, and abound: I am full, having received of Epaphroditus the things *which were sent* from you, an odour of a sweet smell, a
sacrifice acceptable, wellpleasing to God.
19 But my God shall supply all your need according to his riches in glory
by Christ Jesus.
20 Now unto God and our Father *be* glory for ever and ever. Amen.
21 Salute every saint in Christ Jesus. The brethren which are with me
greet you.
22 All the saints salute you, chiefly they that are of Caesar's household.
23 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to the Philippians from Rome by Epaphroditus.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE COLOSSIANS

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, and Timotheus *our* brother,
2 To the saints and faithful brethren in Christ which are at Colosse: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We give thanks to God and the Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, praying always for you,
4 Since we heard of your faith in Christ Jesus, and of the love *which ye have* to all the saints,
5 For the hope which is laid up for you in heaven, whereof ye heard before in the word of the truth of the gospel;
6 Which is come unto you, as *it is* in all the world; and bringeth forth fruit, as *it doth* also in you, since the day ye heard *of it*, and knew the grace of God in truth:
7 As ye also learned of Epaphras our dear fellowservant, who is for you a faithful minister of Christ;
8 Who also declared unto us your love in the Spirit.
9 For this cause we also, since the day we heard *it*, do not cease to pray for you, and to desire that ye might be filled with the knowledge of his will in all wisdom and spiritual understanding;
10 That ye might walk worthy of the Lord unto all pleasing, being fruitful in every good work, and increasing in the knowledge of God;
11 Strengthened with all might, according to his glorious power, unto all patience and longsuffering with joyfulness;
12 Giving thanks unto the Father, which hath made us meet to be partakers of the inheritance of the saints in light:
13 Who hath delivered us from the power of darkness, and hath translated *us* into the kingdom of his dear Son:
14 In whom we have redemption through his blood, *even* the forgiveness of sins:
15 Who is the image of the invisible God, the firstborn of every creature:
16 For by him were all things created, that are in heaven, and that are in earth, visible and invisible, whether *they be* thrones, or dominions, or principalities, or powers: all things were created by him, and for him:
17 And he is before all things, and by him all things consist.
18 And he is the head of the body, the church: who is the beginning, the firstborn from the dead; that in all *things* he might have the preeminence.
19 For it pleased *the Father* that in him should all fulness dwell;
20 And, having made peace through the blood of his cross, by him to reconcile all things unto himself; by him, *I say*, whether *they be* things in earth, or things in heaven.
21 And you, that were sometime alienated and enemies in *your* mind by wicked works, yet now hath he reconciled
22 In the body of his flesh through death, to present you holy and unblameable and unreproveable in his sight:

23 If ye continue in the faith grounded and settled, and *be* not moved
away from the hope of the gospel, which ye have heard, *and* which was
preached to every creature which is under heaven; whereof I Paul am
made a minister;
24 Who now rejoice in my sufferings for you, and fill up that which is
behind of the afflictions of Christ in my flesh for his body's sake, which
is the church:
25 Whereof I am made a minister, according to the dispensation of God
which is given to me for you, to fulfil the word of God;
26 *Even* the mystery which hath been hid from ages and from genera-
tions, but now is made manifest to his saints:
27 To whom God would make known what *is* the riches of the glory
of this mystery among the Gentiles; which is Christ in you, the hope of
glory:
28 Whom we preach, warning every man, and teaching every man in
all wisdom; that we may present every man perfect in Christ Jesus:
29 Whereunto I also labour, striving according to his working, which
worketh in me mightily.

2

1 For I would that ye knew what great conflict I have for you, and *for*
them at Laodicea, and *for* as many as have not seen my face in the flesh;
2 That their hearts might be comforted, being knit together in love, and
unto all riches of the full assurance of understanding, to the acknowl-
edgement of the mystery of God, and of the Father, and of Christ;
3 In whom are hid all the treasures of wisdom and knowledge.
4 And this I say, lest any man should beguile you with enticing words.
5 For though I be absent in the flesh, yet am I with you in the spirit,
joying and beholding your order, and the stedfastness of your faith in
Christ.
6 As ye have therefore received Christ Jesus the Lord, *so* walk ye in him:
7 Rooted and built up in him, and stablished in the faith, as ye have
been taught, abounding therein with thanksgiving.
8 Beware lest any man spoil you through philosophy and vain deceit,
after the tradition of men, after the rudiments of the world, and not after
Christ.
9 For in him dwelleth all the fulness of the Godhead bodily.
10 And ye are complete in him, which is the head of all principality and
power:
11 In whom also ye are circumcised with the circumcision made
without hands, in putting off the body of the sins of the flesh by the
circumcision of Christ:
12 Buried with him in baptism, wherein also ye are risen with *him*
through the faith of the operation of God, who hath raised him from the
dead.
13 And you, being dead in your sins and the uncircumcision of your
flesh, hath he quickened together with him, having forgiven you all
trespasses;
14 Blotting out the handwriting of ordinances that was against us,
which was contrary to us, and took it out of the way, nailing it to his cross;
15 *And* having spoiled principalities and powers, he made a shew of
them openly, triumphing over them in it.

16 Let no man therefore judge you in meat, or in drink, or in respect of
an holyday, or of the new moon, or of the sabbath *days*:
17 Which are a shadow of things to come; but the body *is* of Christ.
18 Let no man beguile you of your reward in a voluntary humility and
worshipping of angels, intruding into those things which he hath not
seen, vainly puffed up by his fleshly mind,
19 And not holding the Head, from which all the body by joints and
bands having nourishment ministered, and knit together, increaseth
with the increase of God.
20 Wherefore if ye be dead with Christ from the rudiments of the world,
why, as though living in the world, are ye subject to ordinances,
21 (Touch not; taste not; handle not;
22 Which all are to perish with the using;) after the commandments
and doctrines of men?
23 Which things have indeed a shew of wisdom in will worship, and
humility, and neglecting of the body; not in any honour to the satisfying
of the flesh.

3

1 If ye then be risen with Christ, seek those things which are above,
where Christ sitteth on the right hand of God.
2 Set your affection on things above, not on things on the earth.
3 For ye are dead, and your life is hid with Christ in God.
4 When Christ, *who is* our life, shall appear, then shall ye also appear
with him in glory.
5 Mortify therefore your members which are upon the earth; for-
nication, uncleanness, inordinate affection, evil concupiscence, and
covetousness, which is idolatry:
6 For which things' sake the wrath of God cometh on the children of
disobedience:
7 In the which ye also walked some time, when ye lived in them.
8 But now ye also put off all these; anger, wrath, malice, blasphemy,
filthy communication out of your mouth.
9 Lie not one to another, seeing that ye have put off the old man with
his deeds;
10 And have put on the new *man*, which is renewed in knowledge after
the image of him that created him:
11 Where there is neither Greek nor Jew, circumcision nor uncircum-
cision, Barbarian, Scythian, bond *nor* free: but Christ *is* all, and in all.
12 Put on therefore, as the elect of God, holy and beloved, bowels of
mercies, kindness, humbleness of mind, meekness, longsuffering;
13 Forbearing one another, and forgiving one another, if any man have
a quarrel against any: even as Christ forgave you, so also *do* ye.
14 And above all these things *put on* charity, which is the bond of
perfectness.
15 And let the peace of God rule in your hearts, to the which also ye are
called in one body; and be ye thankful.
16 Let the word of Christ dwell in you richly in all wisdom; teaching
and admonishing one another in psalms and hymns and spiritual songs,
singing with grace in your hearts to the Lord.

17 And what soever ye do in word or deed, *do* all in the name of the
Lord Jesus, giving thanks to God and the Father by him.
18 Wives, submit yourselves unto your own husbands, as it is fit in the
Lord.
19 Husbands, love *your* wives, and be not bitter against them.
20 Children, obey *your* parents in all things: for this is well pleasing
unto the Lord.
21 Fathers, provoke not your children *to anger*, lest they be discour-
aged.
22 Servants, obey in all things *your* masters according to the flesh; not
with eyeservice, as menpleasers; but in singleness of heart, fearing God:
23 And what soever ye do, do *it* heartily, as to the Lord, and not unto
men;
24 Knowing that of the Lord ye shall receive the reward of the inheri-
tance: for ye serve the Lord Christ.
25 But he that doeth wrong shall receive for the wrong which he hath
done: and there is no respect of persons.

4

1 Masters, give unto *your* servants that which is just and equal; know-
ing that ye also have a Master in heaven.
2 Continue in prayer, and watch in the same with thanksgiving;
3 Withal praying also for us, that God would open unto us a door of
utterance, to speak the mystery of Christ, for which I am also in bonds:
4 That I may make it manifest, as I ought to speak.
5 Walk in wisdom toward them that are without, redeeming the time.
6 Let your speech *be* alway with grace, seasoned with salt, that ye may
know how ye ought to answer every man.
7 All my state shall Tychicus declare unto you, *who is* a beloved brother,
and a faithful minister and fellowservant in the Lord:
8 Whom I have sent unto you for the same purpose, that he might know
your estate, and comfort your hearts;
9 With Onesimus, a faithful and beloved brother, who is *one* of you.
They shall make known unto you all things which *are done* here.
10 Aristarchus my fellowprisoner saluteth you, and Marcus, sister's
son to Barnabas, (touching whom ye received commandments: if he
come unto you, receive him;)
11 And Jesus, which is called Justus, who are of the circumcision. These
only *are my* fellowworkers unto the kingdom of God, which have been a
comfort unto me.
12 Epaphras, who is *one* of you, a servant of Christ, saluteth you, always
labouring fervently for you in prayers, that ye may stand perfect and
complete in all the will of God.
13 For I bear him record, that he hath a great zeal for you, and them
that are in Laodicea, and them in Hierapolis.
14 Luke, the beloved physician, and Demas, greet you.
15 Salute the brethren which are in Laodicea, and Nymphas, and the
church which is in his house.
16 And when this epistle is read among you, cause that it be read also in
the church of the Laodiceans; and that ye likewise read the *epistle* from
Laodicea.

17 And say to Archippus, Take heed to the ministry which thou hast
received in the Lord, that thou fulfil it.
18 The salutation by the hand of me Paul. Remember my bonds. Grace
be with you. Amen.

Written from Rome to the Colossians by Tychicus and Onesimus.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians *which is* in God the Father and *in* the Lord Jesus Christ: Grace *be* unto you, and peace, from God our Father, and the Lord Jesus Christ.
2 We give thanks to God always for you all, making mention of you in our prayers;
3 Remembering without ceasing your work of faith, and labour of love, and patience of hope in our Lord Jesus Christ, in the sight of God and our Father;
4 Knowing, brethren beloved, your election of God.
5 For our gospel came not unto you in word only, but also in power, and in the Holy Ghost, and in much assurance; as ye know what manner of men we were among you for your sake.
6 And ye became followers of us, and of the Lord, having received the word in much affliction, with joy of the Holy Ghost:
7 So that ye were ensamples to all that believe in Macedonia and Achaia.
8 For from you sounded out the word of the Lord not only in Macedonia and Achaia, but also in every place your faith to God-ward is spread abroad; so that we need not to speak any thing.
9 For they themselves shew of us what manner of entering in we had unto you, and how ye turned to God from idols to serve the living and true God;
10 And to wait for his Son from heaven, whom he raised from the dead, *even* Jesus, which delivered us from the wrath to come.

2

1 For yourselves, brethren, know our entrance in unto you, that it was not in vain:
2 But even after that we had suffered before, and were shamefully entreated, as ye know, at Philippi, we were bold in our God to speak unto you the gospel of God with much contention.
3 For our exhortation *was* not of deceit, nor of uncleanness, nor in guile:
4 But as we were allowed of God to be put in trust with the gospel, even so we speak; not as pleasing men, but God, which trieth our hearts.
5 For neither at any time used we flattering words, as ye know, nor a cloke of covetousness; God *is* witness:
6 Nor of men sought we glory, neither of you, nor *yet* of others, when we might have been burdensome, as the apostles of Christ.
7 But we were gentle among you, even as a nurse cherisheth her children:
8 So being affectionately desirous of you, we were willing to have imparted unto you, not the gospel of God only, but also our own souls, because ye were dear unto us.
9 For ye remember, brethren, our labour and travail: for labouring night and day, because we would not be chargeable unto any of you, we preached unto you the gospel of God.

10 Ye *are* witnesses, and God *also*, how holily and justly and unblameably we behaved ourselves among you that believe:
11 As ye know how we exhorted and comforted and charged every one of you, as a father *doth* his children,
12 That ye would walk worthy of God, who hath called you unto his kingdom and glory.
13 For this cause also thank we God without ceasing, because, when ye received the word of God which ye heard of us, ye received *it* not *as* the word of men, but as it is in truth, the word of God, which effectually worketh also in you that believe.
14 For ye, brethren, became followers of the churches of God which in Judaea are in Christ Jesus: for ye also have suffered like things of your own countrymen, even as they *have* of the Jews:
15 Who both killed the Lord Jesus, and their own prophets, and have persecuted us; and they please not God, and are contrary to all men:
16 Forbidding us to speak to the Gentiles that they might be saved, to fill up their sins alway: for the wrath is come upon them to the uttermost.
17 But we, brethren, being taken from you for a short time in presence, not in heart, endeavoured the more abundantly to see your face with great desire.
18 Wherefore we would have come unto you, even I Paul, once and again; but Satan hindered us.
19 For what *is* our hope, or joy, or crown of rejoicing? *Are* not even ye in the presence of our Lord Jesus Christ at his coming?
20 For ye are our glory and joy.

3

1 Wherefore when we could no longer forbear, we thought it good to be left at Athens alone;
2 And sent Timotheus, our brother, and minister of God, and our fellowlabourer in the gospel of Christ, to establish you, and to comfort you concerning your faith:
3 That no man should be moved by these afflictions: for yourselves know that we are appointed thereunto.
4 For verily, when we were with you, we told you before that we should suffer tribulation; even as it came to pass, and ye know.
5 For this cause, when I could no longer forbear, I sent to know your faith, lest by some means the tempter have tempted you, and our labour be in vain.
6 But now when Timotheus came from you unto us, and brought us good tidings of your faith and charity, and that ye have good remembrance of us always, desiring greatly to see us, as we also *to see* you:
7 Therefore, brethren, we were comforted over you in all our affliction and distress by your faith:
8 For now we live, if ye stand fast in the Lord.
9 For what thanks can we render to God again for you, for all the joy wherewith we joy for your sakes before our God;
10 Night and day praying exceedingly that we might see your face, and might perfect that which is lacking in your faith?
11 Now God himself and our Father, and our Lord Jesus Christ, direct our way unto you.

12 And the Lord make you to increase and abound in love one toward another, and toward all *men*, even as we *do* toward you:
13 To the end he may stablish your hearts unblameable in holiness before God, even our Father, at the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ with all his saints.

4

1 Furthermore then we beseech you, brethren, and exhort *you* by the Lord Jesus, that as ye have received of us how ye ought to walk and to please God, *so* ye would abound more and more.
2 For ye know what commandments we gave you by the Lord Jesus.
3 For this is the will of God, *even* your sanctification, that ye should abstain from fornication:
4 That every one of you should know how to possess his vessel in sanctification and honour;
5 Not in the lust of concupiscence, even as the Gentiles which know not God:
6 That no *man* go beyond and defraud his brother in *any* matter: because that the Lord *is* the avenger of all such, as we also have forewarned you and testified.
7 For God hath not called us unto uncleanness, but unto holiness.
8 He therefore that despiseth, despiseth not man, but God, who hath also given unto us his holy Spirit.
9 But as touching brotherly love ye need not that I write unto you: for ye yourselves are taught of God to love one another.
10 And indeed ye do it toward all the brethren which are in all Macedonia: but we beseech you, brethren, that ye increase more and more;
11 And that ye study to be quiet, and to do your own business, and to work with your own hands, as we commanded you;
12 That ye may walk honestly toward them that are without, and *that* ye may have lack of nothing.
13 But I would not have you to be ignorant, brethren, concerning them which are asleep, that ye sorrow not, even as others which have no hope.
14 For if we believe that Jesus died and rose again, even so them also which sleep in Jesus will God bring with him.
15 For this we say unto you by the word of the Lord, that we which are alive *and* remain unto the coming of the Lord shall not prevent them which are asleep.
16 For the Lord himself shall descend from heaven with a shout, with the voice of the archangel, and with the trump of God: and the dead in Christ shall rise first:
17 Then we which are alive *and* remain shall be caught up together with them in the clouds, to meet the Lord in the air: and so shall we ever be with the Lord.
18 Wherefore comfort one another with these words.

5

1 But of the times and the seasons, brethren, ye have no need that I write unto you.
2 For yourselves know perfectly that the day of the Lord so cometh as a thief in the night.

3 For when they shall say, Peace and safety; then sudden destruction
cometh upon them, as travail upon a woman with child; and they shall
not escape.
4 But ye, brethren, are not in darkness, that that day should overtake
you as a thief.
5 Ye are all the children of light, and the children of the day: we are not
of the night, nor of darkness.
6 Therefore let us not sleep, as *do* others; but let us watch and be sober.
7 For they that sleep sleep in the night; and they that be drunken are
drunken in the night.
8 But let us, who are of the day, be sober, putting on the breastplate of
faith and love; and for an helmet, the hope of salvation.
9 For God hath not appointed us to wrath, but to obtain salvation by
our Lord Jesus Christ,
10 Who died for us, that, whether we wake or sleep, we should live
together with him.
11 Wherefore comfort yourselves together, and edify one another, even
as also ye do.
12 And we beseech you, brethren, to know them which labour among
you, and are over you in the Lord, and admonish you;
13 And to esteem them very highly in love for their work's sake. *And* be
at peace among yourselves.
14 Now we exhort you, brethren, warn them that are unruly, comfort
the feebleminded, support the weak, be patient toward all *men*.
15 See that none render evil for evil unto any *man*; but ever follow that
which is good, both among yourselves, and to all *men*.
16 Rejoice evermore.
17 Pray without ceasing.
18 In every thing give thanks: for this is the will of God in Christ Jesus
concerning you.
19 Quench not the Spirit.
20 Despise not prophesyings.
21 Prove all things; hold fast that which is good.
22 Abstain from all appearance of evil.
23 And the very God of peace sanctify you wholly; and *I pray God* your
whole spirit and soul and body be preserved blameless unto the coming
of our Lord Jesus Christ.
24 Faithful *is* he that calleth you, who also will do *it.*
25 Brethren, pray for us.
26 Greet all the brethren with an holy kiss.
27 I charge you by the Lord that this epistle be read unto all the holy
brethren.
28 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you. Amen.

The first epistle unto the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE THESSALONIANS

1 Paul, and Silvanus, and Timotheus, unto the church of the Thessalonians in God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ:
2 Grace unto you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus Christ.
3 We are bound to thank God always for you, brethren, as it is meet, because that your faith groweth exceedingly, and the charity of every one of you all toward each other aboundeth;
4 So that we ourselves glory in you in the churches of God for your patience and faith in all your persecutions and tribulations that ye endure:
5 *Which is* a manifest token of the righteous judgment of God, that ye may be counted worthy of the kingdom of God, for which ye also suffer:
6 Seeing *it is* a righteous thing with God to recompense tribulation to them that trouble you;
7 And to you who are troubled rest with us, when the Lord Jesus shall be revealed from heaven with his mighty angels,
8 In flaming fire taking vengeance on them that know not God, and that obey not the gospel of our Lord Jesus Christ:
9 Who shall be punished with everlasting destruction from the presence of the Lord, and from the glory of his power;
10 When he shall come to be glorified in his saints, and to be admired in all them that believe (because our testimony among you was believed) in that day.
11 Wherefore also we pray always for you, that our God would count you worthy of *this* calling, and fulfil all the good pleasure of *his* goodness, and the work of faith with power:
12 That the name of our Lord Jesus Christ may be glorified in you, and ye in him, according to the grace of our God and the Lord Jesus Christ.

2

1 Now we beseech you, brethren, by the coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, and *by* our gathering together unto him,
2 That ye be not soon shaken in mind, or be troubled, neither by spirit, nor by word, nor by letter as from us, as that the day of Christ is at hand.
3 Let no man deceive you by any means: for *that day shall not come*, except there come a falling away first, and that man of sin be revealed, the son of perdition;
4 Who opposeth and exalteth himself above all that is called God, or that is worshipped; so that he as God sitteth in the temple of God, shewing himself that he is God.
5 Remember ye not, that, when I was yet with you, I told you these things?
6 And now ye know what withholdeth that he might be revealed in his time.
7 For the mystery of iniquity doth already work: only he who now letteth *will let*, until he be taken out of the way.

8 And then shall that Wicked be revealed, whom the Lord shall consume with the spirit of his mouth, and shall destroy with the brightness of his coming:
9 *Even him*, whose coming is after the working of Satan with all power and signs and lying wonders,
10 And with all deceivableness of unrighteousness in them that perish; because they received not the love of the truth, that they might be saved.
11 And for this cause God shall send them strong delusion, that they should believe a lie:
12 That they all might be damned who believed not the truth, but had pleasure in unrighteousness.
13 But we are bound to give thanks alway to God for you, brethren beloved of the Lord, because God hath from the beginning chosen you to salvation through sanctification of the Spirit and belief of the truth:
14 Whereunto he called you by our gospel, to the obtaining of the glory of our Lord Jesus Christ.
15 Therefore, brethren, stand fast, and hold the traditions which ye have been taught, whether by word, or our epistle.
16 Now our Lord Jesus Christ himself, and God, even our Father, which hath loved us, and hath given *us* everlasting consolation and good hope through grace,
17 Comfort your hearts, and stablish you in every good word and work.

3

1 Finally, brethren, pray for us, that the word of the Lord may have *free* course, and be glorified, even as *it is* with you:
2 And that we may be delivered from unreasonable and wicked men: for all *men* have not faith.
3 But the Lord is faithful, who shall stablish you, and keep *you* from evil.
4 And we have confidence in the Lord touching you, that ye both do and will do the things which we command you.
5 And the Lord direct your hearts into the love of God, and into the patient waiting for Christ.
6 Now we command you, brethren, in the name of our Lord Jesus Christ, that ye withdraw yourselves from every brother that walketh disorderly, and not after the tradition which he received of us.
7 For yourselves know how ye ought to follow us: for we behaved not ourselves disorderly among you;
8 Neither did we eat any man's bread for nought; but wrought with labour and travail night and day, that we might not be chargeable to any of you:
9 Not because we have not power, but to make ourselves an ensample unto you to follow us.
10 For even when we were with you, this we commanded you, that if any would not work, neither should he eat.
11 For we hear that there are some which walk among you disorderly, working not at all, but are busybodies.
12 Now them that are such we command and exhort by our Lord Jesus Christ, that with quietness they work, and eat their own bread.
13 But ye, brethren, be not weary in well doing.

14 And if any man obey not our word by this epistle, note that man, and
have no company with him, that he may be ashamed.
15 Yet count *him* not as an enemy, but admonish *him* as a brother.
16 Now the Lord of peace himself give you peace always by all means.
The Lord *be* with you all.
17 The salutation of Paul with mine own hand, which is the token in
every epistle: so I write.
18 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

The second epistle to the Thessalonians was written from Athens.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the commandment of God our
Saviour, and Lord Jesus Christ, *which is* our hope;
2 Unto Timothy, *my* own son in the faith: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from
God our Father and Jesus Christ our Lord.
3 As I besought thee to abide still at Ephesus, when I went into
Macedonia, that thou mightest charge some that they teach no other
doctrine,
4 Neither give heed to fables and endless genealogies, which minister
questions, rather than godly edifying which is in faith: *so do*.
5 Now the end of the commandment is charity out of a pure heart, and
of a good conscience, and *of* faith unfeigned:
6 From which some having swerved have turned aside unto vain
jangling;
7 Desiring to be teachers of the law; understanding neither what they
say, nor whereof they affirm.
8 But we know that the law *is* good, if a man use it lawfully;
9 Knowing this, that the law is not made for a righteous man, but for
the lawless and disobedient, for the ungodly and for sinners, for unholy
and profane, for murderers of fathers and murderers of mothers, for
manslayers,
10 For whoremongers, for them that defile themselves with mankind,
for menstealers, for liars, for perjured persons, and if there be any other
thing that is contrary to sound doctrine;
11 According to the glorious gospel of the blessed God, which was
committed to my trust.
12 And I thank Christ Jesus our Lord, who hath enabled me, for that he
counted me faithful, putting me into the ministry;
13 Who was before a blasphemer, and a persecutor, and injurious: but
I obtained mercy, because I did *it* ignorantly in unbelief.
14 And the grace of our Lord was exceeding abundant with faith and
love which is in Christ Jesus.
15 This *is* a faithful saying, and worthy of all acceptation, that Christ
Jesus came into the world to save sinners; of whom I am chief.
16 Howbeit for this cause I obtained mercy, that in me first Jesus Christ
might shew forth all longsuffering, for a pattern to them which should
hereafter believe on him to life everlasting.
17 Now unto the King eternal, immortal, invisible, the only wise God,
be honour and glory for ever and ever. Amen.
18 This charge I commit unto thee, son Timothy, according to the
prophecies which went before on thee, that thou by them mightest war
a good warfare;
19 Holding faith, and a good conscience; which some having put away
concerning faith have made shipwreck:
20 Of whom is Hymenaeus and Alexander; whom I have delivered unto
Satan, that they may learn not to blaspheme.

2

1 I exhort therefore, that, first of all, supplications, prayers, intercessions, *and* giving of thanks, be made for all men;
2 For kings, and *for* all that are in authority; that we may lead a quiet and peaceable life in all godliness and honesty.
3 For this *is* good and acceptable in the sight of God our Saviour;
4 Who will have all men to be saved, and to come unto the knowledge of the truth.
5 For *there is* one God, and one mediator between God and men, the man Christ Jesus;
6 Who gave himself a ransom for all, to be testified in due time.
7 Where unto I am ordained a preacher, and an apostle, (I speak the truth in Christ, *and* lie not;) a teacher of the Gentiles in faith and verity.
8 I will therefore that men pray every where, lifting up holy hands, without wrath and doubting.
9 In like manner also, that women adorn themselves in modest apparel, with shamefacedness and sobriety; not with broided hair, or gold, or pearls, or costly array;
10 But (which becometh women professing godliness) with good works.
11 Let the woman learn in silence with all subjection.
12 But I suffer not a woman to teach, nor to usurp authority over the man, but to be in silence.
13 For Adam was first formed, then Eve.
14 And Adam was not deceived, but the woman being deceived was in the transgression.
15 Notwithstanding she shall be saved in childbearing, if they continue in faith and charity and holiness with sobriety.

3

1 This *is* a true saying, If a man desire the office of a bishop, he desireth a good work.
2 A bishop then must be blameless, the husband of one wife, vigilant, sober, of good behaviour, given to hospitality, apt to teach;
3 Not given to wine, no striker, not greedy of filthy lucre; but patient, not a brawler, not covetous;
4 One that ruleth well his own house, having his children in subjection with all gravity;
5 (For if a man know not how to rule his own house, how shall he take care of the church of God?)
6 Not a novice, lest being lifted up with pride he fall into the condemnation of the devil.
7 Moreover he must have a good report of them which are without; lest he fall into reproach and the snare of the devil.
8 Likewise *must* the deacons *be* grave, not doubletongued, not given to much wine, not greedy of filthy lucre;
9 Holding the mystery of the faith in a pure conscience.
10 And let these also first be proved; then let them use the office of a deacon, being *found* blameless.
11 Even so *must their* wives *be* grave, not slanderers, sober, faithful in all things.

12 Let the deacons be the husbands of one wife, ruling their children
and their own houses well.
13 For they that have used the office of a deacon well purchase to
themselves a good degree, and great boldness in the faith which is in
Christ Jesus.
14 These things write I unto thee, hoping to come unto thee shortly:
15 But if I tarry long, that thou mayest know how thou oughtest to
behave thyself in the house of God, which is the church of the living God,
the pillar and ground of the truth.
16 And without controversy great is the mystery of godliness: God was
manifest in the flesh, justified in the Spirit, seen of angels, preached unto
the Gentiles, believed on in the world, received up into glory.

4

1 Now the Spirit speaketh expressly, that in the latter times some shall
depart from the faith, giving heed to seducing spirits, and doctrines of
devils;
2 Speaking lies in hypocrisy; having their conscience seared with a hot
iron;
3 Forbidding to marry, *and commanding* to abstain from meats, which
God hath created to be received with thanksgiving of them which believe
and know the truth.
4 For every creature of God *is* good, and nothing to be refused, if it be
received with thanksgiving:
5 For it is sanctified by the word of God and prayer.
6 If thou put the brethren in remembrance of these things, thou shalt
be a good minister of Jesus Christ, nourished up in the words of faith and
of good doctrine, whereunto thou hast attained.
7 But refuse profane and old wives' fables, and exercise thyself *rather*
unto godliness.
8 For bodily exercise profiteth little: but godliness is profitable unto
all things, having promise of the life that now is, and of that which is to
come.
9 This *is* a faithful saying and worthy of all acceptation.
10 For therefore we both labour and suffer reproach, because we trust
in the living God, who is the Saviour of all men, specially of those that
believe.
11 These things command and teach.
12 Let no man despise thy youth; but be thou an example of the
believers, in word, in conversation, in charity, in spirit, in faith, in purity.
13 Till I come, give attendance to reading, to exhortation, to doctrine.
14 Neglect not the gift that is in thee, which was given thee by prophecy,
with the laying on of the hands of the presbytery.
15 Meditate upon these things; give thyself wholly to them; that thy
profiting may appear to all.
16 Take heed unto thyself, and unto the doctrine; continue in them: for
in doing this thou shalt both save thyself, and them that hear thee.

5

1 Rebuke not an elder, but intreat *him* as a father; *and* the younger men
as brethren;
2 The elder women as mothers; the younger as sisters, with all purity.

3 Honour widows that are widows indeed.
4 But if any widow have children or nephews, let them learn first to shew piety at home, and to requite their parents: for that is good and acceptable before God.
5 Now she that is a widow indeed, and desolate, trusteth in God, and continueth in supplications and prayers night and day.
6 But she that liveth in pleasure is dead while she liveth.
7 And these things give in charge, that they may be blameless.
8 But if any provide not for his own, and specially for those of his own house, he hath denied the faith, and is worse than an infidel.
9 Let not a widow be taken into the number under threescore years old, having been the wife of one man,
10 Well reported of for good works; if she have brought up children, if she have lodged strangers, if she have washed the saints' feet, if she have relieved the afflicted, if she have diligently followed every good work.
11 But the younger widows refuse: for when they have begun to wax wanton against Christ, they will marry;
12 Having damnation, because they have cast off their first faith.
13 And withal they learn *to be* idle, wandering about from house to house; and not only idle, but tattlers also and busybodies, speaking things which they ought not.
14 I will therefore that the younger women marry, bear children, guide the house, give none occasion to the adversary to speak reproachfully.
15 For some are already turned aside after Satan.
16 If any man or woman that believeth have widows, let them relieve them, and let not the church be charged; that it may relieve them that are widows indeed.
17 Let the elders that rule well be counted worthy of double honour, especially they who labour in the word and doctrine.
18 For the scripture saith, Thou shalt not muzzle the ox that treadeth out the corn. And, The labourer *is* worthy of his reward.
19 Against an elder receive not an accusation, but before two or three witnesses.
20 Them that sin rebuke before all, that others also may fear.
21 I charge *thee* before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, and the elect angels, that thou observe these things without preferring one before another, doing nothing by partiality.
22 Lay hands suddenly on no man, neither be partaker of other men's sins: keep thyself pure.
23 Drink no longer water, but use a little wine for thy stomach's sake and thine often infirmities.
24 Some men's sins are open beforehand, going before to judgment; and some *men* they follow after.
25 Likewise also the good works *of some* are manifest beforehand; and they that are otherwise can not be hid.

6

1 Let as many servants as are under the yoke count their own masters worthy of all honour, that the name of God and *his* doctrine be not blasphemed.

2 And they that have believing masters, let them not despise *them*,
because they are brethren; but rather do *them* service, because they are
faithful and beloved, partakers of the benefit. These things teach and
exhort.
3 If any man teach otherwise, and consent not to wholesome words,
even the words of our Lord Jesus Christ, and to the doctrine which is
according to godliness;
4 He is proud, knowing nothing, but doting about questions and strifes
of words, whereof cometh envy, strife, railings, evil surmisings,
5 Perverse disputings of men of corrupt minds, and destitute of the
truth, supposing that gain is godliness: from such withdraw thyself.
6 But godliness with contentment is great gain.
7 For we brought nothing into *this* world, *and it is* certain we can carry
nothing out.
8 And having food and raiment let us be therewith content.
9 But they that will be rich fall into temptation and a snare, and *into*
many foolish and hurtful lusts, which drown men in destruction and
perdition.
10 For the love of money is the root of all evil: which while some
coveted after, they have erred from the faith, and pierced themselves
through with many sorrows.
11 But thou, O man of God, flee these things; and follow after righteous-
ness, godliness, faith, love, patience, meekness.
12 Fight the good fight of faith, lay hold on eternal life, where unto
thou art also called, and hast professed a good profession before many
witnesses.
13 I give thee charge in the sight of God, who quickeneth all things,
and *before* Christ Jesus, who before Pontius Pilate witnessed a good
confession;
14 That thou keep *this* commandment without spot, unrebukeable,
until the appearing of our Lord Jesus Christ:
15 Which in his times he shall shew, *who is* the blessed and only
Potentate, the King of kings, and Lord of lords;
16 Who only hath immortality, dwelling in the light which no man
can approach unto; whom no man hath seen, nor can see: to whom *be*
honour and power everlasting. Amen.
17 Charge them that are rich in this world, that they be not highminded,
nor trust in uncertain riches, but in the living God, who giveth us richly
all things to enjoy;
18 That they do good, that they be rich in good works, ready to
distribute, willing to communicate;
19 Laying up in store for themselves a good foundation against the time
to come, that they may lay hold on eternal life.
20 O Timothy, keep that which is committed to thy trust, avoiding
profane *and* vain babblings, and oppositions of science falsely so called:
21 Which some professing have erred concerning the faith. Grace *be*
with thee. Amen.

The first to Timothy was written from Laodicea, which is the chiefest city of Phrygia Pacatiana.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TIMOTHY

1 Paul, an apostle of Jesus Christ by the will of God, according to the
promise of life which is in Christ Jesus,
2 To Timothy, *my* dearly beloved son: Grace, mercy, *and* peace, from
God the Father and Christ Jesus our Lord.
3 I thank God, whom I serve from *my* forefathers with pure conscience,
that without ceasing I have remembrance of thee in my prayers night
and day;
4 Greatly desiring to see thee, being mindful of thy tears, that I may be
filled with joy;
5 When I call to remembrance the unfeigned faith that is in thee, which
dwelt first in thy grandmother Lois, and thy mother Eunice; and I am
persuaded that in thee also.
6 Wherefore I put thee in remembrance that thou stir up the gift of God,
which is in thee by the putting on of my hands.
7 For God hath not given us the spirit of fear; but of power, and of love,
and of a sound mind.
8 Be not thou therefore ashamed of the testimony of our Lord, nor of
me his prisoner: but be thou partaker of the afflictions of the gospel
according to the power of God;
9 Who hath saved us, and called *us* with an holy calling, not according
to our works, but according to his own purpose and grace, which was
given us in Christ Jesus before the world began,
10 But is now made manifest by the appearing of our Saviour Jesus
Christ, who hath abolished death, and hath brought life and immortality
to light through the gospel:
11 Where unto I am appointed a preacher, and an apostle, and a teacher
of the Gentiles.
12 For the which cause I also suffer these things: nevertheless I am not
ashamed: for I know whom I have believed, and am persuaded that he
is able to keep that which I have committed unto him against that day.
13 Hold fast the form of sound words, which thou hast heard of me, in
faith and love which is in Christ Jesus.
14 That good thing which was committed unto thee keep by the Holy
Ghost which dwelleth in us.
15 This thou knowest, that all they which are in Asia be turned away
from me; of whom are Phygellus and Hermogenes.
16 The Lord give mercy unto the house of Onesiphorus; for he oft
refreshed me, and was not ashamed of my chain:
17 But, when he was in Rome, he sought me out very diligently, and
found *me*.
18 The Lord grant unto him that he may find mercy of the Lord in that
day: and in how many things he ministered unto me at Ephesus, thou
knowest very well.

2

1 Thou therefore, my son, be strong in the grace that is in Christ Jesus.

2 And the things that thou hast heard of me among many witnesses, the same commit thou to faithful men, who shall be able to teach others also.
3 Thou therefore endure hardness, as a good soldier of Jesus Christ.
4 No man that warreth entangleth himself with the affairs of *this* life; that he may please him who hath chosen him to be a soldier.
5 And if a man also strive for masteries, *yet* is he not crowned, except he strive lawfully.
6 The husbandman that laboureth must be first partaker of the fruits.
7 Consider what I say; and the Lord give thee understanding in all things.
8 Remember that Jesus Christ of the seed of David was raised from the dead according to my gospel:
9 Where in I suffer trouble, as an evil doer, *even* unto bonds; but the word of God is not bound.
10 Therefore I endure all things for the elect's sakes, that they may also obtain the salvation which is in Christ Jesus with eternal glory.
11 *It is* a faithful saying: For if we be dead with *him*, we shall also live with *him*:
12 If we suffer, we shall also reign with *him*: if we deny *him*, he also will deny us:
13 If we believe not, *yet* he abideth faithful: he can not deny himself.
14 Of these things put *them* in remembrance, charging *them* before the Lord that they strive not about words to no profit, *but* to the subverting of the hearers.
15 Study to shew thyself approved unto God, a workman that needeth not to be ashamed, rightly dividing the word of truth.
16 But shun profane *and* vain babblings: for they will increase unto more ungodliness.
17 And their word will eat as doth a canker: of whom is Hymenaeus and Philetus;
18 Who concerning the truth have erred, saying that the resurrection is past already; and overthrow the faith of some.
19 Nevertheless the foundation of God standeth sure, having this seal, The Lord knoweth them that are his. And, Let every one that nameth the name of Christ depart from iniquity.
20 But in a great house there are not only vessels of gold and of silver, but also of wood and of earth; and some to honour, and some to dishonour.
21 If a man therefore purge himself from these, he shall be a vessel unto honour, sanctified, and meet for the master's use, *and* prepared unto every good work.
22 Flee also youthful lusts: but follow righteousness, faith, charity, peace, with them that call on the Lord out of a pure heart.
23 But foolish and unlearned questions avoid, knowing that they do gender strifes.
24 And the servant of the Lord must not strive; but be gentle unto all *men*, apt to teach, patient,
25 In meekness instructing those that oppose themselves; if God peradventure will give them repentance to the acknowledging of the truth;

26 And *that* they may recover themselves out of the snare of the devil,
who are taken captive by him at his will.

3

1 This know also, that in the last days perilous times shall come.
2 For men shall be lovers of their own selves, covetous, boasters, proud,
blasphemers, disobedient to parents, unthankful, unholy,
3 Without natural affection, trucebreakers, false accusers, incon-
tinent, fierce, despisers of those that are good,
4 Traitors, heady, highminded, lovers of pleasures more than lovers of
God;
5 Having a form of godliness, but denying the power thereof: from
such turn away.
6 For of this sort are they which creep into houses, and lead captive
silly women laden with sins, led away with divers lusts,
7 Ever learning, and never able to come to the knowledge of the truth.
8 Now as Jannes and Jambres withstood Moses, so do these also resist
the truth: men of corrupt minds, reprobate concerning the faith.
9 But they shall proceed no further: for their folly shall be manifest
unto all *men*, as theirs also was.
10 But thou hast fully known my doctrine, manner of life, purpose,
faith, longsuffering, charity, patience,
11 Persecutions, afflictions, which came unto me at Antioch, at Ico-
nium, at Lystra; what persecutions I endured: but out of *them* all the
Lord delivered me.
12 Yea, and all that will live godly in Christ Jesus shall suffer persecu-
tion.
13 But evil men and seducers shall wax worse and worse, deceiving,
and being deceived.
14 But continue thou in the things which thou hast learned and hast
been assured of, knowing of whom thou hast learned *them*;
15 And that from a child thou hast known the holy scriptures, which
are able to make thee wise unto salvation through faith which is in Christ
Jesus.
16 All scripture *is* given by inspiration of God, and *is* profitable for
doctrine, for reproof, for correction, for instruction in righteousness:
17 That the man of God may be perfect, throughly furnished unto all
good works.

4

1 I charge *thee* therefore before God, and the Lord Jesus Christ, who
shall judge the quick and the dead at his appearing and his kingdom;
2 Preach the word; be instant in season, out of season; reprove, rebuke,
exhort with all longsuffering and doctrine.
3 For the time will come when they will not endure sound doctrine;
but after their own lusts shall they heap to themselves teachers, having
itching ears;
4 And they shall turn away *their* ears from the truth, and shall be
turned unto fables.
5 But watch thou in all things, endure afflictions, do the work of an
evangelist, make full proof of thy ministry.

6 For I am now ready to be offered, and the time of my departure is at
hand.
7 I have fought a good fight, I have finished *my* course, I have kept the
faith:
8 Henceforth there is laid up for me a crown of righteousness, which
the Lord, the righteous judge, shall give me at that day: and not to me
only, but unto all them also that love his appearing.
9 Do thy diligence to come shortly unto me:
10 For Demas hath forsaken me, having loved this present world, and
is departed unto Thessalonica; Crescens to Galatia, Titus unto Dalmatia.
11 Only Luke is with me. Take Mark, and bring him with thee: for he is
profitable to me for the ministry.
12 And Tychicus have I sent to Ephesus.
13 The cloke that I left at Troas with Carpus, when thou comest, bring
with thee, and the books, *but* especially the parchments.
14 Alexander the coppersmith did me much evil: the Lord reward him
according to his works:
15 Of whom be thou ware also; for he hath greatly withstood our words.
16 At my first answer no man stood with me, but all *men* forsook me: *I
pray God* that it may not be laid to their charge.
17 Notwithstanding the Lord stood with me, and strengthened me; that
by me the preaching might be fully known, and *that* all the Gentiles
might hear: and I was delivered out of the mouth of the lion.
18 And the Lord shall deliver me from every evil work, and will
preserve *me* unto his heavenly kingdom: to whom *be* glory for ever and
ever. Amen.
19 Salute Prisca and Aquila, and the household of Onesiphorus.
20 Erastus abode at Corinth: but Trophimus have I left at Miletum sick.
21 Do thy diligence to come before winter. Eubulus greeteth thee, and
Pudens, and Linus, and Claudia, and all the brethren.
22 The Lord Jesus Christ *be* with thy spirit. Grace *be* with you. Amen.

The second epistle unto Timotheus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Ephesians, was written from Rome, when Paul was brought before Nero the second time.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO TITUS

1 Paul, a servant of God, and an apostle of Jesus Christ, according to
the faith of God's elect, and the acknowledging of the truth which is after
godliness;
2 In hope of eternal life, which God, that cannot lie, promised before
the world began;
3 But hath in due times manifested his word through preaching,
which is committed unto me according to the commandment of God our
Saviour;
4 To Titus, *mine* own son after the common faith: Grace, mercy, *and*
peace, from God the Father and the Lord Jesus Christ our Saviour.
5 For this cause left I thee in Crete, that thou shouldest set in order
the things that are wanting, and ordain elders in every city, as I had
appointed thee:
6 If any be blameless, the husband of one wife, having faithful children
not accused of riot or unruly.
7 For a bishop must be blameless, as the steward of God; not selfwilled,
not soon angry, not given to wine, no striker, not given to filthy lucre;
8 But a lover of hospitality, a lover of good men, sober, just, holy,
temperate;
9 Holding fast the faithful word as he hath been taught, that he may be
able by sound doctrine both to exhort and to convince the gainsayers.
10 For there are many unruly and vain talkers and deceivers, specially
they of the circumcision:
11 Whose mouths must be stopped, who subvert whole houses, teach-
ing things which they ought not, for filthy lucre's sake.
12 One of themselves, *even* a prophet of their own, said, The Cretians
are alway liars, evil beasts, slow bellies.
13 This witness is true. Wherefore rebuke them sharply, that they may
be sound in the faith;
14 Not giving heed to Jewish fables, and commandments of men, that
turn from the truth.
15 Unto the pure all things *are* pure: but unto them that are defiled
and unbelieving *is* nothing pure; but even their mind and conscience is
defiled.
16 They profess that they know God; but in works they deny *him*, being
abominable, and disobedient, and unto every good work reprobate.

2

1 But speak thou the things which become sound doctrine:
2 That the aged men be sober, grave, temperate, sound in faith, in
charity, in patience.
3 The aged women likewise, that *they be* in behaviour as becometh
holiness, not false accusers, not given to much wine, teachers of good
things;
4 That they may teach the young women to be sober, to love their
husbands, to love their children,

5 *To be* discreet, chaste, keepers at home, good, obedient to their own
husbands, that the word of God be not blasphemed.
6 Young men likewise exhort to be sober minded.
7 In all things shewing thyself a pattern of good works: in doctrine
shewing uncorruptness, gravity, sincerity,
8 Sound speech, that cannot be condemned; that he that is of the
contrary part may be ashamed, having no evil thing to say of you.
9 *Exhort* servants to be obedient unto their own masters, *and* to please
them well in all *things*; not answering again;
10 Not purloining, but shewing all good fidelity; that they may adorn
the doctrine of God our Saviour in all things.
11 For the grace of God that bringeth salvation hath appeared to all
men,
12 Teaching us that, denying ungodliness and worldly lusts, we should
live soberly, righteously, and godly, in this present world;
13 Looking for that blessed hope, and the glorious appearing of the
great God and our Saviour Jesus Christ;
14 Who gave himself for us, that he might redeem us from all iniquity,
and purify unto himself a peculiar people, zealous of good works.
15 These things speak, and exhort, and rebuke with all authority. Let
no man despise thee.

3

1 Put them in mind to be subject to principalities and powers, to obey
magistrates, to be ready to every good work,
2 To speak evil of no man, to be no brawlers, *but* gentle, shewing all
meekness unto all men.
3 For we ourselves also were sometimes foolish, disobedient, deceived,
serving divers lusts and pleasures, living in malice and envy, hateful, *and*
hating one another.
4 But after that the kindness and love of God our Saviour toward man
appeared,
5 Not by works of righteousness which we have done, but according to
his mercy he saved us, by the washing of regeneration, and renewing of
the Holy Ghost;
6 Which he shed on us abundantly through Jesus Christ our Saviour;
7 That being justified by his grace, we should be made heirs according
to the hope of eternal life.
8 *This is* a faithful saying, and these things I will that thou affirm
constantly, that they which have believed in God might be careful to
maintain good works. These things are good and profitable unto men.
9 But avoid foolish questions, and genealogies, and contentions, and
strivings about the law; for they are unprofitable and vain.
10 A man that is an heretick after the first and second admonition
reject;
11 Knowing that he that is such is subverted, and sinneth, being
condemned of himself.
12 When I shall send Artemas unto thee, or Tychicus, be diligent to
come unto me to Nicopolis: for I have determined there to winter.
13 Bring Zenas the lawyer and Apollos on their journey diligently, that
nothing be wanting unto them.

14 And let ours also learn to maintain good works for necessary uses,
that they be not unfruitful.
15 All that are with me salute thee. Greet them that love us in the faith.
Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

It was written to Titus, ordained the first bishop of the church of the Cretians, from Nicopolis of Macedonia.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO PHILEMON

1 Paul, a prisoner of Jesus Christ, and Timothy *our* brother, unto
Philemon our dearly beloved, and fellowlabourer,
2 And to *our* beloved Apphia, and Archippus our fellowsoldier, and to
the church in thy house:
3 Grace to you, and peace, from God our Father and the Lord Jesus
Christ.
4 I thank my God, making mention of thee always in my prayers,
5 Hearing of thy love and faith, which thou hast toward the Lord Jesus,
and toward all saints;
6 That the communication of thy faith may become effectual by the
acknowledging of every good thing which is in you in Christ Jesus.
7 For we have great joy and consolation in thy love, because the bowels
of the saints are refreshed by thee, brother.
8 Wherefore, though I might be much bold in Christ to enjoin thee that
which is convenient,
9 Yet for love's sake I rather beseech *thee*, being such an one as Paul the
aged, and now also a prisoner of Jesus Christ.
10 I beseech thee for my son Onesimus, whom I have begotten in my
bonds:
11 Which in time past was to thee unprofitable, but now profitable to
thee and to me:
12 Whom I have sent again: thou therefore receive him, that is, mine
own bowels:
13 Whom I would have retained with me, that in thy stead he might
have ministered unto me in the bonds of the gospel:
14 But without thy mind would I do nothing; that thy benefit should not
be as it were of necessity, but willingly.
15 For perhaps he therefore departed for a season, that thou shouldest
receive him for ever;
16 Not now as a servant, but above a servant, a brother beloved,
specially to me, but how much more unto thee, both in the flesh, and in
the Lord?
17 If thou count me therefore a partner, receive him as myself.
18 If he hath wronged thee, or oweth *thee* ought, put that on mine
account;
19 I Paul have written *it* with mine own hand, I will repay *it*: albeit I do
not say to thee how thou owest unto me even thine own self besides.
20 Yea, brother, let me have joy of thee in the Lord: refresh my bowels
in the Lord.
21 Having confidence in thy obedience I wrote unto thee, knowing that
thou wilt also do more than I say.
22 But withal prepare me also a lodging: for I trust that through your
prayers I shall be given unto you.
23 There salute thee Epaphras, my fellowprisoner in Christ Jesus;
24 Marcus, Aristarchus, Demas, Lucas, my fellowlabourers.
25 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with your spirit. Amen.

Written from Rome to Philemon, by Onesimus, a servant.

THE EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE HEBREWS

1 God, who at sundry times and in divers manners spake in time past
unto the fathers by the prophets,
2 Hath in these last days spoken unto us by *his* Son, whom he hath
appointed heir of all things, by whom also he made the worlds;
3 Who being the brightness of *his* glory, and the express image of his
person, and upholding all things by the word of his power, when he had
by himself purged our sins, sat down on the right hand of the Majesty on
high;
4 Being made so much better than the angels, as he hath by inheritance
obtained a more excellent name than they.
5 For unto which of the angels said he at any time, Thou art my Son,
this day have I begotten thee? And again, I will be to him a Father, and
he shall be to me a Son?
6 And again, when he bringeth in the firstbegotten into the world, he
saith, And let all the angels of God worship him.
7 And of the angels he saith, Who maketh his angels spirits, and his
ministers a flame of fire.
8 But unto the Son *he saith*, Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: a
sceptre of righteousness *is* the sceptre of thy kingdom.
9 Thou hast loved righteousness, and hated iniquity; therefore God,
even thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy
fellows.
10 And, Thou, Lord, in the beginning hast laid the foundation of the
earth; and the heavens are the works of thine hands:
11 They shall perish; but thou remainest; and they all shall wax old as
doth a garment;
12 And as a vesture shalt thou fold them up, and they shall be changed:
but thou art the same, and thy years shall not fail.
13 But to which of the angels said he at any time, Sit on my right hand,
until I make thine enemies thy footstool?
14 Are they not all ministering spirits, sent forth to minister for them
who shall be heirs of salvation?

2

1 Therefore we ought to give the more earnest heed to the things which
we have heard, lest at any time we should let *them* slip.
2 For if the word spoken by angels was stedfast, and every transgres-
sion and disobedience received a just recompence of reward;
3 How shall we escape, if we neglect so great salvation; which at the
first began to be spoken by the Lord, and was confirmed unto us by them
that heard *him*;
4 God also bearing *them* witness, both with signs and wonders, and
with divers miracles, and gifts of the Holy Ghost, according to his own
will?
5 For unto the angels hath he not put in subjection the world to come,
whereof we speak.

6 But one in a certain place testified, saying, What is man, that thou art
mindful of him? or the son of man, that thou visitest him?
7 Thou madest him a little lower than the angels; thou crownedst him
with glory and honour, and didst set him over the works of thy hands:
8 Thou hast put all things in subjection under his feet. For in that he put
all in subjection under him, he left nothing *that is* not put under him. But
now we see not yet all things put under him.
9 But we see Jesus, who was made a little lower than the angels for the
suffering of death, crowned with glory and honour; that he by the grace
of God should taste death for every man.
10 For it became him, for whom *are* all things, and by whom *are* all
things, in bringing many sons unto glory, to make the captain of their
salvation perfect through sufferings.
11 For both he that sanctifieth and they who are sanctified *are* all of
one: for which cause he is not ashamed to call them brethren,
12 Saying, I will declare thy name unto my brethren, in the midst of the
church will I sing praise unto thee.
13 And again, I will put my trust in him. And again, Behold I and the
children which God hath given me.
14 Forasmuch then as the children are partakers of flesh and blood, he
also himself likewise took part of the same; that through death he might
destroy him that had the power of death, that is, the devil;
15 And deliver them who through fear of death were all their lifetime
subject to bondage.
16 For verily he took not on *him the nature of* angels; but he took on *him*
the seed of Abraham.
17 Wherefore in all things it behoved him to be made like unto *his*
brethren, that he might be a merciful and faithful high priest in things
pertaining to God, to make reconciliation for the sins of the people.
18 For in that he himself hath suffered being tempted, he is able to
succour them that are tempted.

3

1 Wherefore, holy brethren, partakers of the heavenly calling, con-
sider the Apostle and High Priest of our profession, Christ Jesus;
2 Who was faithful to him that appointed him, as also Moses *was*
faithful in all his house.
3 For this *man* was counted worthy of more glory than Moses, inas-
much as he who hath builded the house hath more honour than the
house.
4 For every house is builded by some *man*; but he that built all things
is God.
5 And Moses verily *was* faithful in all his house, as a servant, for a
testimony of those things which were to be spoken after;
6 But Christ as a son over his own house; whose house are we, if we
hold fast the confidence and the rejoicing of the hope firm unto the end.
7 Wherefore (as the Holy Ghost saith, To day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your hearts, as in the provocation, in the day of tempta-
tion in the wilderness:
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my works forty
years.

10 Wherefore I was grieved with that generation, and said, They do
alway err in *their* heart; and they have not known my ways.
11 So I sware in my wrath, They shall not enter into my rest.)
12 Take heed, brethren, lest there be in any of you an evil heart of
unbelief, in departing from the living God.
13 But exhort one another daily, while it is called To day; lest any of you
be hardened through the deceitfulness of sin.
14 For we are made partakers of Christ, if we hold the beginning of our
confidence stedfast unto the end;
15 While it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your
hearts, as in the provocation.
16 For some, when they had heard, did provoke: howbeit not all that
came out of Egypt by Moses.
17 But with whom was he grieved forty years? *was it* not with them
that had sinned, whose carcases fell in the wilderness?
18 And to whom sware he that they should not enter into his rest, but
to them that believed not?
19 So we see that they could not enter in because of unbelief.

4

1 Let us therefore fear, lest, a promise being left *us* of entering into his
rest, any of you should seem to come short of it.
2 For unto us was the gospel preached, as well as unto them: but the
word preached did not profit them, not being mixed with faith in them
that heard *it*.
3 For we which have believed do enter into rest, as he said, As I have
sworn in my wrath, if they shall enter into my rest: although the works
were finished from the foundation of the world.
4 For he spake in a certain place of the seventh *day* on this wise, And
God did rest the seventh day from all his works.
5 And in this *place* again, If they shall enter into my rest.
6 Seeing therefore it remaineth that some must enter therein, and they
to whom it was first preached entered not in because of unbelief:
7 Again, he limiteth a certain day, saying in David, To day, after so long a
time; as it is said, To day if ye will hear his voice, harden not your hearts.
8 For if Jesus had given them rest, then would he not afterward have
spoken of another day.
9 There remaineth therefore a rest to the people of God.
10 For he that is entered into his rest, he also hath ceased from his own
works, as God *did* from his.
11 Let us labour therefore to enter into that rest, lest any man fall after
the same example of unbelief.
12 For the word of God *is* quick, and powerful, and sharper than any
twoedged sword, piercing even to the dividing asunder of soul and spirit,
and of the joints and marrow, and *is* a discerner of the thoughts and
intents of the heart.
13 Neither is there any creature that is not manifest in his sight: but all
things *are* naked and opened unto the eyes of him with whom we have
to do.
14 Seeing then that we have a great high priest, that is passed into the
heavens, Jesus the Son of God, let us hold fast *our* profession.

15 For we have not an high priest which cannot be touched with the
feeling of our infirmities; but was in all points tempted like as *we are, yet*
without sin.
16 Let us therefore come boldly unto the throne of grace, that we may
obtain mercy, and find grace to help in time of need.

5

1 For every high priest taken from among men is ordained for men in
things *pertaining* to God, that he may offer both gifts and sacrifices for
sins:
2 Who can have compassion on the ignorant, and on them that are out
of the way; for that he himself also is compassed with infirmity.
3 And by reason hereof he ought, as for the people, so also for himself,
to offer for sins.
4 And no man taketh this honour unto himself, but he that is called of
God, as *was* Aaron.
5 So also Christ glorified not himself to be made an high priest; but he
that said unto him, Thou art my Son, to day have I begotten thee.
6 As he saith also in another *place*, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the
order of Melchisedec.
7 Who in the days of his flesh, when he had offered up prayers and
supplications with strong crying and tears unto him that was able to save
him from death, and was heard in that he feared;
8 Though he were a Son, yet learned he obedience by the things which
he suffered;
9 And being made perfect, he became the author of eternal salvation
unto all them that obey him;
10 Called of God an high priest after the order of Melchisedec.
11 Of whom we have many things to say, and hard to be uttered, seeing
ye are dull of hearing.
12 For when for the time ye ought to be teachers, ye have need that one
teach you again which *be* the first principles of the oracles of God; and
are become such as have need of milk, and not of strong meat.
13 For every one that useth milk *is* unskilful in the word of righteous-
ness: for he is a babe.
14 But strong meat belongeth to them that are of full age, *even* those
who by reason of use have their senses exercised to discern both good
and evil.

6

1 Therefore leaving the principles of the doctrine of Christ, let us go
on unto perfection; not laying again the foundation of repentance from
dead works, and of faith toward God,
2 Of the doctrine of baptisms, and of laying on of hands, and of
resurrection of the dead, and of eternal judgment.
3 And this will we do, if God permit.
4 For *it is* impossible for those who were once enlightened, and have
tasted of the heavenly gift, and were made partakers of the Holy Ghost,
5 And have tasted the good word of God, and the powers of the world
to come,

6 If they shall fall away, to renew them again unto repentance; seeing
they crucify to themselves the Son of God afresh, and put *him* to an open
shame.
7 For the earth which drinketh in the rain that cometh oft upon it, and
bringeth forth herbs meet for them by whom it is dressed, receiveth
blessing from God:
8 But that which beareth thorns and briers *is* rejected, and *is* nigh unto
cursing; whose end *is* to be burned.
9 But, beloved, we are persuaded better things of you, and things that
accompany salvation, though we thus speak.
10 For God *is* not unrighteous to forget your work and labour of love,
which ye have shewed toward his name, in that ye have ministered to
the saints, and do minister.
11 And we desire that every one of you do shew the same diligence to
the full assurance of hope unto the end:
12 That ye be not slothful, but followers of them who through faith and
patience inherit the promises.
13 For when God made promise to Abraham, because he could swear
by no greater, he sware by himself,
14 Saying, Surely blessing I will bless thee, and multiplying I will
multiply thee.
15 And so, after he had patiently endured, he obtained the promise.
16 For men verily swear by the greater: and an oath for confirmation
is to them an end of all strife.
17 Where in God, willing more abundantly to shew unto the heirs of
promise the immutability of his counsel, confirmed *it* by an oath:
18 That by two immutable things, in which *it was* impossible for God to
lie, we might have a strong consolation, who have fled for refuge to lay
hold upon the hope set before us:
19 Which *hope* we have as an anchor of the soul, both sure and stedfast,
and which entereth into that within the veil;
20 Whither the forerunner is for us entered, *even* Jesus, made an high
priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec.

7

1 For this Melchisedec, king of Salem, priest of the most high God, who
met Abraham returning from the slaughter of the kings, and blessed
him;
2 To whom also Abraham gave a tenth part of all; first being by
interpretation King of righteousness, and after that also King of Salem,
which is, King of peace;
3 Without father, without mother, without descent, having neither
beginning of days, nor end of life; but made like unto the Son of God;
abideth a priest continually.
4 Now consider how great this man *was*, unto whom even the patriarch
Abraham gave the tenth of the spoils.
5 And verily they that are of the sons of Levi, who receive the office
of the priesthood, have a commandment to take tithes of the people
according to the law, that is, of their brethren, though they come out of
the loins of Abraham:

6 But he whose descent is not counted from them received tithes of
Abraham, and blessed him that had the promises.
7 And without all contradiction the less is blessed of the better.
8 And here men that die receive tithes; but there he *receiveth them*, of
whom it is witnessed that he liveth.
9 And as I may so say, Levi also, who receiveth tithes, payed tithes in
Abraham.
10 For he was yet in the loins of his father, when Melchisedec met him.
11 If therefore perfection were by the Levitical priesthood, (for under
it the people received the law,) what further need *was there* that another
priest should rise after the order of Melchisedec, and not be called after
the order of Aaron?
12 For the priesthood being changed, there is made of necessity a
change also of the law.
13 For he of whom these things are spoken pertaineth to another tribe,
of which no man gave attendance at the altar.
14 For *it is* evident that our Lord sprang out of Juda; of which tribe
Moses spake nothing concerning priesthood.
15 And it is yet far more evident: for that after the similitude of
Melchisedec there ariseth another priest,
16 Who is made, not after the law of a carnal commandment, but after
the power of an endless life.
17 For he testifieth, Thou *art* a priest for ever after the order of
Melchisedec.
18 For there is verily a disannulling of the commandment going before
for the weakness and unprofitableness thereof.
19 For the law made nothing perfect, but the bringing in of a better
hope *did*; by the which we draw nigh unto God.
20 And inasmuch as not without an oath *he was made priest*:
21 (For those priests were made without an oath; but this with an oath
by him that said unto him, The Lord sware and will not repent, Thou *art*
a priest for ever after the order of Melchisedec:)
22 By so much was Jesus made a surety of a better testament.
23 And they truly were many priests, because they were not suffered
to continue by reason of death:
24 But this *man*, because he continueth ever, hath an unchangeable
priesthood.
25 Wherefore he is able also to save them to the uttermost that come
unto God by him, seeing he ever liveth to make intercession for them.
26 For such an high priest became us, *who is* holy, harmless, undefiled,
separate from sinners, and made higher than the heavens;
27 Who needeth not daily, as those high priests, to offer up sacrifice,
first for his own sins, and then for the people's: for this he did once, when
he offered up himself.
28 For the law maketh men high priests which have infirmity; but
the word of the oath, which was since the law, *maketh* the Son, who is
consecrated for evermore.

8

1 Now of the things which we have spoken *this is* the sum: We have
such an high priest, who is set on the right hand of the throne of the
Majesty in the heavens;

2 A minister of the sanctuary, and of the true tabernacle, which the
Lord pitched, and not man.
3 For every high priest is ordained to offer gifts and sacrifices: where-
fore *it is* of necessity that this man have somewhat also to offer.
4 For if he were on earth, he should not be a priest, seeing that there
are priests that offer gifts according to the law:
5 Who serve unto the example and shadow of heavenly things, as
Moses was admonished of God when he was about to make the taberna-
cle: for, See, saith he, *that* thou make all things according to the pattern
shewed to thee in the mount.
6 But now hath he obtained a more excellent ministry, by how much
also he is the mediator of a better covenant, which was established upon
better promises.
7 For if that first *covenant* had been faultless, then should no place have
been sought for the second.
8 For finding fault with them, he saith, Behold, the days come, saith the
Lord, when I will make a new covenant with the house of Israel and with
the house of Judah:
9 Not according to the covenant that I made with their fathers in the
day when I took them by the hand to lead them out of the land of Egypt;
because they continued not in my covenant, and I regarded them not,
saith the Lord.
10 For this *is* the covenant that I will make with the house of Israel after
those days, saith the Lord; I will put my laws into their mind, and write
them in their hearts: and I will be to them a God, and they shall be to me
a people:
11 And they shall not teach every man his neighbour, and every man
his brother, saying, Know the Lord: for all shall know me, from the least
to the greatest.
12 For I will be merciful to their unrighteousness, and their sins and
their iniquities will I remember no more.
13 In that he saith, A new *covenant*, he hath made the first old. Now
that which decayeth and waxeth old *is* ready to vanish away.

9

1 Then verily the first *covenant* had also ordinances of divine service,
and a worldly sanctuary.
2 For there was a tabernacle made; the first, wherein *was* the candle-
stick, and the table, and the shewbread; which is called the sanctuary.
3 And after the second veil, the tabernacle which is called the Holiest
of all;
4 Which had the golden censer, and the ark of the covenant overlaid
round about with gold, wherein *was* the golden pot that had manna, and
Aaron's rod that budded, and the tables of the covenant;
5 And over it the cherubims of glory shadowing the mercyseat; of
which we can not now speak particularly.
6 Now when these things were thus ordained, the priests went always
into the first tabernacle, accomplishing the service *of God*.
7 But into the second *went* the high priest alone once every year, not
without blood, which he offered for himself, and *for* the errors of the
people:

8 The Holy Ghost this signifying, that the way into the holiest of all was
not yet made manifest, while as the first tabernacle was yet standing:
9 Which *was* a figure for the time then present, in which were offered
both gifts and sacrifices, that could not make him that did the service
perfect, as pertaining to the conscience;
10 *Which stood* only in meats and drinks, and divers washings, and
carnal ordinances, imposed *on them* until the time of reformation.
11 But Christ being come an high priest of good things to come, by a
greater and more perfect tabernacle, not made with hands, that is to say,
not of this building;
12 Neither by the blood of goats and calves, but by his own blood he
entered in once into the holy place, having obtained eternal redemption
for us.
13 For if the blood of bulls and of goats, and the ashes of an heifer
sprinkling the unclean, sanctifieth to the purifying of the flesh:
14 How much more shall the blood of Christ, who through the eternal
Spirit offered himself without spot to God, purge your conscience from
dead works to serve the living God?
15 And for this cause he is the mediator of the new testament, that
by means of death, for the redemption of the transgressions *that were*
under the first testament, they which are called might receive the
promise of eternal inheritance.
16 For where a testament *is*, there must also of necessity be the death
of the testator.
17 For a testament *is* of force after men are dead: otherwise it is of no
strength at all while the testator liveth.
18 Whereupon neither the first *testament* was dedicated without blood.
19 For when Moses had spoken every precept to all the people accord-
ing to the law, he took the blood of calves and of goats, with water, and
scarlet wool, and hyssop, and sprinkled both the book, and all the people,
20 Saying, This *is* the blood of the testament which God hath enjoined
unto you.
21 Moreover he sprinkled with blood both the tabernacle, and all the
vessels of the ministry.
22 And almost all things are by the law purged with blood; and without
shedding of blood is no remission.
23 *It was* therefore necessary that the patterns of things in the heavens
should be purified with these; but the heavenly things themselves with
better sacrifices than these.
24 For Christ is not entered into the holy places made with hands, *which
are* the figures of the true; but into heaven itself, now to appear in the
presence of God for us:
25 Nor yet that he should offer himself often, as the high priest entereth
into the holy place every year with blood of others;
26 For then must he often have suffered since the foundation of the
world: but now once in the end of the world hath he appeared to put
away sin by the sacrifice of himself.
27 And as it is appointed unto men once to die, but after this the
judgment:
28 So Christ was once offered to bear the sins of many; and unto them
that look for him shall he appear the second time without sin unto

salvation.

10

1 For the law having a shadow of good things to come, *and* not the very
image of the things, can never with those sacrifices which they offered
year by year continually make the comers thereunto perfect.
2 For then would they not have ceased to be offered? because that the
worshippers once purged should have had no more conscience of sins.
3 But in those *sacrifices there is* a remembrance again *made* of sins
every year.
4 For *it is* not possible that the blood of bulls and of goats should take
away sins.
5 Wherefore when he cometh into the world, he saith, Sacrifice and
offering thou wouldest not, but a body hast thou prepared me:
6 In burnt offerings and *sacrifices* for sin thou hast had no pleasure.
7 Then said I, Lo, I come (in the volume of the book it is written of me,)
to do thy will, O God.
8 Above when he said, Sacrifice and offering and burnt offerings and
offering for sin thou wouldest not, neither hadst pleasure *therein*; which
are offered by the law;
9 Then said he, Lo, I come to do thy will, O God. He taketh away the
first, that he may establish the second.
10 By the which will we are sanctified through the offering of the body
of Jesus Christ once *for all*.
11 And every priest standeth daily ministering and offering oftentimes
the same sacrifices, which can never take away sins:
12 But this man, after he had offered one sacrifice for sins for ever, sat
down on the right hand of God;
13 From henceforth expecting till his enemies be made his footstool.
14 For by one offering he hath perfected for ever them that are
sanctified.
15 *Whereof* the Holy Ghost also is a witness to us: for after that he had
said before,
16 This *is* the covenant that I will make with them after those days, saith
the Lord, I will put my laws into their hearts, and in their minds will I
write them;
17 And their sins and iniquities will I remember no more.
18 Now where remission of these *is, there is* no more offering for sin.
19 Having therefore, brethren, boldness to enter into the holiest by the
blood of Jesus,
20 By a new and living way, which he hath consecrated for us, through
the veil, that is to say, his flesh;
21 And *having* an high priest over the house of God;
22 Let us draw near with a true heart in full assurance of faith, having
our hearts sprinkled from an evil conscience, and our bodies washed
with pure water.
23 Let us hold fast the profession of *our* faith without wavering; (for he
is faithful that promised;)
24 And let us consider one another to provoke unto love and to good
works:

25 Not forsaking the assembling of ourselves together, as the manner
of some *is*; but exhorting *one another*: and so much the more, as ye see
the day approaching.
26 For if we sin wilfully after that we have received the knowledge of
the truth, there remaineth no more sacrifice for sins,
27 But a certain fearful looking for of judgment and fiery indignation,
which shall devour the adversaries.
28 He that despised Moses' law died without mercy under two or three
witnesses:
29 Of how much sorer punishment, suppose ye, shall he be thought
worthy, who hath trodden under foot the Son of God, and hath counted
the blood of the covenant, wherewith he was sanctified, an unholy thing,
and hath done despite unto the Spirit of grace?
30 For we know him that hath said, Vengeance *belongeth* unto me, I will
recompense, saith the Lord. And again, The Lord shall judge his people.
31 *It is* a fearful thing to fall into the hands of the living God.
32 But call to remembrance the former days, in which, after ye were
illuminated, ye endured a great fight of afflictions;
33 Partly, whilst ye were made a gazingstock both by reproaches and
afflictions; and partly, whilst ye became companions of them that were
so used.
34 For ye had compassion of me in my bonds, and took joyfully the
spoiling of your goods, knowing in yourselves that ye have in heaven
a better and an enduring substance.
35 Cast not away therefore your confidence, which hath great recom-
pence of reward.
36 For ye have need of patience, that, after ye have done the will of God,
ye might receive the promise.
37 For yet a little while, and he that shall come will come, and will not
tarry.
38 Now the just shall live by faith: but if *any man* draw back, my soul
shall have no pleasure in him.
39 But we are not of them who draw back unto perdition; but of them
that believe to the saving of the soul.

11

1 Now faith is the substance of things hoped for, the evidence of things
not seen.
2 For by it the elders obtained a good report.
3 Through faith we understand that the worlds were framed by the
word of God, so that things which are seen were not made of things
which do appear.
4 By faith Abel offered unto God a more excellent sacrifice than Cain,
by which he obtained witness that he was righteous, God testifying of his
gifts: and by it he being dead yet speaketh.
5 By faith Enoch was translated that he should not see death; and was
not found, because God had translated him: for before his translation he
had this testimony, that he pleased God.
6 But without faith *it is* impossible to please *him*: for he that cometh
to God must believe that he is, and *that* he is a rewarder of them that
diligently seek him.

7 By faith Noah, being warned of God of things not seen as yet, moved
with fear, prepared an ark to the saving of his house; by the which he
condemned the world, and became heir of the righteousness which is
by faith.
8 By faith Abraham, when he was called to go out into a place which
he should after receive for an inheritance, obeyed; and he went out, not
knowing whither he went.
9 By faith he sojourned in the land of promise, as *in* a strange country,
dwelling in tabernacles with Isaac and Jacob, the heirs with him of the
same promise:
10 For he looked for a city which hath foundations, whose builder and
maker *is* God.
11 Through faith also Sara herself received strength to conceive seed,
and was delivered of a child when she was past age, because she judged
him faithful who had promised.
12 Therefore sprang there even of one, and him as good as dead, *so
many* as the stars of the sky in multitude, and as the sand which is by
the sea shore innumerable.
13 These all died in faith, not having received the promises, but having
seen them afar off, and were persuaded of *them*, and embraced *them*,
and confessed that they were strangers and pilgrims on the earth.
14 For they that say such things declare plainly that they seek a country.
15 And truly, if they had been mindful of that *country* from whence they
came out, they might have had opportunity to have returned.
16 But now they desire a better *country*, that is, an heavenly: wherefore
God is not ashamed to be called their God: for he hath prepared for them
a city.
17 By faith Abraham, when he was tried, offered up Isaac: and he that
had received the promises offered up his only begotten *son*,
18 Of whom it was said, That in Isaac shall thy seed be called:
19 Accounting that God *was* able to raise *him* up, even from the dead;
from whence also he received him in a figure.
20 By faith Isaac blessed Jacob and Esau concerning things to come.
21 By faith Jacob, when he was a dying, blessed both the sons of Joseph;
and worshipped, *leaning* upon the top of his staff.
22 By faith Joseph, when he died, made mention of the departing of the
children of Israel; and gave commandment concerning his bones.
23 By faith Moses, when he was born, was hid three months of his
parents, because they saw *he was* a proper child; and they were not
afraid of the king's commandment.
24 By faith Moses, when he was come to years, refused to be called the
son of Pharaoh's daughter;
25 Choosing rather to suffer affliction with the people of God, than to
enjoy the pleasures of sin for a season;
26 Esteeming the reproach of Christ greater riches than the treasures
in Egypt: for he had respect unto the recompence of the reward.
27 By faith he forsook Egypt, not fearing the wrath of the king: for he
endured, as seeing him who is invisible.
28 Through faith he kept the passover, and the sprinkling of blood, lest
he that destroyed the firstborn should touch them.

29 By faith they passed through the Red sea as by dry *land*: which the
Egyptians assaying to do were drowned.
30 By faith the walls of Jericho fell down, after they were compassed
about seven days.
31 By faith the harlot Rahab perished not with them that believed not,
when she had received the spies with peace.
32 And what shall I more say? for the time would fail me to tell of
Gedeon, and *of* Barak, and *of* Samson, and *of* Jephthae; *of* David also, and
Samuel, and *of* the prophets:
33 Who through faith subdued kingdoms, wrought righteousness,
obtained promises, stopped the mouths of lions,
34 Quenched the violence of fire, escaped the edge of the sword, out of
weakness were made strong, waxed valiant in fight, turned to flight the
armies of the aliens.
35 Women received their dead raised to life again: and others were
tortured, not accepting deliverance; that they might obtain a better
resurrection:
36 And others had trial of *cruel* mockings and scourgings, yea, more-
over of bonds and imprisonment:
37 They were stoned, they were sawn asunder, were tempted, were
slain with the sword: they wandered about in sheepskins and goatskins;
being destitute, afflicted, tormented;
38 (Of whom the world was not worthy:) they wandered in deserts, and
in mountains, and *in* dens and caves of the earth.
39 And these all, having obtained a good report through faith, received
not the promise:
40 God having provided some better thing for us, that they without us
should not be made perfect.

12

1 Wherefore seeing we also are compassed about with so great a cloud
of witnesses, let us lay aside every weight, and the sin which doth so
easily beset *us*, and let us run with patience the race that is set before
us,
2 Looking unto Jesus the author and finisher of *our* faith; who for the
joy that was set before him endured the cross, despising the shame, and
is set down at the right hand of the throne of God.
3 For consider him that endured such contradiction of sinners against
himself, lest ye be wearied and faint in your minds.
4 Ye have not yet resisted unto blood, striving against sin.
5 And ye have forgotten the exhortation which speaketh unto you as
unto children, My son, despise not thou the chastening of the Lord, nor
faint when thou art rebuked of him:
6 For whom the Lord loveth he chasteneth, and scourgeth every son
whom he receiveth.
7 If ye endure chastening, God dealeth with you as with sons; for what
son is he whom the father chasteneth not?
8 But if ye be without chastisement, whereof all are partakers, then are
ye bastards, and not sons.
9 Furthermore we have had fathers of our flesh which corrected *us*,
and we gave *them* reverence: shall we not much rather be in subjection
unto the Father of spirits, and live?

10 For they verily for a few days chastened *us* after their own pleasure;
but he for *our* profit, that *we* might be partakers of his holiness.
11 Now no chastening for the present seemeth to be joyous, but
grievous: nevertheless afterward it yieldeth the peaceable fruit of
righteousness unto them which are exercised thereby.
12 Wherefore lift up the hands which hang down, and the feeble knees;
13 And make straight paths for your feet, lest that which is lame be
turned out of the way; but let it rather be healed.
14 Follow peace with all *men*, and holiness, without which no man shall
see the Lord:
15 Looking diligently lest any man fail of the grace of God; lest any root
of bitterness springing up trouble *you*, and thereby many be defiled;
16 Lest there *be* any fornicator, or profane person, as Esau, who for one
morsel of meat sold his birthright.
17 For ye know how that afterward, when he would have inherited the
blessing, he was rejected: for he found no place of repentance, though
he sought it carefully with tears.
18 For ye are not come unto the mount that might be touched, and that
burned with fire, nor unto blackness, and darkness, and tempest,
19 And the sound of a trumpet, and the voice of words; which *voice*
they that heard intreated that the word should not be spoken to them
any more:
20 (For they could not endure that which was commanded, And if so
much as a beast touch the mountain, it shall be stoned, or thrust through
with a dart:
21 And so terrible was the sight, *that* Moses said, I exceedingly fear and
quake:)
22 But ye are come unto mount Sion, and unto the city of the living God,
the heavenly Jerusalem, and to an innumerable company of angels,
23 To the general assembly and church of the firstborn, which are
written in heaven, and to God the Judge of all, and to the spirits of just
men made perfect,
24 And to Jesus the mediator of the new covenant, and to the blood of
sprinkling, that speaketh better things than *that of* Abel.
25 See that ye refuse not him that speaketh. For if they escaped not who
refused him that spake on earth, much more *shall not* we *escape*, if we
turn away from him that *speaketh* from heaven:
26 Whose voice then shook the earth: but now he hath promised,
saying, Yet once more I shake not the earth only, but also heaven.
27 And this *word*, Yet once more, signifieth the removing of those things
that are shaken, as of things that are made, that those things which
cannot be shaken may remain.
28 Wherefore we receiving a kingdom which cannot be moved, let us
have grace, whereby we may serve God acceptably with reverence and
godly fear:
29 For our God *is* a consuming fire.

13

1 Let brotherly love continue.
2 Be not forgetful to entertain strangers: for thereby some have
entertained angels unawares.

3 Remember them that are in bonds, as bound with them; *and* them
which suffer adversity, as being yourselves also in the body.
4 Marriage *is* honourable in all, and the bed undefiled: but whoremon-
gers and adulterers God will judge.
5 *Let your* conversation *be* without covetousness; *and be* content with
such things as ye have: for he hath said, I will never leave thee, nor
forsake thee.
6 So that we may boldly say, The Lord *is* my helper, and I will not fear
what man shall do unto me.
7 Remember them which have the rule over you, who have spoken
unto you the word of God: whose faith follow, considering the end of
their conversation.
8 Jesus Christ the same yesterday, and to day, and for ever.
9 Be not carried about with divers and strange doctrines. For *it is*
a good thing that the heart be established with grace; not with meats,
which have not profited them that have been occupied therein.
10 We have an altar, whereof they have no right to eat which serve the
tabernacle.
11 For the bodies of those beasts, whose blood is brought into the
sanctuary by the high priest for sin, are burned without the camp.
12 Wherefore Jesus also, that he might sanctify the people with his own
blood, suffered without the gate.
13 Let us go forth therefore unto him without the camp, bearing his
reproach.
14 For here have we no continuing city, but we seek one to come.
15 By him therefore let us offer the sacrifice of praise to God continu-
ally, that is, the fruit of *our* lips giving thanks to his name.
16 But to do good and to communicate forget not: for with such
sacrifices God is well pleased.
17 Obey them that have the rule over you, and submit yourselves: for
they watch for your souls, as they that must give account, that they may
do it with joy, and not with grief: for that *is* unprofitable for you.
18 Pray for us: for we trust we have a good conscience, in all things
willing to live honestly.
19 But I beseech *you* the rather to do this, that I may be restored to you
the sooner.
20 Now the God of peace, that brought again from the dead our
Lord Jesus, that great shepherd of the sheep, through the blood of the
everlasting covenant,
21 Make you perfect in every good work to do his will, working in you
that which is wellpleasing in his sight, through Jesus Christ; to whom *be*
glory for ever and ever. Amen.
22 And I beseech you, brethren, suffer the word of exhortation: for I
have written a letter unto you in few words.
23 Know ye that *our* brother Timothy is set at liberty; with whom, if he
come shortly, I will see you.
24 Salute all them that have the rule over you, and all the saints. They
of Italy salute you.
25 Grace *be* with you all. Amen.

Written to the Hebrews from Italy by Timothy.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JAMES

1 James, a servant of God and of the Lord Jesus Christ, to the twelve
tribes which are scattered abroad, greeting.
2 My brethren, count it all joy when ye fall into divers temptations;
3 Knowing *this*, that the trying of your faith worketh patience.
4 But let patience have *her* perfect work, that ye may be perfect and
entire, wanting nothing.
5 If any of you lack wisdom, let him ask of God, that giveth to all *men*
liberally, and upbraideth not; and it shall be given him.
6 But let him ask in faith, nothing wavering. For he that wavereth is
like a wave of the sea driven with the wind and tossed.
7 For let not that man think that he shall receive any thing of the Lord.
8 A double minded man *is* unstable in all his ways.
9 Let the brother of low degree rejoice in that he is exalted:
10 But the rich, in that he is made low: because as the flower of the grass
he shall pass away.
11 For the sun is no sooner risen with a burning heat, but it withereth
the grass, and the flower thereof falleth, and the grace of the fashion of
it perisheth: so also shall the rich man fade away in his ways.
12 Blessed *is* the man that endureth temptation: for when he is tried,
he shall receive the crown of life, which the Lord hath promised to them
that love him.
13 Let no man say when he is tempted, I am tempted of God: for God
cannot be tempted with evil, neither tempteth he any man:
14 But every man is tempted, when he is drawn away of his own lust,
and enticed.
15 Then when lust hath conceived, it bringeth forth sin: and sin, when
it is finished, bringeth forth death.
16 Do not err, my beloved brethren.
17 Every good gift and every perfect gift is from above, and cometh
down from the Father of lights, with whom is no variableness, neither
shadow of turning.
18 Of his own will begat he us with the word of truth, that we should be
a kind of firstfruits of his creatures.
19 Wherefore, my beloved brethren, let every man be swift to hear,
slow to speak, slow to wrath:
20 For the wrath of man worketh not the righteousness of God.
21 Wherefore lay apart all filthiness and superfluity of naughtiness,
and receive with meekness the engrafted word, which is able to save
your souls.
22 But be ye doers of the word, and not hearers only, deceiving your
own selves.
23 For if any be a hearer of the word, and not a doer, he is like unto a
man beholding his natural face in a glass:
24 For he beholdeth himself, and goeth his way, and straightway
forgetteth what manner of man he was.

25 But whoso looketh into the perfect law of liberty, and continueth
therein, he being not a forgetful hearer, but a doer of the work, this man
shall be blessed in his deed.
26 If any man among you seem to be religious, and bridleth not his
tongue, but deceiveth his own heart, this man's religion *is* vain.
27 Pure religion and undefiled before God and the Father is this, To
visit the fatherless and widows in their affliction, *and* to keep himself
unspotted from the world.

2

1 My brethren, have not the faith of our Lord Jesus Christ, *the Lord* of
glory, with respect of persons.
2 For if there come unto your assembly a man with a gold ring, in
goodly apparel, and there come in also a poor man in vile raiment;
3 And ye have respect to him that weareth the gay clothing, and say
unto him, Sit thou here in a good place; and say to the poor, Stand thou
there, or sit here under my footstool:
4 Are ye not then partial in yourselves, and are become judges of evil
thoughts?
5 Hearken, my beloved brethren, Hath not God chosen the poor of this
world rich in faith, and heirs of the kingdom which he hath promised to
them that love him?
6 But ye have despised the poor. Do not rich men oppress you, and
draw you before the judgment seats?
7 Do not they blaspheme that worthy name by the which ye are called?
8 If ye fulfil the royal law according to the scripture, Thou shalt love
thy neighbour as thyself, ye do well:
9 But if ye have respect to persons, ye commit sin, and are convinced
of the law as transgressors.
10 For whosoever shall keep the whole law, and yet offend in one *point*,
he is guilty of all.
11 For he that said, Do not commit adultery, said also, Do not kill. Now if
thou commit no adultery, yet if thou kill, thou art become a transgressor
of the law.
12 So speak ye, and so do, as they that shall be judged by the law of
liberty.
13 For he shall have judgment without mercy, that hath shewed no
mercy; and mercy rejoiceth against judgment.
14 What *doth it* profit, my brethren, though a man say he hath faith,
and have not works? can faith save him?
15 If a brother or sister be naked, and destitute of daily food,
16 And one of you say unto them, Depart in peace, be *ye* warmed and
filled; notwithstanding ye give them not those things which are needful
to the body; what *doth it* profit?
17 Even so faith, if it hath not works, is dead, being alone.
18 Yea, a man may say, Thou hast faith, and I have works: shew me thy
faith without thy works, and I will shew thee my faith by my works.
19 Thou believest that there is one God; thou doest well: the devils also
believe, and tremble.
20 But wilt thou know, O vain man, that faith without works is dead?

21 Was not Abraham our father justified by works, when he had offered
Isaac his son upon the altar?
22 Seest thou how faith wrought with his works, and by works was faith
made perfect?
23 And the scripture was fulfilled which saith, Abraham believed God,
and it was imputed unto him for righteousness: and he was called the
Friend of God.
24 Ye see then how that by works a man is justified, and not by faith
only.
25 Likewise also was not Rahab the harlot justified by works, when she
had received the messengers, and had sent *them* out another way?
26 For as the body without the spirit is dead, so faith without works is
dead also.

3

1 My brethren, be not many masters, knowing that we shall receive the
greater condemnation.
2 For in many things we offend all. If any man offend not in word, the
same *is* a perfect man, *and* able also to bridle the whole body.
3 Behold, we put bits in the horses' mouths, that they may obey us; and
we turn about their whole body.
4 Behold also the ships, which though *they be* so great, and *are* driven
of fierce winds, yet are they turned about with a very small helm,
whithersoever the governor listeth.
5 Even so the tongue is a little member, and boasteth great things.
Behold, how great a matter a little fire kindleth!
6 And the tongue *is* a fire, a world of iniquity: so is the tongue among
our members, that it defileth the whole body, and setteth on fire the
course of nature; and it is set on fire of hell.
7 For every kind of beasts, and of birds, and of serpents, and of things
in the sea, is tamed, and hath been tamed of mankind:
8 But the tongue can no man tame; *it is* an unruly evil, full of deadly
poison.
9 Therewith bless we God, even the Father; and therewith curse we
men, which are made after the similitude of God.
10 Out of the same mouth proceedeth blessing and cursing. My
brethren, these things ought not so to be.
11 Doth a fountain send forth at the same place sweet *water* and bitter?
12 Can the fig tree, my brethren, bear olive berries? either a vine, figs?
so *can* no fountain both yield salt water and fresh.
13 Who *is* a wise man and endued with knowledge among you? let him
shew out of a good conversation his works with meekness of wisdom.
14 But if ye have bitter envying and strife in your hearts, glory not, and
lie not against the truth.
15 This wisdom descendeth not from above, but *is* earthly, sensual,
devilish.
16 For where envying and strife *is*, there *is* confusion and every evil
work.
17 But the wisdom that is from above is first pure, then peaceable,
gentle, *and* easy to be intreated, full of mercy and good fruits, without
partiality, and without hypocrisy.

18 And the fruit of righteousness is sown in peace of them that make peace.

4

1 From whence *come* wars and fightings among you? *come they* not hence, *even* of your lusts that war in your members?

2 Ye lust, and have not: ye kill, and desire to have, and cannot obtain: ye fight and war, yet ye have not, because ye ask not.

3 Ye ask, and receive not, because ye ask amiss, that ye may consume *it* upon your lusts.

4 Ye adulterers and adulteresses, know ye not that the friendship of the world is enmity with God? whosoever therefore will be a friend of the world is the enemy of God.

5 Do ye think that the scripture saith in vain, The spirit that dwelleth in us lusteth to envy?

6 But he giveth more grace. Wherefore he saith, God resisteth the proud, but giveth grace unto the humble.

7 Submit yourselves therefore to God. Resist the devil, and he will flee from you.

8 Draw nigh to God, and he will draw nigh to you. Cleanse *your* hands, *ye* sinners; and purify *your* hearts, *ye* double minded.

9 Be afflicted, and mourn, and weep: let your laughter be turned to mourning, and *your* joy to heaviness.

10 Humble yourselves in the sight of the Lord, and he shall lift you up.

11 Speak not evil one of another, brethren. He that speaketh evil of *his* brother, and judgeth his brother, speaketh evil of the law, and judgeth the law: but if thou judge the law, thou art not a doer of the law, but a judge.

12 There is one lawgiver, who is able to save and to destroy: who art thou that judgest another?

13 Go to now, ye that say, To day or to morrow we will go into such a city, and continue there a year, and buy and sell, and get gain:

14 Whereas ye know not what *shall be* on the morrow. For what *is* your life? It is even a vapour, that appeareth for a little time, and then vanisheth away.

15 For that ye *ought* to say, If the Lord will, we shall live, and do this, or that.

16 But now ye rejoice in your boastings: all such rejoicing is evil.

17 Therefore to him that knoweth to do good, and doeth *it* not, to him it is sin.

5

1 Go to now, *ye* rich men, weep and howl for your miseries that shall come upon *you*.

2 Your riches are corrupted, and your garments are motheaten.

3 Your gold and silver is cankered; and the rust of them shall be a witness against you, and shall eat your flesh as it were fire. Ye have heaped treasure together for the last days.

4 Behold, the hire of the labourers who have reaped down your fields, which is of you kept back by fraud, crieth: and the cries of them which have reaped are entered into the ears of the Lord of sabaoth.

5 Ye have lived in pleasure on the earth, and been wanton; ye have
nourished your hearts, as in a day of slaughter.
6 Ye have condemned *and* killed the just; *and* he doth not resist you.
7 Be patient therefore, brethren, unto the coming of the Lord. Behold,
the husbandman waiteth for the precious fruit of the earth, and hath
long patience for it, until he receive the early and latter rain.
8 Be ye also patient; stablish your hearts: for the coming of the Lord
draweth nigh.
9 Grudge not one against another, brethren, lest ye be condemned:
behold, the judge standeth before the door.
10 Take, my brethren, the prophets, who have spoken in the name of
the Lord, for an example of suffering affliction, and of patience.
11 Behold, we count them happy which endure. Ye have heard of the
patience of Job, and have seen the end of the Lord; that the Lord is very
pitiful, and of tender mercy.
12 But above all things, my brethren, swear not, neither by heaven,
neither by the earth, neither by any other oath: but let your yea be yea;
and *your* nay, nay; lest ye fall into condemnation.
13 Is any among you afflicted? let him pray. Is any merry? let him sing
psalms.
14 Is any sick among you? let him call for the elders of the church; and
let them pray over him, anointing him with oil in the name of the Lord:
15 And the prayer of faith shall save the sick, and the Lord shall raise
him up; and if he have committed sins, they shall be forgiven him.
16 Confess *your* faults one to another, and pray one for another, that ye
may be healed. The effectual fervent prayer of a righteous man availeth
much.
17 Elias was a man subject to like passions as we are, and he prayed
earnestly that it might not rain: and it rained not on the earth by the
space of three years and six months.
18 And he prayed again, and the heaven gave rain, and the earth
brought forth her fruit.
19 Brethren, if any of you do err from the truth, and one convert him;
20 Let him know, that he which converteth the sinner from the error of
his way shall save a soul from death, and shall hide a multitude of sins.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

1 Peter, an apostle of Jesus Christ, to the strangers scattered throughout
Pontus, Galatia, Cappadocia, Asia, and Bithynia,
2 Elect according to the foreknowledge of God the Father, through
sanctification of the Spirit, unto obedience and sprinkling of the blood
of Jesus Christ: Grace unto you, and peace, be multiplied.
3 Blessed *be* the God and Father of our Lord Jesus Christ, which
according to his abundant mercy hath begotten us again unto a lively
hope by the resurrection of Jesus Christ from the dead,
4 To an inheritance incorruptible, and undefiled, and that fadeth not
away, reserved in heaven for you,
5 Who are kept by the power of God through faith unto salvation ready
to be revealed in the last time.
6 Wherein ye greatly rejoice, though now for a season, if need be, ye
are in heaviness through manifold temptations:
7 That the trial of your faith, being much more precious than of gold
that perisheth, though it be tried with fire, might be found unto praise
and honour and glory at the appearing of Jesus Christ:
8 Whom having not seen, ye love; in whom, though now ye see *him* not,
yet believing, ye rejoice with joy unspeakable and full of glory:
9 Receiving the end of your faith, *even* the salvation of *your* souls.
10 Of which salvation the prophets have enquired and searched dili-
gently, who prophesied of the grace *that should come* unto you:
11 Searching what, or what manner of time the Spirit of Christ which
was in them did signify, when it testified beforehand the sufferings of
Christ, and the glory that should follow.
12 Unto whom it was revealed, that not unto themselves, but unto us
they did minister the things, which are now reported unto you by them
that have preached the gospel unto you with the Holy Ghost sent down
from heaven; which things the angels desire to look into.
13 Wherefore gird up the loins of your mind, be sober, and hope to the
end for the grace that is to be brought unto you at the revelation of Jesus
Christ;
14 As obedient children, not fashioning yourselves according to the
former lusts in your ignorance:
15 But as he which hath called you is holy, so be ye holy in all manner
of conversation;
16 Because it is written, Be ye holy; for I am holy.
17 And if ye call on the Father, who without respect of persons judgeth
according to every man's work, pass the time of your sojourning *here* in
fear:
18 Forasmuch as ye know that ye were not redeemed with corruptible
things, *as* silver and gold, from your vain conversation *received* by
tradition from your fathers;
19 But with the precious blood of Christ, as of a lamb without blemish
and without spot:
20 Who verily was foreordained before the foundation of the world,
but was manifest in these last times for you,

21 Who by him do believe in God, that raised him up from the dead, and
gave him glory; that your faith and hope might be in God.
22 Seeing ye have purified your souls in obeying the truth through the
Spirit unto unfeigned love of the brethren, *see that ye* love one another
with a pure heart fervently:
23 Being born again, not of corruptible seed, but of incorruptible, by
the word of God, which liveth and abideth for ever.
24 For all flesh *is* as grass, and all the glory of man as the flower of grass.
The grass withereth, and the flower thereof falleth away:
25 But the word of the Lord endureth for ever. And this is the word
which by the gospel is preached unto you.

2

1 Wherefore laying aside all malice, and all guile, and hypocrisies, and
envies, and all evil speakings,
2 As newborn babes, desire the sincere milk of the word, that ye may
grow thereby:
3 If so be ye have tasted that the Lord *is* gracious.
4 To whom coming, *as unto* a living stone, disallowed indeed of men,
but chosen of God, *and* precious,
5 Ye also, as lively stones, are built up a spiritual house, an holy
priesthood, to offer up spiritual sacrifices, acceptable to God by Jesus
Christ.
6 Wherefore also it is contained in the scripture, Behold, I lay in Sion
a chief corner stone, elect, precious: and he that believeth on him shall
not be confounded.
7 Unto you therefore which believe *he is* precious: but unto them
which be disobedient, the stone which the builders disallowed, the same
is made the head of the corner,
8 And a stone of stumbling, and a rock of offence, *even to them* which
stumble at the word, being disobedient: whereunto also they were
appointed.
9 But ye *are* a chosen generation, a royal priesthood, an holy nation, a
peculiar people; that ye should shew forth the praises of him who hath
called you out of darkness into his marvellous light:
10 Which in time past *were* not a people, but *are* now the people of God:
which had not obtained mercy, but now have obtained mercy.
11 Dearly beloved, I beseech *you* as strangers and pilgrims, abstain
from fleshly lusts, which war against the soul;
12 Having your conversation honest among the Gentiles: that, whereas
they speak against you as evildoers, they may by *your* good works, which
they shall behold, glorify God in the day of visitation.
13 Submit yourselves to every ordinance of man for the Lord's sake:
whether it be to the king, as supreme;
14 Or unto governors, as unto them that are sent by him for the
punishment of evildoers, and for the praise of them that do well.
15 For so is the will of God, that with well doing ye may put to silence
the ignorance of foolish men:
16 As free, and not using *your* liberty for a cloke of maliciousness, but
as the servants of God.
17 Honour all *men*. Love the brotherhood. Fear God. Honour the king.

18 Servants, *be* subject to *your* masters with all fear; not only to the good
and gentle, but also to the froward.
19 For this *is* thankworthy, if a man for conscience toward God endure
grief, suffering wrongfully.
20 For what glory *is it*, if, when ye be buffeted for your faults, ye shall
take it patiently? but if, when ye do well, and suffer *for it*, ye take it
patiently, this *is* acceptable with God.
21 For even hereunto were ye called: because Christ also suffered for
us, leaving us an example, that ye should follow his steps:
22 Who did no sin, neither was guile found in his mouth:
23 Who, when he was reviled, reviled not again; when he suffered, he
threatened not; but committed *himself* to him that judgeth righteously:
24 Who his own self bare our sins in his own body on the tree, that we,
being dead to sins, should live unto righteousness: by whose stripes ye
were healed.
25 For ye were as sheep going astray; but are now returned unto the
Shepherd and Bishop of your souls.

3

1 Likewise, ye wives, *be* in subjection to your own husbands; that, if
any obey not the word, they also may without the word be won by the
conversation of the wives;
2 While they behold your chaste conversation *coupled* with fear.
3 Whose adorning let it not be that outward *adorning* of plaiting the
hair, and of wearing of gold, or of putting on of apparel;
4 But *let it be* the hidden man of the heart, in that which is not
corruptible, *even the ornament* of a meek and quiet spirit, which is in the
sight of God of great price.
5 For after this manner in the old time the holy women also, who
trusted in God, adorned themselves, being in subjection unto their own
husbands:
6 Even as Sara obeyed Abraham, calling him lord: whose daughters ye
are, as long as ye do well, and are not afraid with any amazement.
7 Likewise, ye husbands, dwell with *them* according to knowledge,
giving honour unto the wife, as unto the weaker vessel, and as being
heirs together of the grace of life; that your prayers be not hindered.
8 Finally, *be ye* all of one mind, having compassion one of another, love
as brethren, *be* pitiful, *be* courteous:
9 Not rendering evil for evil, or railing for railing: but contrariwise
blessing; knowing that ye are thereunto called, that ye should inherit a
blessing.
10 For he that will love life, and see good days, let him refrain his tongue
from evil, and his lips that they speak no guile:
11 Let him eschew evil, and do good; let him seek peace, and ensue it.
12 For the eyes of the Lord *are* over the righteous, and his ears *are open*
unto their prayers: but the face of the Lord *is* against them that do evil.
13 And who *is* he that will harm you, if ye be followers of that which is
good?
14 But and if ye suffer for righteousness' sake, happy *are ye*: and be not
afraid of their terror, neither be troubled;

15 But sanctify the Lord God in your hearts: and *be* ready always to *give*
an answer to every man that asketh you a reason of the hope that is in
you with meekness and fear:
16 Having a good conscience; that, whereas they speak evil of you,
as of evildoers, they may be ashamed that falsely accuse your good
conversation in Christ.
17 For *it is* better, if the will of God be so, that ye suffer for well doing,
than for evil doing.
18 For Christ also hath once suffered for sins, the just for the unjust, that
he might bring us to God, being put to death in the flesh, but quickened
by the Spirit:
19 By which also he went and preached unto the spirits in prison;
20 Which sometime were disobedient, when once the longsuffering of
God waited in the days of Noah, while the ark was a preparing, wherein
few, that is, eight souls were saved by water.
21 The like figure whereunto *even* baptism doth also now save us (not
the putting away of the filth of the flesh, but the answer of a good
conscience toward God,) by the resurrection of Jesus Christ:
22 Who is gone into heaven, and is on the right hand of God; angels and
authorities and powers being made subject unto him.

4

1 Forasmuch then as Christ hath suffered for us in the flesh, arm
yourselves likewise with the same mind: for he that hath suffered in the
flesh hath ceased from sin;
2 That he no longer should live the rest of *his* time in the flesh to the
lusts of men, but to the will of God.
3 For the time past of *our* life may suffice us to have wrought the will
of the Gentiles, when we walked in lasciviousness, lusts, excess of wine,
revellings, banquetings, and abominable idolatries:
4 Wherein they think it strange that ye run not with *them* to the same
excess of riot, speaking evil of *you*:
5 Who shall give account to him that is ready to judge the quick and the
dead.
6 For for this cause was the gospel preached also to them that are
dead, that they might be judged according to men in the flesh, but live
according to God in the spirit.
7 But the end of all things is at hand: be ye therefore sober, and watch
unto prayer.
8 And above all things have fervent charity among yourselves: for
charity shall cover the multitude of sins.
9 Use hospitality one to another without grudging.
10 As every man hath received the gift, *even so* minister the same one
to another, as good stewards of the manifold grace of God.
11 If any man speak, *let him speak* as the oracles of God; if any man
minister, *let him do it* as of the ability which God giveth: that God in
all things may be glorified through Jesus Christ, to whom be praise and
dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 Beloved, think it not strange concerning the fiery trial which is to try
you, as though some strange thing happened unto you:

13 But rejoice, inasmuch as ye are partakers of Christ's sufferings; that,
when his glory shall be revealed, ye may be glad also with exceeding joy.
14 If ye be reproached for the name of Christ, happy *are ye*; for the spirit
of glory and of God resteth upon you: on their part he is evil spoken of,
but on your part he is glorified.
15 But let none of you suffer as a murderer, or *as* a thief, or *as* an
evildoer, or as a busybody in other men's matters.
16 Yet if *any man suffer* as a Christian, let him not be ashamed; but let
him glorify God on this behalf.
17 For the time *is come* that judgment must begin at the house of God:
and if *it* first *begin* at us, what shall the end *be* of them that obey not the
gospel of God?
18 And if the righteous scarcely be saved, where shall the ungodly and
the sinner appear?
19 Wherefore let them that suffer according to the will of God commit
the keeping of their souls *to him* in well doing, as unto a faithful Creator.

5

1 The elders which are among you I exhort, who am also an elder, and
a witness of the sufferings of Christ, and also a partaker of the glory that
shall be revealed:
2 Feed the flock of God which is among you, taking the oversight
thereof, not by constraint, but willingly; not for filthy lucre, but of a ready
mind;
3 Neither as being lords over *God's* heritage, but being ensamples to
the flock.
4 And when the chief Shepherd shall appear, ye shall receive a crown
of glory that fadeth not away.
5 Likewise, ye younger, submit yourselves unto the elder. Yea, all *of you*
be subject one to another, and be clothed with humility: for God resisteth
the proud, and giveth grace to the humble.
6 Humble yourselves therefore under the mighty hand of God, that he
may exalt you in due time:
7 Casting all your care upon him; for he careth for you.
8 Be sober, be vigilant; because your adversary the devil, as a roaring
lion, walketh about, seeking whom he may devour:
9 Whom resist stedfast in the faith, knowing that the same afflictions
are accomplished in your brethren that are in the world.
10 But the God of all grace, who hath called us unto his eternal glory
by Christ Jesus, after that ye have suffered a while, make you perfect,
stablish, strengthen, settle *you*.
11 To him *be* glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
12 By Silvanus, a faithful brother unto you, as I suppose, I have
written briefly, exhorting, and testifying that this is the true grace of God
wherein ye stand.
13 The *church that is* at Babylon, elected together with *you*, saluteth
you; and *so doth* Marcus my son.
14 Greet ye one another with a kiss of charity. Peace *be* with you all that
are in Christ Jesus. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE GENERAL OF PETER

1 Simon Peter, a servant and an apostle of Jesus Christ, to them that
have obtained like precious faith with us through the righteousness of
God and our Saviour Jesus Christ:
2 Grace and peace be multiplied unto you through the knowledge of
God, and of Jesus our Lord,
3 According as his divine power hath given unto us all things that
pertain unto life and godliness, through the knowledge of him that hath
called us to glory and virtue:
4 Whereby are given unto us exceeding great and precious promises:
that by these ye might be partakers of the divine nature, having escaped
the corruption that is in the world through lust.
5 And beside this, giving all diligence, add to your faith virtue; and to
virtue knowledge;
6 And to knowledge temperance; and to temperance patience; and to
patience godliness;
7 And to godliness brotherly kindness; and to brotherly kindness
charity.
8 For if these things be in you, and abound, they make *you that ye
shall* neither *be* barren nor unfruitful in the knowledge of our Lord Jesus
Christ.
9 But he that lacketh these things is blind, and cannot see afar off, and
hath forgotten that he was purged from his old sins.
10 Wherefore the rather, brethren, give diligence to make your calling
and election sure: for if ye do these things, ye shall never fall:
11 For so an entrance shall be ministered unto you abundantly into the
everlasting kingdom of our Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ.
12 Wherefore I will not be negligent to put you always in remembrance
of these things, though ye know *them*, and be established in the present
truth.
13 Yea, I think it meet, as long as I am in this tabernacle, to stir you up
by putting *you* in remembrance;
14 Knowing that shortly I must put off *this* my tabernacle, even as our
Lord Jesus Christ hath shewed me.
15 Moreover I will endeavour that ye may be able after my decease to
have these things always in remembrance.
16 For we have not followed cunningly devised fables, when we made
known unto you the power and coming of our Lord Jesus Christ, but were
eyewitnesses of his majesty.
17 For he received from God the Father honour and glory, when there
came such a voice to him from the excellent glory, This is my beloved
Son, in whom I am well pleased.
18 And this voice which came from heaven we heard, when we were
with him in the holy mount.
19 We have also a more sure word of prophecy; whereunto ye do well
that ye take heed, as unto a light that shineth in a dark place, until the
day dawn, and the day star arise in your hearts:

20 Knowing this first, that no prophecy of the scripture is of any private
interpretation.
21 For the prophecy came not in old time by the will of man: but holy
men of God spake *as they were* moved by the Holy Ghost.

2

1 But there were false prophets also among the people, even as there
shall be false teachers among you, who privily shall bring in damnable
heresies, even denying the Lord that bought them, and bring upon
themselves swift destruction.
2 And many shall follow their pernicious ways; by reason of whom the
way of truth shall be evil spoken of.
3 And through covetousness shall they with feigned words make
merchandise of you: whose judgment now of a long time lingereth not,
and their damnation slumbereth not.
4 For if God spared not the angels that sinned, but cast *them* down to
hell, and delivered *them* into chains of darkness, to be reserved unto
judgment;
5 And spared not the old world, but saved Noah the eighth *person*, a
preacher of righteousness, bringing in the flood upon the world of the
ungodly;
6 And turning the cities of Sodom and Gomorrha into ashes con-
demned *them* with an overthrow, making *them* an ensample unto those
that after should live ungodly;
7 And delivered just Lot, vexed with the filthy conversation of the
wicked:
8 (For that righteous man dwelling among them, in seeing and hearing,
vexed *his* righteous soul from day to day with *their* unlawful deeds;)
9 The Lord knoweth how to deliver the godly out of temptations, and
to reserve the unjust unto the day of judgment to be punished:
10 But chiefly them that walk after the flesh in the lust of uncleanness,
and despise government. Presumptuous *are they*, selfwilled, they are
not afraid to speak evil of dignities.
11 Whereas angels, which are greater in power and might, bring not
railing accusation against them before the Lord.
12 But these, as natural brute beasts, made to be taken and destroyed,
speak evil of the things that they understand not; and shall utterly perish
in their own corruption;
13 And shall receive the reward of unrighteousness, *as* they that count
it pleasure to riot in the day time. Spots *they are* and blemishes, sporting
themselves with their own deceivings while they feast with you;
14 Having eyes full of adultery, and that cannot cease from sin; beguil-
ing unstable souls: an heart they have exercised with covetous practices;
cursed children:
15 Which have forsaken the right way, and are gone astray, following
the way of Balaam *the son* of Bosor, who loved the wages of unrighteous-
ness;
16 But was rebuked for his iniquity: the dumb ass speaking with man's
voice forbad the madness of the prophet.
17 These are wells without water, clouds that are carried with a
tempest; to whom the mist of darkness is reserved for ever.

18 For when they speak great swelling *words* of vanity, they allure
through the lusts of the flesh, *through much* wantonness, those that were
clean escaped from them who live in error.
19 While they promise them liberty, they themselves are the servants
of corruption: for of whom a man is overcome, of the same is he brought
in bondage.
20 For if after they have escaped the pollutions of the world through
the knowledge of the Lord and Saviour Jesus Christ, they are again
entangled therein, and overcome, the latter end is worse with them than
the beginning.
21 For it had been better for them not to have known the way of
righteousness, than, after they have known *it*, to turn from the holy
commandment delivered unto them.
22 But it is happened unto them according to the true proverb, The dog
is turned to his own vomit again; and the sow that was washed to her
wallowing in the mire.

3

1 This second epistle, beloved, I now write unto you; in *both* which I
stir up your pure minds by way of remembrance:
2 That ye may be mindful of the words which were spoken before by
the holy prophets, and of the commandment of us the apostles of the
Lord and Saviour:
3 Knowing this first, that there shall come in the last days scoffers,
walking after their own lusts,
4 And saying, Where is the promise of his coming? for since the fathers
fell asleep, all things continue as *they were* from the beginning of the
creation.
5 For this they willingly are ignorant of, that by the word of God the
heavens were of old, and the earth standing out of the water and in the
water:
6 Whereby the world that then was, being overflowed with water,
perished:
7 But the heavens and the earth, which are now, by the same word
are kept in store, reserved unto fire against the day of judgment and
perdition of ungodly men.
8 But, beloved, be not ignorant of this one thing, that one day *is* with
the Lord as a thousand years, and a thousand years as one day.
9 The Lord is not slack concerning his promise, as some men count
slackness; but is longsuffering to us-ward, not willing that any should
perish, but that all should come to repentance.
10 But the day of the Lord will come as a thief in the night; in the which
the heavens shall pass away with a great noise, and the elements shall
melt with fervent heat, the earth also and the works that are therein shall
be burned up.
11 *Seeing* then *that* all these things shall be dissolved, what manner *of*
persons ought ye to be in *all* holy conversation and godliness,
12 Looking for and hasting unto the coming of the day of God, wherein
the heavens being on fire shall be dissolved, and the elements shall melt
with fervent heat?

13 Nevertheless we, according to his promise, look for new heavens
and a new earth, wherein dwelleth righteousness.
14 Wherefore, beloved, seeing that ye look for such things, be diligent
that ye may be found of him in peace, without spot, and blameless.
15 And account *that* the longsuffering of our Lord *is* salvation; even as
our beloved brother Paul also according to the wisdom given unto him
hath written unto you;
16 As also in all *his* epistles, speaking in them of these things; in which
are some things hard to be understood, which they that are unlearned
and unstable wrest, as *they do* also the other scriptures, unto their own
destruction.
17 Ye therefore, beloved, seeing ye know *these things* before, beware
lest ye also, being led away with the error of the wicked, fall from your
own stedfastness.
18 But grow in grace, and *in* the knowledge of our Lord and Saviour
Jesus Christ. To him *be* glory both now and for ever. Amen.

THE FIRST EPISTLE GENERAL OF JOHN

1 That which was from the beginning, which we have heard, which we
have seen with our eyes, which we have looked upon, and our hands
have handled, of the Word of life;
2 (For the life was manifested, and we have seen *it*, and bear witness,
and shew unto you that eternal life, which was with the Father, and was
manifested unto us;)
3 That which we have seen and heard declare we unto you, that ye also
may have fellowship with us: and truly our fellowship *is* with the Father,
and with his Son Jesus Christ.
4 And these things write we unto you, that your joy may be full.
5 This then is the message which we have heard of him, and declare
unto you, that God is light, and in him is no darkness at all.
6 If we say that we have fellowship with him, and walk in darkness, we
lie, and do not the truth:
7 But if we walk in the light, as he is in the light, we have fellowship one
with another, and the blood of Jesus Christ his Son cleanseth us from all
sin.
8 If we say that we have no sin, we deceive ourselves, and the truth is
not in us.
9 If we confess our sins, he is faithful and just to forgive us *our* sins, and
to cleanse us from all unrighteousness.
10 If we say that we have not sinned, we make him a liar, and his word
is not in us.

2

1 My little children, these things write I unto you, that ye sin not. And
if any man sin, we have an advocate with the Father, Jesus Christ the
righteous:
2 And he is the propitiation for our sins: and not for ours only, but also
for *the sins of* the whole world.
3 And hereby we do know that we know him, if we keep his command-
ments.
4 He that saith, I know him, and keepeth not his commandments, is a
liar, and the truth is not in him.
5 But whoso keepeth his word, in him verily is the love of God per-
fected: hereby know we that we are in him.
6 He that saith he abideth in him ought himself also so to walk, even as
he walked.
7 Brethren, I write no new commandment unto you, but an old com-
mandment which ye had from the beginning. The old commandment is
the word which ye have heard from the beginning.
8 Again, a new commandment I write unto you, which thing is true
in him and in you: because the darkness is past, and the true light now
shineth.
9 He that saith he is in the light, and hateth his brother, is in darkness
even until now.
10 He that loveth his brother abideth in the light, and there is none
occasion of stumbling in him.

11 But he that hateth his brother is in darkness, and walketh in
darkness, and knoweth not whither he goeth, because that darkness
hath blinded his eyes.
12 I write unto you, little children, because your sins are forgiven you
for his name's sake.
13 I write unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is* from
the beginning. I write unto you, young men, because ye have overcome
the wicked one. I write unto you, little children, because ye have known
the Father.
14 I have written unto you, fathers, because ye have known him *that is*
from the beginning. I have written unto you, young men, because ye are
strong, and the word of God abideth in you, and ye have overcome the
wicked one.
15 Love not the world, neither the things *that are* in the world. If any
man love the world, the love of the Father is not in him.
16 For all that *is* in the world, the lust of the flesh, and the lust of the
eyes, and the pride of life, is not of the Father, but is of the world.
17 And the world passeth away, and the lust thereof: but he that doeth
the will of God abideth for ever.
18 Little children, it is the last time: and as ye have heard that antichrist
shall come, even now are there many antichrists; whereby we know that
it is the last time.
19 They went out from us, but they were not of us; for if they had been
of us, they would *no doubt* have continued with us: but *they went out*,
that they might be made manifest that they were not all of us.
20 But ye have an unction from the Holy One, and ye know all things.
21 I have not written unto you because ye know not the truth, but
because ye know it, and that no lie is of the truth.
22 Who is a liar but he that denieth that Jesus is the Christ? He is
antichrist, that denieth the Father and the Son.
23 Whosoever denieth the Son, the same hath not the Father: *[but] he
that acknowledgeth the Son hath the Father also*.
24 Let that therefore abide in you, which ye have heard from the
beginning. If that which ye have heard from the beginning shall remain
in you, ye also shall continue in the Son, and in the Father.
25 And this is the promise that he hath promised us, *even* eternal life.
26 These *things* have I written unto you concerning them that seduce
you.
27 But the anointing which ye have received of him abideth in you, and
ye need not that any man teach you: but as the same anointing teacheth
you of all things, and is truth, and is no lie, and even as it hath taught you,
ye shall abide in him.
28 And now, little children, abide in him; that, when he shall appear,
we may have confidence, and not be ashamed before him at his coming.
29 If ye know that he is righteous, ye know that every one that doeth
righteousness is born of him.

3

1 Behold, what manner of love the Father hath bestowed upon us, that
we should be called the sons of God: therefore the world knoweth us not,
because it knew him not.

2 Beloved, now are we the sons of God, and it doth not yet appear what
we shall be: but we know that, when he shall appear, we shall be like
him; for we shall see him as he is.
3 And every man that hath this hope in him purifieth himself, even as
he is pure.
4 Whosoever committeth sin transgresseth also the law: for sin is the
transgression of the law.
5 And ye know that he was manifested to take away our sins; and in
him is no sin.
6 Whosoever abideth in him sinneth not: whosoever sinneth hath not
seen him, neither known him.
7 Little children, let no man deceive you: he that doeth righteousness
is righteous, even as he is righteous.
8 He that committeth sin is of the devil; for the devil sinneth from
the beginning. For this purpose the Son of God was manifested, that he
might destroy the works of the devil.
9 Whosoever is born of God doth not commit sin; for his seed re-
maineth in him: and he cannot sin, because he is born of God.
10 In this the children of God are manifest, and the children of the devil:
whosoever doeth not righteousness is not of God, neither he that loveth
not his brother.
11 For this is the message that ye heard from the beginning, that we
should love one another.
12 Not as Cain, *who* was of that wicked one, and slew his brother.
And wherefore slew he him? Because his own works were evil, and his
brother's righteous.

13 Marvel not, my brethren, if the world hate you.

14 We know that we have passed from death unto life, because we love
the brethren. He that loveth not *his* brother abideth in death.
15 Whosoever hateth his brother is a murderer: and ye know that no
murderer hath eternal life abiding in him.
16 Hereby perceive we the love *of God*, because he laid down his life
for us: and we ought to lay down *our* lives for the brethren.
17 But whoso hath this world's good, and seeth his brother have need,
and shutteth up his bowels *of compassion* from him, how dwelleth the
love of God in him?
18 My little children, let us not love in word, neither in tongue; but in
deed and in truth.
19 And hereby we know that we are of the truth, and shall assure our
hearts before him.
20 For if our heart condemn us, God is greater than our heart, and
knoweth all things.
21 Beloved, if our heart condemn us not, *then* have we confidence
toward God.
22 And whatsoever we ask, we receive of him, because we keep his
commandments, and do those things that are pleasing in his sight.
23 And this is his commandment, That we should believe on the
name of his Son Jesus Christ, and love one another, as he gave us
commandment.
24 And he that keepeth his commandments dwelleth in him, and he in
him. And hereby we know that he abideth in us, by the Spirit which he
hath given us.

4

1 Beloved, believe not every spirit, but try the spirits whether they are
of God: because many false prophets are gone out into the world.
2 Hereby know ye the Spirit of God: Every spirit that confesseth that
Jesus Christ is come in the flesh is of God:
3 And every spirit that confesseth not that Jesus Christ is come in the
flesh is not of God: and this is that *spirit* of antichrist, whereof ye have
heard that it should come; and even now already is it in the world.
4 Ye are of God, little children, and have overcome them: because
greater is he that is in you, than he that is in the world.
5 They are of the world: therefore speak they of the world, and the
world heareth them.
6 We are of God: he that knoweth God heareth us; he that is not of God
heareth not us. Hereby know we the spirit of truth, and the spirit of error.
7 Beloved, let us love one another: for love is of God; and every one that
loveth is born of God, and knoweth God.
8 He that loveth not knoweth not God; for God is love.
9 In this was manifested the love of God toward us, because that God
sent his only begotten Son into the world, that we might live through
him.
10 Herein is love, not that we loved God, but that he loved us, and sent
his Son *to be* the propitiation for our sins.
11 Beloved, if God so loved us, we ought also to love one another.
12 No man hath seen God at any time. If we love one another, God
dwelleth in us, and his love is perfected in us.
13 Hereby know we that we dwell in him, and he in us, because he hath
given us of his Spirit.
14 And we have seen and do testify that the Father sent the Son *to be*
the Saviour of the world.
15 Whosoever shall confess that Jesus is the Son of God, God dwelleth
in him, and he in God.
16 And we have known and believed the love that God hath to us. God
is love; and he that dwelleth in love dwelleth in God, and God in him.
17 Herein is our love made perfect, that we may have boldness in the
day of judgment: because as he is, so are we in this world.
18 There is no fear in love; but perfect love casteth out fear: because
fear hath torment. He that feareth is not made perfect in love.
19 We love him, because he first loved us.
20 If a man say, I love God, and hateth his brother, he is a liar: for he that
loveth not his brother whom he hath seen, how can he love God whom
he hath not seen?
21 And this commandment have we from him, That he who loveth God
love his brother also.

5

1 Whosoever believeth that Jesus is the Christ is born of God: and every
one that loveth him that begat loveth him also that is begotten of him.
2 By this we know that we love the children of God, when we love God,
and keep his commandments.
3 For this is the love of God, that we keep his commandments: and his
commandments are not grievous.

4 For whatsoever is born of God overcometh the world: and this is the
victory that overcometh the world, *even* our faith.
5 Who is he that overcometh the world, but he that believeth that Jesus
is the Son of God?
6 This is he that came by water and blood, *even* Jesus Christ; not by
water only, but by water and blood. And it is the Spirit that beareth
witness, because the Spirit is truth.
7 For there are three that bear record in heaven, the Father, the Word,
and the Holy Ghost: and these three are one.
8 And there are three that bear witness in earth, the Spirit, and the
water, and the blood: and these three agree in one.
9 If we receive the witness of men, the witness of God is greater: for
this is the witness of God which he hath testified of his Son.
10 He that believeth on the Son of God hath the witness in himself: he
that believeth not God hath made him a liar; because he believeth not
the record that God gave of his Son.
11 And this is the record, that God hath given to us eternal life, and this
life is in his Son.
12 He that hath the Son hath life; *and* he that hath not the Son of God
hath not life.
13 These things have I written unto you that believe on the name of the
Son of God; that ye may know that ye have eternal life, and that ye may
believe on the name of the Son of God.
14 And this is the confidence that we have in him, that, if we ask any
thing according to his will, he heareth us:
15 And if we know that he hear us, whatsoever we ask, we know that
we have the petitions that we desired of him.
16 If any man see his brother sin a sin *which is* not unto death, he shall
ask, and he shall give him life for them that sin not unto death. There is
a sin unto death: I do not say that he shall pray for it.
17 All unrighteousness is sin: and there is a sin not unto death.
18 We know that whosoever is born of God sinneth not; but he that is
begotten of God keepeth himself, and that wicked one toucheth him not.
19 *And* we know that we are of God, and the whole world lieth in
wickedness.
20 And we know that the Son of God is come, and hath given us an
understanding, that we may know him that is true, and we are in him
that is true, *even* in his Son Jesus Christ. This is the true God, and eternal
life.
21 Little children, keep yourselves from idols. Amen.

THE SECOND EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder unto the elect lady and her children, whom I love in the
truth; and not I only, but also all they that have known the truth;
2 For the truth's sake, which dwelleth in us, and shall be with us for
ever.
3 Grace be with you, mercy, *and* peace, from God the Father, and from
the Lord Jesus Christ, the Son of the Father, in truth and love.
4 I rejoiced greatly that I found of thy children walking in truth, as we
have received a commandment from the Father.
5 And now I beseech thee, lady, not as though I wrote a new command-
ment unto thee, but that which we had from the beginning, that we love
one another.
6 And this is love, that we walk after his commandments. This is the
commandment, That, as ye have heard from the beginning, ye should
walk in it.
7 For many deceivers are entered into the world, who confess not that
Jesus Christ is come in the flesh. This is a deceiver and an antichrist.
8 Look to yourselves, that we lose not those things which we have
wrought, but that we receive a full reward.
9 Whosoever transgresseth, and abideth not in the doctrine of Christ,
hath not God. He that abideth in the doctrine of Christ, he hath both the
Father and the Son.
10 If there come any unto you, and bring not this doctrine, receive him
not into *your* house, neither bid him God speed:
11 For he that biddeth him God speed is partaker of his evil deeds.
12 Having many things to write unto you, I would not *write* with paper
and ink: but I trust to come unto you, and speak face to face, that our joy
may be full.
13 The children of thy elect sister greet thee. Amen.

THE THIRD EPISTLE OF JOHN

1 The elder unto the wellbeloved Gaius, whom I love in the truth.
2 Beloved, I wish above all things that thou mayest prosper and be in health, even as thy soul prospereth.
3 For I rejoiced greatly, when the brethren came and testified of the truth that is in thee, even as thou walkest in the truth.
4 I have no greater joy than to hear that my children walk in truth.
5 Beloved, thou doest faithfully whatsoever thou doest to the brethren, and to strangers;
6 Which have borne witness of thy charity before the church: whom if thou bring forward on their journey after a godly sort, thou shalt do well:
7 Because that for his name's sake they went forth, taking nothing of the Gentiles.
8 We therefore ought to receive such, that we might be fellowhelpers to the truth.
9 I wrote unto the church: but Diotrephes, who loveth to have the preeminence among them, receiveth us not.
10 Wherefore, if I come, I will remember his deeds which he doeth, prating against us with malicious words: and not content therewith, neither doth he himself receive the brethren, and forbiddeth them that would, and casteth *them* out of the church.
11 Beloved, follow not that which is evil, but that which is good. He that doeth good is of God: but he that doeth evil hath not seen God.
12 Demetrius hath good report of all *men*, and of the truth itself: yea, and we *also* bear record; and ye know that our record is true.
13 I had many things to write, but I will not with ink and pen write unto thee:
14 But I trust I shall shortly see thee, and we shall speak face to face. Peace *be* to thee. *Our* friends salute thee. Greet the friends by name.

THE GENERAL EPISTLE OF JUDE

1 Jude, the servant of Jesus Christ, and brother of James, to them that
are sanctified by God the Father, and preserved in Jesus Christ, *and*
called:
2 Mercy unto you, and peace, and love, be multiplied.

3 Beloved, when I gave all diligence to write unto you of the common
salvation, it was needful for me to write unto you, and exhort *you* that
ye should earnestly contend for the faith which was once delivered unto
the saints.
4 For there are certain men crept in unawares, who were before of old
ordained to this condemnation, ungodly men, turning the grace of our
God into lasciviousness, and denying the only Lord God, and our Lord
Jesus Christ.
5 I will therefore put you in remembrance, though ye once knew this,
how that the Lord, having saved the people out of the land of Egypt,
afterward destroyed them that believed not.
6 And the angels which kept not their first estate, but left their own
habitation, he hath reserved in everlasting chains under darkness unto
the judgment of the great day.
7 Even as Sodom and Gomorrha, and the cities about them in like
manner, giving themselves over to fornication, and going after strange
flesh, are set forth for an example, suffering the vengeance of eternal
fire.
8 Likewise also these *filthy* dreamers defile the flesh, despise dominion,
and speak evil of dignities.
9 Yet Michael the archangel, when contending with the devil he dis-
puted about the body of Moses, durst not bring against him a railing
accusation, but said, The Lord rebuke thee.
10 But these speak evil of those things which they know not: but
what they know naturally, as brute beasts, in those things they corrupt
themselves.
11 Woe unto them! for they have gone in the way of Cain, and ran
greedily after the error of Balaam for reward, and perished in the
gainsaying of Core.
12 These are spots in your feasts of charity, when they feast with you,
feeding themselves without fear: clouds *they are* without water, carried
about of winds; trees whose fruit withereth, without fruit, twice dead,
plucked up by the roots;
13 Raging waves of the sea, foaming out their own shame; wandering
stars, to whom is reserved the blackness of darkness for ever.
14 And Enoch also, the seventh from Adam, prophesied of these, saying,
Behold, the Lord cometh with ten thousands of his saints,
15 To execute judgment upon all, and to convince all that are ungodly
among them of all their ungodly deeds which they have ungodly commit-
ted, and of all their hard *speeches* which ungodly sinners have spoken
against him.

16 These are murmurers, complainers, walking after their own lusts;
and their mouth speaketh great swelling *words*, having men's persons
in admiration because of advantage.
17 But, beloved, remember ye the words which were spoken before of
the apostles of our Lord Jesus Christ;
18 How that they told you there should be mockers in the last time, who
should walk after their own ungodly lusts.
19 These be they who separate themselves, sensual, having not the
Spirit.
20 But ye, beloved, building up yourselves on your most holy faith,
praying in the Holy Ghost,
21 Keep yourselves in the love of God, looking for the mercy of our Lord
Jesus Christ unto eternal life.
22 And of some have compassion, making a difference:
23 And others save with fear, pulling *them* out of the fire; hating even
the garment spotted by the flesh.
24 Now unto him that is able to keep you from falling, and to present
you faultless before the presence of his glory with exceeding joy,
25 To the only wise God our Saviour, *be* glory and majesty, dominion
and power, both now and ever. Amen.

THE REVELATION OF ST. JOHN THE DIVINE

1 The Revelation of Jesus Christ, which God gave unto him, to shew
unto his servants things which must shortly come to pass; and he sent
and signified *it* by his angel unto his servant John:
2 Who bare record of the word of God, and of the testimony of Jesus
Christ, and of all things that he saw.
3 Blessed *is* he that readeth, and they that hear the words of this
prophecy, and keep those things which are written therein: for the time
is at hand.
4 John to the seven churches which are in Asia: Grace *be* unto you, and
peace, from him which is, and which was, and which is to come; and
from the seven Spirits which are before his throne;
5 And from Jesus Christ, *who is* the faithful witness, *and* the first
begotten of the dead, and the prince of the kings of the earth. Unto him
that loved us, and washed us from our sins in his own blood,
6 And hath made us kings and priests unto God and his Father; to him
be glory and dominion for ever and ever. Amen.
7 Behold, he cometh with clouds; and every eye shall see him, and they
also which pierced him: and all kindreds of the earth shall wail because
of him. Even so, Amen.
8 **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the ending,** saith the
Lord, which is, and which was, and which is to come, the Almighty.
9 I John, who also am your brother, and companion in tribulation, and
in the kingdom and patience of Jesus Christ, was in the isle that is called
Patmos, for the word of God, and for the testimony of Jesus Christ.
10 I was in the Spirit on the Lord's day, and heard behind me a great
voice, as of a trumpet,
11 Saying, **I am Alpha and Omega, the first and the last:** and,
**What thou seest, write in a book, and send *it* unto the seven
churches which are in Asia; unto Ephesus, and unto Smyrna, and
unto Pergamos, and unto Thyatira, and unto Sardis, and unto
Philadelphia, and unto Laodicea.**
12 And I turned to see the voice that spake with me. And being turned,
I saw seven golden candlesticks;
13 And in the midst of the seven candlesticks *one* like unto the Son of
man, clothed with a garment down to the foot, and girt about the paps
with a golden girdle.
14 His head and *his* hairs *were* white like wool, as white as snow; and
his eyes *were* as a flame of fire;
15 And his feet like unto fine brass, as if they burned in a furnace; and
his voice as the sound of many waters.
16 And he had in his right hand seven stars: and out of his mouth went
a sharp twoedged sword: and his countenance *was* as the sun shineth in
his strength.
17 And when I saw him, I fell at his feet as dead. And he laid his right
hand upon me, saying unto me, **Fear not; I am the first and the last:**
18 **I *am* he that liveth, and was dead; and, behold, I am alive for
evermore, Amen; and have the keys of hell and of death.**

19 **Write the things which thou hast seen, and the things which are, and the things which shall be hereafter;**
20 **The mystery of the seven stars which thou sawest in my right hand, and the seven golden candlesticks. The seven stars are the angels of the seven churches: and the seven candlesticks which thou sawest are the seven churches.**

2

1 **Unto the angel of the church of Ephesus write; These things saith he that holdeth the seven stars in his right hand, who walketh in the midst of the seven golden candlesticks;**
2 **I know thy works, and thy labour, and thy patience, and how thou canst not bear them which are evil: and thou hast tried them which say they are apostles, and are not, and hast found them liars:**
3 **And hast borne, and hast patience, and for my name's sake hast laboured, and hast not fainted.**
4 **Nevertheless I have *somewhat* against thee, because thou hast left thy first love.**
5 **Remember therefore from whence thou art fallen, and repent, and do the first works; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will remove thy candlestick out of his place, except thou repent.**
6 **But this thou hast, that thou hatest the deeds of the Nicolaitans, which I also hate.**
7 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the tree of life, which is in the midst of the paradise of God.**
8 **And unto the angel of the church in Smyrna write; These things saith the first and the last, which was dead, and is alive;**
9 **I know thy works, and tribulation, and poverty, (but thou art rich) and *I know* the blasphemy of them which say they are Jews, and are not, but *are* the synagogue of Satan.**
10 **Fear none of those things which thou shalt suffer: behold, the devil shall cast *some* of you into prison, that ye may be tried; and ye shall have tribulation ten days: be thou faithful unto death, and I will give thee a crown of life.**
11 **He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches; He that overcometh shall not be hurt of the second death.**
12 **And to the angel of the church in Pergamos write; These things saith he which hath the sharp sword with two edges;**
13 **I know thy works, and where thou dwellest, *even* where Satan's seat *is*: and thou holdest fast my name, and hast not denied my faith, even in those days wherein Antipas *was* my faithful martyr, who was slain among you, where Satan dwelleth.**
14 **But I have a few things against thee, because thou hast there them that hold the doctrine of Balaam, who taught Balac to cast a stumblingblock before the children of Israel, to eat things sacrificed unto idols, and to commit fornication.**
15 **So hast thou also them that hold the doctrine of the Nicolaitans, which thing I hate.**
16 **Repent; or else I will come unto thee quickly, and will fight against them with the sword of my mouth.**

17 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches; To him that overcometh will I give to eat of the hidden
manna, and will give him a white stone, and in the stone a new
name written, which no man knoweth saving he that receiveth *it*.
18 And unto the angel of the church in Thyatira write; These
things saith the Son of God, who hath his eyes like unto a flame of
fire, and his feet *are* like fine brass;
19 I know thy works, and charity, and service, and faith, and thy
patience, and thy works; and the last *to be* more than the first.
20 Notwithstanding I have a few things against thee, because thou
sufferest that woman Jezebel, which calleth herself a prophetess,
to teach and to seduce my servants to commit fornication, and to
eat things sacrificed unto idols.
21 And I gave her space to repent of her fornication; and she
repented not.
22 Behold, I will cast her into a bed, and them that commit
adultery with her into great tribulation, except they repent of
their deeds.
23 And I will kill her children with death; and all the churches
shall know that I am he which searcheth the reins and hearts: and
I will give unto every one of you according to your works.
24 But unto you I say, and unto the rest in Thyatira, as many as
have not this doctrine, and which have not known the depths of
Satan, as they speak; I will put upon you none other burden.
25 But that which ye have *already* hold fast till I come.
26 And he that overcometh, and keepeth my works unto the end,
to him will I give power over the nations:
27 And he shall rule them with a rod of iron; as the vessels of a
potter shall they be broken to shivers: even as I received of my
Father.
28 And I will give him the morning star.
29 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the
churches.

3

1 And unto the angel of the church in Sardis write; These things
saith he that hath the seven Spirits of God, and the seven stars; I
know thy works, that thou hast a name that thou livest, and art
dead.
2 Be watchful, and strengthen the things which remain, that are
ready to die: for I have not found thy works perfect before God.
3 Remember therefore how thou hast received and heard, and
hold fast, and repent. If therefore thou shalt not watch, I will come
on thee as a thief, and thou shalt not know what hour I will come
upon thee.
4 Thou hast a few names even in Sardis which have not defiled
their garments; and they shall walk with me in white: for they are
worthy.
5 He that overcometh, the same shall be clothed in white rai-
ment; and I will not blot out his name out of the book of life, but
I will confess his name before my Father, and before his angels.

6 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
7 And to the angel of the church in Philadelphia write; These things saith he that is holy, he that is true, he that hath the key of David, he that openeth, and no man shutteth; and shutteth, and no man openeth;
8 I know thy works: behold, I have set before thee an open door, and no man can shut it: for thou hast a little strength, and hast kept my word, and hast not denied my name.
9 Behold, I will make them of the synagogue of Satan, which say they are Jews, and are not, but do lie; behold, I will make them to come and worship before thy feet, and to know that I have loved thee.
10 Because thou hast kept the word of my patience, I also will keep thee from the hour of temptation, which shall come upon all the world, to try them that dwell upon the earth.
11 Behold, I come quickly: hold that fast which thou hast, that no man take thy crown.
12 Him that overcometh will I make a pillar in the temple of my God, and he shall go no more out: and I will write upon him the name of my God, and the name of the city of my God, *which is* new Jerusalem, which cometh down out of heaven from my God: and *I will write upon him* my new name.
13 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.
14 And unto the angel of the church of the Laodiceans write; These things saith the Amen, the faithful and true witness, the beginning of the creation of God;
15 I know thy works, that thou art neither cold nor hot: I would thou wert cold or hot.
16 So then because thou art lukewarm, and neither cold nor hot, I will spue thee out of my mouth.
17 Because thou sayest, I am rich, and increased with goods, and have need of nothing; and knowest not that thou art wretched, and miserable, and poor, and blind, and naked:
18 I counsel thee to buy of me gold tried in the fire, that thou mayest be rich; and white raiment, that thou mayest be clothed, and *that* the shame of thy nakedness do not appear; and anoint thine eyes with eyesalve, that thou mayest see.
19 As many as I love, I rebuke and chasten: be zealous therefore, and repent.
20 Behold, I stand at the door, and knock: if any man hear my voice, and open the door, I will come in to him, and will sup with him, and he with me.
21 To him that overcometh will I grant to sit with me in my throne, even as I also overcame, and am set down with my Father in his throne.
22 He that hath an ear, let him hear what the Spirit saith unto the churches.

4

1 After this I looked, and, behold, a door *was* opened in heaven: and

the first voice which I heard *was* as it were of a trumpet talking with me;
which said, Come up hither, and I will shew thee things which must be
hereafter.
2 And immediately I was in the spirit: and, behold, a throne was set in
heaven, and *one* sat on the throne.
3 And he that sat was to look upon like a jasper and a sardine stone:
and *there was* a rainbow round about the throne, in sight like unto an
emerald.
4 And round about the throne *were* four and twenty seats: and upon
the seats I saw four and twenty elders sitting, clothed in white raiment;
and they had on their heads crowns of gold.
5 And out of the throne proceeded lightnings and thunderings and
voices: and *there were* seven lamps of fire burning before the throne,
which are the seven Spirits of God.
6 And before the throne *there was* a sea of glass like unto crystal: and
in the midst of the throne, and round about the throne, *were* four beasts
full of eyes before and behind.
7 And the first beast *was* like a lion, and the second beast like a calf, and
the third beast had a face as a man, and the fourth beast *was* like a flying
eagle.
8 And the four beasts had each of them six wings about *him*; and *they
were* full of eyes within: and they rest not day and night, saying, Holy,
holy, holy, Lord God Almighty, which was, and is, and is to come.
9 And when those beasts give glory and honour and thanks to him that
sat on the throne, who liveth for ever and ever,
10 The four and twenty elders fall down before him that sat on the
throne, and worship him that liveth for ever and ever, and cast their
crowns before the throne, saying,
11 Thou art worthy, O Lord, to receive glory and honour and power:
for thou hast created all things, and for thy pleasure they are and were
created.

5

1 And I saw in the right hand of him that sat on the throne a book
written within and on the backside, sealed with seven seals.
2 And I saw a strong angel proclaiming with a loud voice, Who is
worthy to open the book, and to loose the seals thereof?
3 And no man in heaven, nor in earth, neither under the earth, was
able to open the book, neither to look thereon.
4 And I wept much, because no man was found worthy to open and to
read the book, neither to look thereon.
5 And one of the elders saith unto me, Weep not: behold, the Lion of
the tribe of Juda, the Root of David, hath prevailed to open the book, and
to loose the seven seals thereof.
6 And I beheld, and, lo, in the midst of the throne and of the four beasts,
and in the midst of the elders, stood a Lamb as it had been slain, having
seven horns and seven eyes, which are the seven Spirits of God sent forth
into all the earth.
7 And he came and took the book out of the right hand of him that sat
upon the throne.

8 And when he had taken the book, the four beasts and four *and* twenty
elders fell down before the Lamb, having every one of them harps, and
golden vials full of odours, which are the prayers of saints.
9 And they sung a new song, saying, Thou art worthy to take the book,
and to open the seals thereof: for thou wast slain, and hast redeemed us
to God by thy blood out of every kindred, and tongue, and people, and
nation;
10 And hast made us unto our God kings and priests: and we shall reign
on the earth.
11 And I beheld, and I heard the voice of many angels round about the
throne and the beasts and the elders: and the number of them was ten
thousand times ten thousand, and thousands of thousands;
12 Saying with a loud voice, Worthy is the Lamb that was slain to
receive power, and riches, and wisdom, and strength, and honour, and
glory, and blessing.
13 And every creature which is in heaven, and on the earth, and under
the earth, and such as are in the sea, and all that are in them, heard I
saying, Blessing, and honour, and glory, and power, *be* unto him that
sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb for ever and ever.
14 And the four beasts said, Amen. And the four *and* twenty elders fell
down and worshipped him that liveth for ever and ever.

6

1 And I saw when the Lamb opened one of the seals, and I heard, as it
were the noise of thunder, one of the four beasts saying, Come and see.
2 And I saw, and behold a white horse: and he that sat on him had a
bow; and a crown was given unto him: and he went forth conquering,
and to conquer.
3 And when he had opened the second seal, I heard the second beast
say, Come and see.
4 And there went out another horse *that was* red: and *power* was given
to him that sat thereon to take peace from the earth, and that they should
kill one another: and there was given unto him a great sword.
5 And when he had opened the third seal, I heard the third beast say,
Come and see. And I beheld, and lo a black horse; and he that sat on him
had a pair of balances in his hand.
6 And I heard a voice in the midst of the four beasts say, A measure of
wheat for a penny, and three measures of barley for a penny; and *see*
thou hurt not the oil and the wine.
7 And when he had opened the fourth seal, I heard the voice of the
fourth beast say, Come and see.
8 And I looked, and behold a pale horse: and his name that sat on him
was Death, and Hell followed with him. And power was given unto them
over the fourth part of the earth, to kill with sword, and with hunger, and
with death, and with the beasts of the earth.
9 And when he had opened the fifth seal, I saw under the altar the souls
of them that were slain for the word of God, and for the testimony which
they held:
10 And they cried with a loud voice, saying, How long, O Lord, holy and
true, dost thou not judge and avenge our blood on them that dwell on the
earth?

11 And white robes were given unto every one of them; and it was
said unto them, that they should rest yet for a little season, until their
fellowservants also and their brethren, that should be killed as they
were, should be fulfilled.
12 And I beheld when he had opened the sixth seal, and, lo, there was
a great earthquake; and the sun became black as sackcloth of hair, and
the moon became as blood;
13 And the stars of heaven fell unto the earth, even as a fig tree casteth
her untimely figs, when she is shaken of a mighty wind.
14 And the heaven departed as a scroll when it is rolled together; and
every mountain and island were moved out of their places.
15 And the kings of the earth, and the great men, and the rich men, and
the chief captains, and the mighty men, and every bondman, and every
free man, hid themselves in the dens and in the rocks of the mountains;
16 And said to the mountains and rocks, Fall on us, and hide us from the
face of him that sitteth on the throne, and from the wrath of the Lamb:
17 For the great day of his wrath is come; and who shall be able to
stand?

7

1 And after these things I saw four angels standing on the four corners
of the earth, holding the four winds of the earth, that the wind should
not blow on the earth, nor on the sea, nor on any tree.
2 And I saw another angel ascending from the east, having the seal of
the living God: and he cried with a loud voice to the four angels, to whom
it was given to hurt the earth and the sea,
3 Saying, Hurt not the earth, neither the sea, nor the trees, till we have
sealed the servants of our God in their foreheads.
4 And I heard the number of them which were sealed: *and there were*
sealed an hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand of all the tribes of the
children of Israel.
5 Of the tribe of Juda *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Reuben *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Gad *were* sealed
twelve thousand.
6 Of the tribe of Aser *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Nepthalim *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Manasses *were*
sealed twelve thousand.
7 Of the tribe of Simeon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of
Levi *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Issachar *were* sealed
twelve thousand.
8 Of the tribe of Zabulon *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe
of Joseph *were* sealed twelve thousand. Of the tribe of Benjamin *were*
sealed twelve thousand.
9 After this I beheld, and, lo, a great multitude, which no man could
number, of all nations, and kindreds, and people, and tongues, stood
before the throne, and before the Lamb, clothed with white robes, and
palms in their hands;
10 And cried with a loud voice, saying, Salvation to our God which
sitteth upon the throne, and unto the Lamb.
11 And all the angels stood round about the throne, and *about* the
elders and the four beasts, and fell before the throne on their faces, and
worshipped God,

12 Saying, Amen: Blessing, and glory, and wisdom, and thanksgiving,
and honour, and power, and might, *be* unto our God for ever and ever.
Amen.
13 And one of the elders answered, saying unto me, What are these
which are arrayed in white robes? and whence came they?
14 And I said unto him, Sir, thou knowest. And he said to me, These are
they which came out of great tribulation, and have washed their robes,
and made them white in the blood of the Lamb.
15 Therefore are they before the throne of God, and serve him day and
night in his temple: and he that sitteth on the throne shall dwell among
them.
16 They shall hunger no more, neither thirst any more; neither shall
the sun light on them, nor any heat.
17 For the Lamb which is in the midst of the throne shall feed them,
and shall lead them unto living fountains of waters: and God shall wipe
away all tears from their eyes.

8

1 And when he had opened the seventh seal, there was silence in
heaven about the space of half an hour.
2 And I saw the seven angels which stood before God; and to them were
given seven trumpets.
3 And another angel came and stood at the altar, having a golden
censer; and there was given unto him much incense, that he should offer
it with the prayers of all saints upon the golden altar which was before
the throne.
4 And the smoke of the incense, *which came* with the prayers of the
saints, ascended up before God out of the angel's hand.
5 And the angel took the censer, and filled it with fire of the altar,
and cast *it* into the earth: and there were voices, and thunderings, and
lightnings, and an earthquake.
6 And the seven angels which had the seven trumpets prepared them-
selves to sound.
7 The first angel sounded, and there followed hail and fire mingled
with blood, and they were cast upon the earth: and the third part of trees
was burnt up, and all green grass was burnt up.
8 And the second angel sounded, and as it were a great mountain
burning with fire was cast into the sea: and the third part of the sea
became blood;
9 And the third part of the creatures which were in the sea, and had
life, died; and the third part of the ships were destroyed.
10 And the third angel sounded, and there fell a great star from heaven,
burning as it were a lamp, and it fell upon the third part of the rivers, and
upon the fountains of waters;
11 And the name of the star is called Wormwood: and the third part
of the waters became wormwood; and many men died of the waters,
because they were made bitter.
12 And the fourth angel sounded, and the third part of the sun was
smitten, and the third part of the moon, and the third part of the stars;
so as the third part of them was darkened, and the day shone not for a
third part of it, and the night likewise.

13 And I beheld, and heard an angel flying through the midst of heaven,
saying with a loud voice, Woe, woe, woe, to the inhabiters of the earth by
reason of the other voices of the trumpet of the three angels, which are
yet to sound!

9

1 And the fifth angel sounded, and I saw a star fall from heaven unto
the earth: and to him was given the key of the bottomless pit.
2 And he opened the bottomless pit; and there arose a smoke out of
the pit, as the smoke of a great furnace; and the sun and the air were
darkened by reason of the smoke of the pit.
3 And there came out of the smoke locusts upon the earth: and unto
them was given power, as the scorpions of the earth have power.
4 And it was commanded them that they should not hurt the grass of
the earth, neither any green thing, neither any tree; but only those men
which have not the seal of God in their foreheads.
5 And to them it was given that they should not kill them, but that they
should be tormented five months: and their torment *was* as the torment
of a scorpion, when he striketh a man.
6 And in those days shall men seek death, and shall not find it; and shall
desire to die, and death shall flee from them.
7 And the shapes of the locusts *were* like unto horses prepared unto
battle; and on their heads *were* as it were crowns like gold, and their
faces *were* as the faces of men.
8 And they had hair as the hair of women, and their teeth were as *the
teeth* of lions.
9 And they had breastplates, as it were breastplates of iron; and
the sound of their wings *was* as the sound of chariots of many horses
running to battle.
10 And they had tails like unto scorpions, and there were stings in their
tails: and their power *was* to hurt men five months.
11 And they had a king over them, *which is* the angel of the bottomless
pit, whose name in the Hebrew tongue *is* Abaddon, but in the Greek
tongue hath *his* name Apollyon.
12 One woe is past; *and*, behold, there come two woes more hereafter.
13 And the sixth angel sounded, and I heard a voice from the four horns
of the golden altar which is before God,
14 Saying to the sixth angel which had the trumpet, Loose the four
angels which are bound in the great river Euphrates.
15 And the four angels were loosed, which were prepared for an hour,
and a day, and a month, and a year, for to slay the third part of men.
16 And the number of the army of the horsemen *were* two hundred
thousand thousand: and I heard the number of them.
17 And thus I saw the horses in the vision, and them that sat on them,
having breastplates of fire, and of jacinth, and brimstone: and the heads
of the horses *were* as the heads of lions; and out of their mouths issued
fire and smoke and brimstone.
18 By these three was the third part of men killed, by the fire, and by
the smoke, and by the brimstone, which issued out of their mouths.
19 For their power is in their mouth, and in their tails: for their tails
were like unto serpents, and had heads, and with them they do hurt.

20 And the rest of the men which were not killed by these plagues yet
repented not of the works of their hands, that they should not worship
devils, and idols of gold, and silver, and brass, and stone, and of wood:
which neither can see, nor hear, nor walk:
21 Neither repented they of their murders, nor of their sorceries, nor
of their fornication, nor of their thefts.

10

1 And I saw another mighty angel come down from heaven, clothed
with a cloud: and a rainbow *was* upon his head, and his face *was* as it
were the sun, and his feet as pillars of fire:
2 And he had in his hand a little book open: and he set his right foot
upon the sea, and *his* left *foot* on the earth,
3 And cried with a loud voice, as *when* a lion roareth: and when he had
cried, seven thunders uttered their voices.
4 And when the seven thunders had uttered their voices, I was about
to write: and I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Seal up those
things which the seven thunders uttered, and write them not.
5 And the angel which I saw stand upon the sea and upon the earth
lifted up his hand to heaven,
6 And sware by him that liveth for ever and ever, who created heaven,
and the things that therein are, and the earth, and the things that therein
are, and the sea, and the things which are therein, that there should be
time no longer:
7 But in the days of the voice of the seventh angel, when he shall begin
to sound, the mystery of God should be finished, as he hath declared to
his servants the prophets.
8 And the voice which I heard from heaven spake unto me again, and
said, Go *and* take the little book which is open in the hand of the angel
which standeth upon the sea and upon the earth.
9 And I went unto the angel, and said unto him, Give me the little book.
And he said unto me, Take *it*, and eat it up; and it shall make thy belly
bitter, but it shall be in thy mouth sweet as honey.
10 And I took the little book out of the angel's hand, and ate it up; and it
was in my mouth sweet as honey: and as soon as I had eaten it, my belly
was bitter.
11 And he said unto me, Thou must prophesy again before many
peoples, and nations, and tongues, and kings.

11

1 And there was given me a reed like unto a rod: and the angel stood,
saying, Rise, and measure the temple of God, and the altar, and them that
worship therein.
2 But the court which is without the temple leave out, and measure it
not; for it is given unto the Gentiles: and the holy city shall they tread
under foot forty *and* two months.
3 And I will give *power* unto my two witnesses, and they shall prophesy
a thousand two hundred *and* threescore days, clothed in sackcloth.
4 These are the two olive trees, and the two candlesticks standing
before the God of the earth.

5 And if any man will hurt them, fire proceedeth out of their mouth,
and devoureth their enemies: and if any man will hurt them, he must in
this manner be killed.
6 These have power to shut heaven, that it rain not in the days of their
prophecy: and have power over waters to turn them to blood, and to
smite the earth with all plagues, as often as they will.
7 And when they shall have finished their testimony, the beast that
ascendeth out of the bottomless pit shall make war against them, and
shall overcome them, and kill them.
8 And their dead bodies *shall lie* in the street of the great city, which
spiritually is called Sodom and Egypt, where also our Lord was crucified.
9 And they of the people and kindreds and tongues and nations shall
see their dead bodies three days and an half, and shall not suffer their
dead bodies to be put in graves.
10 And they that dwell upon the earth shall rejoice over them, and
make merry, and shall send gifts one to another; because these two
prophets tormented them that dwelt on the earth.
11 And after three days and an half the Spirit of life from God entered
into them, and they stood upon their feet; and great fear fell upon them
which saw them.
12 And they heard a great voice from heaven saying unto them, Come
up hither. And they ascended up to heaven in a cloud; and their enemies
beheld them.
13 And the same hour was there a great earthquake, and the tenth part
of the city fell, and in the earthquake were slain of men seven thousand:
and the remnant were affrighted, and gave glory to the God of heaven.
14 The second woe is past; *and*, behold, the third woe cometh quickly.
15 And the seventh angel sounded; and there were great voices in
heaven, saying, The kingdoms of this world are become *the kingdoms*
of our Lord, and of his Christ; and he shall reign for ever and ever.
16 And the four and twenty elders, which sat before God on their seats,
fell upon their faces, and worshipped God,
17 Saying, We give thee thanks, O Lord God Almighty, which art, and
wast, and art to come; because thou hast taken to thee thy great power,
and hast reigned.
18 And the nations were angry, and thy wrath is come, and the time
of the dead, that they should be judged, and that thou shouldest give
reward unto thy servants the prophets, and to the saints, and them
that fear thy name, small and great; and shouldest destroy them which
destroy the earth.
19 And the temple of God was opened in heaven, and there was seen
in his temple the ark of his testament: and there were lightnings, and
voices, and thunderings, and an earthquake, and great hail.

12

1 And there appeared a great wonder in heaven; a woman clothed with
the sun, and the moon under her feet, and upon her head a crown of
twelve stars:
2 And she being with child cried, travailing in birth, and pained to be
delivered.

3 And there appeared another wonder in heaven; and behold a great
red dragon, having seven heads and ten horns, and seven crowns upon
his heads.
4 And his tail drew the third part of the stars of heaven, and did cast
them to the earth: and the dragon stood before the woman which was
ready to be delivered, for to devour her child as soon as it was born.
5 And she brought forth a man child, who was to rule all nations with
a rod of iron: and her child was caught up unto God, and *to* his throne.
6 And the woman fled into the wilderness, where she hath a place pre-
pared of God, that they should feed her there a thousand two hundred
and threescore days.
7 And there was war in heaven: Michael and his angels fought against
the dragon; and the dragon fought and his angels,
8 And prevailed not; neither was their place found any more in heaven.
9 And the great dragon was cast out, that old serpent, called the Devil,
and Satan, which deceiveth the whole world: he was cast out into the
earth, and his angels were cast out with him.
10 And I heard a loud voice saying in heaven, Now is come salvation,
and strength, and the kingdom of our God, and the power of his Christ:
for the accuser of our brethren is cast down, which accused them before
our God day and night.
11 And they overcame him by the blood of the Lamb, and by the word
of their testimony; and they loved not their lives unto the death.
12 Therefore rejoice, *ye* heavens, and ye that dwell in them. Woe to the
inhabiters of the earth and of the sea! for the devil is come down unto
you, having great wrath, because he knoweth that he hath but a short
time.
13 And when the dragon saw that he was cast unto the earth, he
persecuted the woman which brought forth the man *child*.
14 And to the woman were given two wings of a great eagle, that she
might fly into the wilderness, into her place, where she is nourished for
a time, and times, and half a time, from the face of the serpent.
15 And the serpent cast out of his mouth water as a flood after the
woman, that he might cause her to be carried away of the flood.
16 And the earth helped the woman, and the earth opened her mouth,
and swallowed up the flood which the dragon cast out of his mouth.
17 And the dragon was wroth with the woman, and went to make war
with the remnant of her seed, which keep the commandments of God,
and have the testimony of Jesus Christ.

13

1 And I stood upon the sand of the sea, and saw a beast rise up out of the
sea, having seven heads and ten horns, and upon his horns ten crowns,
and upon his heads the name of blasphemy.
2 And the beast which I saw was like unto a leopard, and his feet were
as *the feet* of a bear, and his mouth as the mouth of a lion: and the dragon
gave him his power, and his seat, and great authority.
3 And I saw one of his heads as it were wounded to death; and his
deadly wound was healed: and all the world wondered after the beast.

4 And they worshipped the dragon which gave power unto the beast:
and they worshipped the beast, saying, Who *is* like unto the beast? who
is able to make war with him?
5 And there was given unto him a mouth speaking great things and
blasphemies; and power was given unto him to continue forty *and* two
months.
6 And he opened his mouth in blasphemy against God, to blaspheme
his name, and his tabernacle, and them that dwell in heaven.
7 And it was given unto him to make war with the saints, and to
overcome them: and power was given him over all kindreds, and
tongues, and nations.
8 And all that dwell upon the earth shall worship him, whose names
are not written in the book of life of the Lamb slain from the foundation
of the world.
9 If any man have an ear, let him hear.
10 He that leadeth into captivity shall go into captivity: he that killeth
with the sword must be killed with the sword. Here is the patience and
the faith of the saints.
11 And I beheld another beast coming up out of the earth; and he had
two horns like a lamb, and he spake as a dragon.
12 And he exerciseth all the power of the first beast before him, and
causeth the earth and them which dwell therein to worship the first
beast, whose deadly wound was healed.
13 And he doeth great wonders, so that he maketh fire come down from
heaven on the earth in the sight of men,
14 And deceiveth them that dwell on the earth by *the means of* those
miracles which he had power to do in the sight of the beast; saying to
them that dwell on the earth, that they should make an image to the
beast, which had the wound by a sword, and did live.
15 And he had power to give life unto the image of the beast, that the
image of the beast should both speak, and cause that as many as would
not worship the image of the beast should be killed.
16 And he causeth all, both small and great, rich and poor, free and
bond, to receive a mark in their right hand, or in their foreheads:
17 And that no man might buy or sell, save he that had the mark, or the
name of the beast, or the number of his name.
18 Here is wisdom. Let him that hath understanding count the number
of the beast: for it is the number of a man; and his number *is* Six hundred
threescore *and* six.

14

1 And I looked, and, lo, a Lamb stood on the mount Sion, and with him
an hundred forty *and* four thousand, having his Father's name written
in their foreheads.
2 And I heard a voice from heaven, as the voice of many waters, and
as the voice of a great thunder: and I heard the voice of harpers harping
with their harps:
3 And they sung as it were a new song before the throne, and before
the four beasts, and the elders: and no man could learn that song but the
hundred *and* forty *and* four thousand, which were redeemed from the
earth.

4 These are they which were not defiled with women; for they are
virgins. These are they which follow the Lamb whithersoever he goeth.
These were redeemed from among men, *being* the firstfruits unto God
and to the Lamb.
5 And in their mouth was found no guile: for they are without fault
before the throne of God.

6 And I saw another angel fly in the midst of heaven, having the
everlasting gospel to preach unto them that dwell on the earth, and to
every nation, and kindred, and tongue, and people,
7 Saying with a loud voice, Fear God, and give glory to him; for the hour
of his judgment is come: and worship him that made heaven, and earth,
and the sea, and the fountains of waters.
8 And there followed another angel, saying, Babylon is fallen, is fallen,
that great city, because she made all nations drink of the wine of the
wrath of her fornication.
9 And the third angel followed them, saying with a loud voice, If
any man worship the beast and his image, and receive *his* mark in his
forehead, or in his hand,
10 The same shall drink of the wine of the wrath of God, which is
poured out without mixture into the cup of his indignation; and he shall
be tormented with fire and brimstone in the presence of the holy angels,
and in the presence of the Lamb:
11 And the smoke of their torment ascendeth up for ever and ever: and
they have no rest day nor night, who worship the beast and his image,
and whosoever receiveth the mark of his name.
12 Here is the patience of the saints: here *are* they that keep the
commandments of God, and the faith of Jesus.
13 And I heard a voice from heaven saying unto me, Write, Blessed *are*
the dead which die in the Lord from henceforth: Yea, saith the Spirit, that
they may rest from their labours; and their works do follow them.

14 And I looked, and behold a white cloud, and upon the cloud *one* sat
like unto the Son of man, having on his head a golden crown, and in his
hand a sharp sickle.
15 And another angel came out of the temple, crying with a loud voice
to him that sat on the cloud, Thrust in thy sickle, and reap: for the time
is come for thee to reap; for the harvest of the earth is ripe.
16 And he that sat on the cloud thrust in his sickle on the earth; and the
earth was reaped.
17 And another angel came out of the temple which is in heaven, he
also having a sharp sickle.
18 And another angel came out from the altar, which had power over
fire; and cried with a loud cry to him that had the sharp sickle, saying,
Thrust in thy sharp sickle, and gather the clusters of the vine of the earth;
for her grapes are fully ripe.
19 And the angel thrust in his sickle into the earth, and gathered the
vine of the earth, and cast *it* into the great winepress of the wrath of God.
20 And the winepress was trodden without the city, and blood came out
of the winepress, even unto the horse bridles, by the space of a thousand
and six hundred furlongs.

15

1 And I saw another sign in heaven, great and marvellous, seven angels
having the seven last plagues; for in them is filled up the wrath of God.
2 And I saw as it were a sea of glass mingled with fire: and them that
had gotten the victory over the beast, and over his image, and over his
mark, *and* over the number of his name, stand on the sea of glass, having
the harps of God.
3 And they sing the song of Moses the servant of God, and the song
of the Lamb, saying, Great and marvellous *are* thy works, Lord God
Almighty; just and true *are* thy ways, thou King of saints.
4 Who shall not fear thee, O Lord, and glorify thy name? for *thou* only
art holy: for all nations shall come and worship before thee; for thy
judgments are made manifest.
5 And after that I looked, and, behold, the temple of the tabernacle of
the testimony in heaven was opened:
6 And the seven angels came out of the temple, having the seven
plagues, clothed in pure and white linen, and having their breasts girded
with golden girdles.
7 And one of the four beasts gave unto the seven angels seven golden
vials full of the wrath of God, who liveth for ever and ever.
8 And the temple was filled with smoke from the glory of God, and from
his power; and no man was able to enter into the temple, till the seven
plagues of the seven angels were fulfilled.

16

1 And I heard a great voice out of the temple saying to the seven angels,
Go your ways, and pour out the vials of the wrath of God upon the earth.
2 And the first went, and poured out his vial upon the earth; and there
fell a noisome and grievous sore upon the men which had the mark of
the beast, and *upon* them which worshipped his image.
3 And the second angel poured out his vial upon the sea; and it became
as the blood of a dead *man*: and every living soul died in the sea.
4 And the third angel poured out his vial upon the rivers and fountains
of waters; and they became blood.
5 And I heard the angel of the waters say, Thou art righteous, O Lord,
which art, and wast, and shalt be, because thou hast judged thus.
6 For they have shed the blood of saints and prophets, and thou hast
given them blood to drink; for they are worthy.
7 And I heard another out of the altar say, Even so, Lord God Almighty,
true and righteous *are* thy judgments.
8 And the fourth angel poured out his vial upon the sun; and power
was given unto him to scorch men with fire.
9 And men were scorched with great heat, and blasphemed the name
of God, which hath power over these plagues: and they repented not to
give him glory.
10 And the fifth angel poured out his vial upon the seat of the beast;
and his kingdom was full of darkness; and they gnawed their tongues
for pain,
11 And blasphemed the God of heaven because of their pains and their
sores, and repented not of their deeds.

12 And the sixth angel poured out his vial upon the great river Euphrates; and the water thereof was dried up, that the way of the kings of the east might be prepared.
13 And I saw three unclean spirits like frogs *come* out of the mouth of the dragon, and out of the mouth of the beast, and out of the mouth of the false prophet.
14 For they are the spirits of devils, working miracles, *which* go forth unto the kings of the earth and of the whole world, to gather them to the battle of that great day of God Almighty.
15 Behold, I come as a thief. Blessed *is* he that watcheth, and keepeth his garments, lest he walk naked, and they see his shame.
16 And he gathered them together into a place called in the Hebrew tongue Armageddon.
17 And the seventh angel poured out his vial into the air; and there came a great voice out of the temple of heaven, from the throne, saying, It is done.
18 And there were voices, and thunders, and lightnings; and there was a great earthquake, such as was not since men were upon the earth, so mighty an earthquake, *and* so great.
19 And the great city was divided into three parts, and the cities of the nations fell: and great Babylon came in remembrance before God, to give unto her the cup of the wine of the fierceness of his wrath.
20 And every island fled away, and the mountains were not found.
21 And there fell upon men a great hail out of heaven, *every stone* about the weight of a talent: and men blasphemed God because of the plague of the hail; for the plague thereof was exceeding great.

17

1 And there came one of the seven angels which had the seven vials, and talked with me, saying unto me, Come hither; I will shew unto thee the judgment of the great whore that sitteth upon many waters:
2 With whom the kings of the earth have committed fornication, and the inhabitants of the earth have been made drunk with the wine of her fornication.
3 So he carried me away in the spirit into the wilderness: and I saw a woman sit upon a scarlet coloured beast, full of names of blasphemy, having seven heads and ten horns.
4 And the woman was arrayed in purple and scarlet colour, and decked with gold and precious stones and pearls, having a golden cup in her hand full of abominations and filthiness of her fornication:
5 And upon her forehead *was* a name written, MYSTERY, BABYLON THE GREAT, THE MOTHER OF HARLOTS AND ABOMINATIONS OF THE EARTH.
6 And I saw the woman drunken with the blood of the saints, and with the blood of the martyrs of Jesus: and when I saw her, I wondered with great admiration.
7 And the angel said unto me, Wherefore didst thou marvel? I will tell thee the mystery of the woman, and of the beast that carrieth her, which hath the seven heads and ten horns.
8 The beast that thou sawest was, and is not; and shall ascend out of the bottomless pit, and go into perdition: and they that dwell on the earth shall wonder, whose names were not written in the book of life from the

foundation of the world, when they behold the beast that was, and is not,
and yet is.
9 And here *is* the mind which hath wisdom. The seven heads are seven
mountains, on which the woman sitteth.
10 And there are seven kings: five are fallen, and one is, *and* the other
is not yet come; and when he cometh, he must continue a short space.
11 And the beast that was, and is not, even he is the eighth, and is of the
seven, and goeth into perdition.
12 And the ten horns which thou sawest are ten kings, which have
received no kingdom as yet; but receive power as kings one hour with
the beast.
13 These have one mind, and shall give their power and strength unto
the beast.
14 These shall make war with the Lamb, and the Lamb shall overcome
them: for he is Lord of lords, and King of kings: and they that are with
him *are* called, and chosen, and faithful.
15 And he saith unto me, The waters which thou sawest, where the
whore sitteth, are peoples, and multitudes, and nations, and tongues.
16 And the ten horns which thou sawest upon the beast, these shall
hate the whore, and shall make her desolate and naked, and shall eat
her flesh, and burn her with fire.
17 For God hath put in their hearts to fulfil his will, and to agree,
and give their kingdom unto the beast, until the words of God shall be
fulfilled.
18 And the woman which thou sawest is that great city, which reigneth
over the kings of the earth.

18

1 And after these things I saw another angel come down from heaven,
having great power; and the earth was lightened with his glory.
2 And he cried mightily with a strong voice, saying, Babylon the great
is fallen, is fallen, and is become the habitation of devils, and the hold of
every foul spirit, and a cage of every unclean and hateful bird.
3 For all nations have drunk of the wine of the wrath of her fornication,
and the kings of the earth have committed fornication with her, and the
merchants of the earth are waxed rich through the abundance of her
delicacies.
4 And I heard another voice from heaven, saying, Come out of her, my
people, that ye be not partakers of her sins, and that ye receive not of her
plagues.
5 For her sins have reached unto heaven, and God hath remembered
her iniquities.
6 Reward her even as she rewarded you, and double unto her double
according to her works: in the cup which she hath filled fill to her double.
7 How much she hath glorified herself, and lived deliciously, so much
torment and sorrow give her: for she saith in her heart, I sit a queen, and
am no widow, and shall see no sorrow.
8 Therefore shall her plagues come in one day, death, and mourning,
and famine; and she shall be utterly burned with fire: for strong *is* the
Lord God who judgeth her.

9 And the kings of the earth, who have committed fornication and lived
deliciously with her, shall bewail her, and lament for her, when they shall
see the smoke of her burning,
10 Standing afar off for the fear of her torment, saying, Alas, alas, that
great city Babylon, that mighty city! for in one hour is thy judgment
come.
11 And the merchants of the earth shall weep and mourn over her; for
no man buyeth their merchandise any more:
12 The merchandise of gold, and silver, and precious stones, and of
pearls, and fine linen, and purple, and silk, and scarlet, and all thyine
wood, and all manner vessels of ivory, and all manner vessels of most
precious wood, and of brass, and iron, and marble,
13 And cinnamon, and odours, and ointments, and frankincense, and
wine, and oil, and fine flour, and wheat, and beasts, and sheep, and
horses, and chariots, and slaves, and souls of men.
14 And the fruits that thy soul lusted after are departed from thee, and
all things which were dainty and goodly are departed from thee, and
thou shalt find them no more at all.
15 The merchants of these things, which were made rich by her, shall
stand afar off for the fear of her torment, weeping and wailing,
16 And saying, Alas, alas, that great city, that was clothed in fine linen,
and purple, and scarlet, and decked with gold, and precious stones, and
pearls!
17 For in one hour so great riches is come to nought. And every
shipmaster, and all the company in ships, and sailors, and as many as
trade by sea, stood afar off,
18 And cried when they saw the smoke of her burning, saying, What
city is like unto this great city!
19 And they cast dust on their heads, and cried, weeping and wailing,
saying, Alas, alas, that great city, wherein were made rich all that had
ships in the sea by reason of her costliness! for in one hour is she made
desolate.
20 Rejoice over her, *thou* heaven, and *ye* holy apostles and prophets; for
God hath avenged you on her.
21 And a mighty angel took up a stone like a great millstone, and cast *it*
into the sea, saying, Thus with violence shall that great city Babylon be
thrown down, and shall be found no more at all.
22 And the voice of harpers, and musicians, and of pipers, and trum-
peters, shall be heard no more at all in thee; and no craftsman, of
whatsoever craft *he be*, shall be found any more in thee; and the sound
of a millstone shall be heard no more at all in thee;
23 And the light of a candle shall shine no more at all in thee; and the
voice of the bridegroom and of the bride shall be heard no more at all
in thee: for thy merchants were the great men of the earth; for by thy
sorceries were all nations deceived.
24 And in her was found the blood of prophets, and of saints, and of all
that were slain upon the earth.

19

1 And after these things I heard a great voice of much people in heaven,
saying, Alleluia; Salvation, and glory, and honour, and power, unto the

Lord our God:
2 For true and righteous *are* his judgments: for he hath judged the great whore, which did corrupt the earth with her fornication, and hath avenged the blood of his servants at her hand.
3 And again they said, Alleluia. And her smoke rose up for ever and ever.
4 And the four and twenty elders and the four beasts fell down and worshipped God that sat on the throne, saying, Amen; Alleluia.
5 And a voice came out of the throne, saying, Praise our God, all ye his servants, and ye that fear him, both small and great.
6 And I heard as it were the voice of a great multitude, and as the voice of many waters, and as the voice of mighty thunderings, saying, Alleluia: for the Lord God omnipotent reigneth.
7 Let us be glad and rejoice, and give honour to him: for the marriage of the Lamb is come, and his wife hath made herself ready.
8 And to her was granted that she should be arrayed in fine linen, clean and white: for the fine linen is the righteousness of saints.
9 And he saith unto me, Write, Blessed *are* they which are called unto the marriage supper of the Lamb. And he saith unto me, These are the true sayings of God.
10 And I fell at his feet to worship him. And he said unto me, See *thou do it* not: I am thy fellowservant, and of thy brethren that have the testimony of Jesus: worship God: for the testimony of Jesus is the spirit of prophecy.
11 And I saw heaven opened, and behold a white horse; and he that sat upon him *was* called Faithful and True, and in righteousness he doth judge and make war.
12 His eyes *were* as a flame of fire, and on his head *were* many crowns; and he had a name written, that no man knew, but he himself.
13 And he *was* clothed with a vesture dipped in blood: and his name is called The Word of God.
14 And the armies *which were* in heaven followed him upon white horses, clothed in fine linen, white and clean.
15 And out of his mouth goeth a sharp sword, that with it he should smite the nations: and he shall rule them with a rod of iron: and he treadeth the winepress of the fierceness and wrath of Almighty God.
16 And he hath on *his* vesture and on his thigh a name written, KING OF KINGS, AND LORD OF LORDS.
17 And I saw an angel standing in the sun; and he cried with a loud voice, saying to all the fowls that fly in the midst of heaven, Come and gather yourselves together unto the supper of the great God;
18 That ye may eat the flesh of kings, and the flesh of captains, and the flesh of mighty men, and the flesh of horses, and of them that sit on them, and the flesh of all *men, both* free and bond, both small and great.
19 And I saw the beast, and the kings of the earth, and their armies, gathered together to make war against him that sat on the horse, and against his army.
20 And the beast was taken, and with him the false prophet that wrought miracles before him, with which he deceived them that had received the mark of the beast, and them that worshipped his image. These both were cast alive into a lake of fire burning with brimstone.

21 And the remnant were slain with the sword of him that sat upon the
horse, which *sword* proceeded out of his mouth: and all the fowls were
filled with their flesh.

20

1 And I saw an angel come down from heaven, having the key of the
bottomless pit and a great chain in his hand.
2 And he laid hold on the dragon, that old serpent, which is the Devil,
and Satan, and bound him a thousand years,
3 And cast him into the bottomless pit, and shut him up, and set a seal
upon him, that he should deceive the nations no more, till the thousand
years should be fulfilled: and after that he must be loosed a little season.
4 And I saw thrones, and they sat upon them, and judgment was given
unto them: and *I saw* the souls of them that were beheaded for the
witness of Jesus, and for the word of God, and which had not worshipped
the beast, neither his image, neither had received *his* mark upon their
foreheads, or in their hands; and they lived and reigned with Christ a
thousand years.
5 But the rest of the dead lived not again until the thousand years were
finished. This *is* the first resurrection.
6 Blessed and holy *is* he that hath part in the first resurrection: on such
the second death hath no power, but they shall be priests of God and of
Christ, and shall reign with him a thousand years.
7 And when the thousand years are expired, Satan shall be loosed out
of his prison,
8 And shall go out to deceive the nations which are in the four quarters
of the earth, Gog and Magog, to gather them together to battle: the
number of whom *is* as the sand of the sea.
9 And they went up on the breadth of the earth, and compassed the
camp of the saints about, and the beloved city: and fire came down from
God out of heaven, and devoured them.
10 And the devil that deceived them was cast into the lake of fire
and brimstone, where the beast and the false prophet *are*, and shall be
tormented day and night for ever and ever.
11 And I saw a great white throne, and him that sat on it, from whose
face the earth and the heaven fled away; and there was found no place
for them.
12 And I saw the dead, small and great, stand before God; and the books
were opened: and another book was opened, which is *the book* of life:
and the dead were judged out of those things which were written in the
books, according to their works.
13 And the sea gave up the dead which were in it; and death and hell
delivered up the dead which were in them: and they were judged every
man according to their works.
14 And death and hell were cast into the lake of fire. This is the second
death.
15 And whosoever was not found written in the book of life was cast
into the lake of fire.

21

1 And I saw a new heaven and a new earth: for the first heaven and the
first earth were passed away; and there was no more sea.

2 And I John saw the holy city, new Jerusalem, coming down from God
out of heaven, prepared as a bride adorned for her husband.
3 And I heard a great voice out of heaven saying, Behold, the tabernacle
of God *is* with men, and he will dwell with them, and they shall be his
people, and God himself shall be with them, *and be* their God.
4 And God shall wipe away all tears from their eyes; and there shall
be no more death, neither sorrow, nor crying, neither shall there be any
more pain: for the former things are passed away.
5 And he that sat upon the throne said, Behold, I make all things new.
And he said unto me, Write: for these words are true and faithful.
6 And he said unto me, It is done. I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning
and the end. I will give unto him that is athirst of the fountain of the
water of life freely.
7 He that overcometh shall inherit all things; and I will be his God, and
he shall be my son.
8 But the fearful, and unbelieving, and the abominable, and murder-
ers, and whoremongers, and sorcerers, and idolaters, and all liars, shall
have their part in the lake which burneth with fire and brimstone: which
is the second death.

9 And there came unto me one of the seven angels which had the seven
vials full of the seven last plagues, and talked with me, saying, Come
hither, I will shew thee the bride, the Lamb's wife.
10 And he carried me away in the spirit to a great and high mountain,
and shewed me that great city, the holy Jerusalem, descending out of
heaven from God,
11 Having the glory of God: and her light *was* like unto a stone most
precious, even like a jasper stone, clear as crystal;
12 And had a wall great and high, *and* had twelve gates, and at the gates
twelve angels, and names written thereon, which are *the names* of the
twelve tribes of the children of Israel:
13 On the east three gates; on the north three gates; on the south three
gates; and on the west three gates.
14 And the wall of the city had twelve foundations, and in them the
names of the twelve apostles of the Lamb.
15 And he that talked with me had a golden reed to measure the city,
and the gates thereof, and the wall thereof.
16 And the city lieth foursquare, and the length is as large as the
breadth: and he measured the city with the reed, twelve thousand
furlongs. The length and the breadth and the height of it are equal.
17 And he measured the wall thereof, an hundred *and* forty *and* four
cubits, *according to* the measure of a man, that is, of the angel.
18 And the building of the wall of it was *of* jasper: and the city *was* pure
gold, like unto clear glass.
19 And the foundations of the wall of the city *were* garnished with all
manner of precious stones. The first foundation *was* jasper; the second,
sapphire; the third, a chalcedony; the fourth, an emerald;
20 The fifth, sardonyx; the sixth, sardius; the seventh, chrysolite; the
eighth, beryl; the ninth, a topaz; the tenth, a chrysoprasus; the eleventh,
a jacinth; the twelfth, an amethyst.

21 And the twelve gates *were* twelve pearls; every several gate was of
one pearl: and the street of the city *was* pure gold, as it were transparent
glass.
22 And I saw no temple therein: for the Lord God Almighty and the
Lamb are the temple of it.
23 And the city had no need of the sun, neither of the moon, to shine in
it: for the glory of God did lighten it, and the Lamb *is* the light thereof.
24 And the nations of them which are saved shall walk in the light of it:
and the kings of the earth do bring their glory and honour into it.
25 And the gates of it shall not be shut at all by day: for there shall be
no night there.
26 And they shall bring the glory and honour of the nations into it.
27 And there shall in no wise enter into it any thing that defileth,
neither *whatsoever* worketh abomination, or *maketh* a lie: but they
which are written in the Lamb's book of life.

22

1 And he shewed me a pure river of water of life, clear as crystal,
proceeding out of the throne of God and of the Lamb.
2 In the midst of the street of it, and on either side of the river, *was*
there the tree of life, which bare twelve *manner of* fruits, *and* yielded her
fruit every month: and the leaves of the tree *were* for the healing of the
nations.
3 And there shall be no more curse: but the throne of God and of the
Lamb shall be in it; and his servants shall serve him:
4 And they shall see his face; and his name *shall be* in their foreheads.
5 And there shall be no night there; and they need no candle, neither
light of the sun; for the Lord God giveth them light: and they shall reign
for ever and ever.
6 And he said unto me, These sayings *are* faithful and true: and the
Lord God of the holy prophets sent his angel to shew unto his servants
the things which must shortly be done.
7 **Behold, I come quickly: blessed *is* he that keepeth the sayings**
of the prophecy of this book.
8 And I John saw these things, and heard *them.* And when I had heard
and seen, I fell down to worship before the feet of the angel which
shewed me these things.
9 Then saith he unto me, See *thou do it* not: for I am thy fellowservant,
and of thy brethren the prophets, and of them which keep the sayings of
this book: worship God.
10 And he saith unto me, Seal not the sayings of the prophecy of this
book: for the time is at hand.
11 He that is unjust, let him be unjust still: and he which is filthy, let him
be filthy still: and he that is righteous, let him be righteous still: and he
that is holy, let him be holy still.
12 **And, behold, I come quickly; and my reward *is* with me, to give**
every man according as his work shall be.
13 **I am Alpha and Omega, the beginning and the end, the first and**
the last.
14 Blessed *are* they that do his commandments, that they may have
right to the tree of life, and may enter in through the gates into the city.

15 For without *are* dogs, and sorcerers, and whoremongers, and murderers, and idolaters, and whosoever loveth and maketh a lie.

16 **I Jesus have sent mine angel to testify unto you these things in the churches. I am the root and the offspring of David, *and* the bright and morning star.**

17 And the Spirit and the bride say, Come. And let him that heareth say, Come. And let him that is athirst come. And whosoever will, let him take the water of life freely.

18 For I testify unto every man that heareth the words of the prophecy of this book, If any man shall add unto these things, God shall add unto him the plagues that are written in this book:

19 And if any man shall take away from the words of the book of this prophecy, God shall take away his part out of the book of life, and out of the holy city, and *from* the things which are written in this book.

20 He which testifieth these things saith, **Surely I come quickly.** Amen. Even so, come, Lord Jesus.

21 The grace of our Lord Jesus Christ *be* with you all. Amen.

The Book of Psalms

1

1 Blessed *is* the man that walketh not in the counsel of the ungodly,
nor standeth in the way of sinners, nor sitteth in the seat of the
scornful.*
2 But his delight *is* in the law of the LORD; and in his law doth he meditate
day and night.
3 And he shall be like a tree planted by the rivers of water, that bringeth
forth his fruit in his season; his leaf also shall not wither; and
whatsoever he doeth shall prosper.†

4 The ungodly *are* not so: but *are* like the chaff which the wind driveth
away.
5 Therefore the ungodly shall not stand in the judgment, nor sinners in
the congregation of the righteous.
6 For the LORD knoweth the way of the righteous: but the way of the
ungodly shall perish.

2

1 Why do the heathen rage, and the people imagine a vain thing?*†
2 The kings of the earth set themselves, and the rulers take counsel
together, against the LORD, and against his anointed, *saying*,
3 Let us break their bands asunder, and cast away their cords from us.
4 He that sitteth in the heavens shall laugh: the Lord shall have them in
derision.
5 Then shall he speak unto them in his wrath, and vex them in his sore
displeasure.‡
6 Yet have I set my king upon my holy hill of Zion.§**

7 I will declare the decree: the LORD hath said unto me, Thou *art* my Son;
this day have I begotten thee.††
8 Ask of me, and I shall give *thee* the heathen *for* thine inheritance, and
the uttermost parts of the earth *for* thy possession.
9 Thou shalt break them with a rod of iron; thou shalt dash them in pieces
like a potter's vessel.

10 Be wise now therefore, O ye kings: be instructed, ye judges of the earth.
11 Serve the LORD with fear, and rejoice with trembling.
12 Kiss the Son, lest he be angry, and ye perish *from* the way, when his
wrath is kindled but a little. Blessed *are* all they that put their trust
in him.

3

A Psalm of David, when he fled from Absalom his son.
1 LORD, how are they increased that trouble me! many *are* they that rise
up against me.

---

* **1:1** ungodly: or, wicked † **1:3** wither: Heb. fade * **2:1** rage: or, tumultuously assemble † **2:1** imagine: Heb. meditate ‡ **2:5** vex: or, trouble § **2:6** set: Heb. anointed ** **2:6** upon...: Heb. upon Zion, the hill of my holiness †† **2:7** the decree: or, for a decree

2 Many *there be* which say of my soul, *There is* no help for him in God.
Selah.
3 But thou, O LORD, *art* a shield for me; my glory, and the lifter up of mine
head.*

4 I cried unto the LORD with my voice, and he heard me out of his holy
hill. Selah.
5 I laid me down and slept; I awaked; for the LORD sustained me.
6 I will not be afraid of ten thousands of people, that have set *themselves*
against me round about.
7 Arise, O LORD; save me, O my God: for thou hast smitten all mine
enemies *upon* the cheek bone; thou hast broken the teeth of the
ungodly.
8 Salvation *belongeth* unto the LORD: thy blessing *is* upon thy people.
Selah.

4

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm of David.
1 Hear me when I call, O God of my righteousness: thou hast enlarged
me *when I was* in distress; have mercy upon me, and hear my
prayer.*†
2 O ye sons of men, how long *will ye turn* my glory into shame? *how long*
will ye love vanity, *and* seek after leasing? Selah.
3 But know that the LORD hath set apart him that is godly for himself: the
LORD will hear when I call unto him.
4 Stand in awe, and sin not: commune with your own heart upon your
bed, and be still. Selah.
5 Offer the sacrifices of righteousness, and put your trust in the LORD.

6 *There be* many that say, Who will shew us *any* good? LORD, lift thou up
the light of thy countenance upon us.
7 Thou hast put gladness in my heart, more than in the time *that* their
corn and their wine increased.
8 I will both lay me down in peace, and sleep: for thou, LORD, only makest
me dwell in safety.

5

To the chief Musician upon Nehiloth, A Psalm of David.
1 Give ear to my words, O LORD, consider my meditation.
2 Hearken unto the voice of my cry, my King, and my God: for unto thee
will I pray.
3 My voice shalt thou hear in the morning, O LORD; in the morning will I
direct *my prayer* unto thee, and will look up.
4 For thou *art* not a God that hath pleasure in wickedness: neither shall
evil dwell with thee.
5 The foolish shall not stand in thy sight: thou hatest all workers of
iniquity.*
6 Thou shalt destroy them that speak leasing: the LORD will abhor the
bloody and deceitful man.†

---

* **3:3** for: or, about * **4:1** chief...: or, overseer † **4:1** have...: or, be gracious unto me * **5:5** in...: Heb. before thine eyes † **5:6** bloody...: Heb. man of bloods and deceit

7 But as for me, I will come *into* thy house in the multitude of thy mercy:
and in thy fear will I worship toward thy holy temple.‡
8 Lead me, O LORD, in thy righteousness because of mine enemies; make
thy way straight before my face.§
9 For *there is* no faithfulness in their mouth; their inward part *is* very
wickedness; their throat *is* an open sepulchre; they flatter with
their tongue.**††‡‡
10 Destroy thou them, O God; let them fall by their own counsels; cast
them out in the multitude of their transgressions; for they have
rebelled against thee.§§***
11 But let all those that put their trust in thee rejoice: let them ever shout
for joy, because thou defendest them: let them also that love thy
name be joyful in thee.†††
12 For thou, LORD, wilt bless the righteous; with favour wilt thou
compass him as *with* a shield.‡‡‡

6

To the chief Musician on Neginoth upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.
1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thine anger, neither chasten me in thy hot
displeasure.*†
2 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; for I *am* weak: O LORD, heal me; for my
bones are vexed.
3 My soul is also sore vexed: but thou, O LORD, how long?
4 Return, O LORD, deliver my soul: oh save me for thy mercies' sake.
5 For in death *there is* no remembrance of thee: in the grave who shall
give thee thanks?
6 I am weary with my groaning; all the night make I my bed to swim; I
water my couch with my tears.‡
7 Mine eye is consumed because of grief; it waxeth old because of all mine
enemies.

8 Depart from me, all ye workers of iniquity; for the LORD hath heard the
voice of my weeping.
9 The LORD hath heard my supplication; the LORD will receive my
prayer.
10 Let all mine enemies be ashamed and sore vexed: let them return *and*
be ashamed suddenly.

7

Shiggaion of David, which he sang unto the LORD, concerning the words
of Cush the Benjamite.
1 O LORD my God, in thee do I put my trust: save me from all them that
persecute me, and deliver me:*
2 Lest he tear my soul like a lion, rending *it* in pieces, while *there is* none
to deliver.†

---

‡ **5:7** thy holy...: Heb. the temple of thy holiness § **5:8** mine...: Heb. those which observe me ** **5:9** faithfulness: or, stedfastness †† **5:9** their mouth: Heb. his mouth, that is, the mouth of any of them ‡‡ **5:9** very...: Heb. wickednesses §§ **5:10** Destroy...: or, Make them guilty *** **5:10** by...: or, from their counsels ††† **5:11** defendest...: Heb. coverest over, or, protectest them ‡‡‡ **5:12** compass: Heb. crown * **6:1** chief...: or, overseer † **6:1** Sheminith: or, the eighth ‡ **6:6** all...: or, every night * **7:1** words: or, business † **7:2** none...: Heb. not a deliverer

3 O LORD my God, if I have done this; if there be iniquity in my hands;
4 If I have rewarded evil unto him that was at peace with me; (yea, I have delivered him that without cause is mine enemy:)
5 Let the enemy persecute my soul, and take *it;* yea, let him tread down my life upon the earth, and lay mine honour in the dust. Selah.
6 Arise, O LORD, in thine anger, lift up thyself because of the rage of mine enemies: and awake for me *to* the judgment *that* thou hast commanded.
7 So shall the congregation of the people compass thee about: for their sakes therefore return thou on high.
8 The LORD shall judge the people: judge me, O LORD, according to my righteousness, and according to mine integrity *that is* in me.
9 Oh let the wickedness of the wicked come to an end; but establish the just: for the righteous God trieth the hearts and reins.

10 My defence *is* of God, which saveth the upright in heart.‡
11 God judgeth the righteous, and God is angry *with the wicked* every day.§
12 If he turn not, he will whet his sword; he hath bent his bow, and made it ready.
13 He hath also prepared for him the instruments of death; he ordaineth his arrows against the persecutors.
14 Behold, he travaileth with iniquity, and hath conceived mischief, and brought forth falsehood.
15 He made a pit, and digged it, and is fallen into the ditch *which* he made.**
16 His mischief shall return upon his own head, and his violent dealing shall come down upon his own pate.
17 I will praise the LORD according to his righteousness: and will sing praise to the name of the LORD most high.

8

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm of David.
1 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth! who hast set thy glory above the heavens.
2 Out of the mouth of babes and sucklings hast thou ordained strength because of thine enemies, that thou mightest still the enemy and the avenger.*

3 When I consider thy heavens, the work of thy fingers, the moon and the stars, which thou hast ordained;
4 What is man, that thou art mindful of him? and the son of man, that thou visitest him?
5 For thou hast made him a little lower than the angels, and hast crowned him with glory and honour.
6 Thou madest him to have dominion over the works of thy hands; thou hast put all *things* under his feet:
7 All sheep and oxen, yea, and the beasts of the field;†

‡ **7:10** My...: Heb. My buckler is upon God § **7:11** judgeth...: or, is a righteous judge ** **7:15** He made a pit: Heb. He hath digged a pit * **8:2** ordained: Heb. founded † **8:7** All...: Heb. Flocks and oxen all of them

8 The fowl of the air, and the fish of the sea, *and whatsoever* passeth
through the paths of the seas.
9 O LORD our Lord, how excellent *is* thy name in all the earth!

9

To the chief Musician upon Muthlabben, A Psalm of David.
1 I will praise *thee*, O LORD, with my whole heart; I will shew forth all thy
marvellous works.
2 I will be glad and rejoice in thee: I will sing praise to thy name, O thou
most High.
3 When mine enemies are turned back, they shall fall and perish at thy
presence.
4 For thou hast maintained my right and my cause; thou satest in the
throne judging right.*†
5 Thou hast rebuked the heathen, thou hast destroyed the wicked, thou
hast put out their name for ever and ever.
6 O thou enemy, destructions are come to a perpetual end: and thou hast
destroyed cities; their memorial is perished with them.‡
7 But the LORD shall endure for ever: he hath prepared his throne for
judgment.
8 And he shall judge the world in righteousness, he shall minister
judgment to the people in uprightness.
9 The LORD also will be a refuge for the oppressed, a refuge in times of
trouble.§
10 And they that know thy name will put their trust in thee: for thou,
LORD, hast not forsaken them that seek thee.

11 Sing praises to the LORD, which dwelleth in Zion: declare among the
people his doings.
12 When he maketh inquisition for blood, he remembereth them: he
forgetteth not the cry of the humble.**
13 Have mercy upon me, O LORD; consider my trouble *which I suffer* of
them that hate me, thou that liftest me up from the gates of death:
14 That I may shew forth all thy praise in the gates of the daughter of Zion:
I will rejoice in thy salvation.
15 The heathen are sunk down in the pit *that* they made: in the net which
they hid is their own foot taken.
16 The LORD is known *by* the judgment *which* he executeth: the wicked
is snared in the work of his own hands. Higgaion. Selah.††
17 The wicked shall be turned into hell, *and* all the nations that forget God.
18 For the needy shall not alway be forgotten: the expectation of the poor
shall *not* perish for ever.
19 Arise, O LORD; let not man prevail: let the heathen be judged in thy
sight.
20 Put them in fear, O LORD: *that* the nations may know themselves *to be
but* men. Selah.

---

* **9:4** maintained...: Heb. made my judgment † **9:4** judging right: Heb. judging in righteousness ‡ **9:6** O thou...: or, The destructions of the enemy are come to a perpetual end: and their cities hast thou destroyed, etc § **9:9** a refuge: Heb. an high place ** **9:12** humble: or, afflicted †† **9:16** Higgaion: that is, Meditation

10

1 Why standest thou afar off, O LORD? *why* hidest thou *thyself* in times of
trouble?
2 The wicked in *his* pride doth persecute the poor: let them be taken in
the devices that they have imagined.*
3 For the wicked boasteth of his heart's desire, and blesseth the covetous,
whom the LORD abhorreth.†‡
4 The wicked, through the pride of his countenance, will not seek *after*
God: God *is* not in all his thoughts.§
5 His ways are always grievous; thy judgments *are* far above out of his
sight: *as for* all his enemies, he puffeth at them.
6 He hath said in his heart, I shall not be moved: for *I shall* never *be* in
adversity.**
7 His mouth is full of cursing and deceit and fraud: under his tongue *is*
mischief and vanity.††‡‡
8 He sitteth in the lurking places of the villages: in the secret places doth
he murder the innocent: his eyes are privily set against the poor.§§
9 He lieth in wait secretly as a lion in his den: he lieth in wait to catch
the poor: he doth catch the poor, when he draweth him into his
net.***
10 He croucheth, *and* humbleth himself, that the poor may fall by his
strong ones.†††‡‡‡
11 He hath said in his heart, God hath forgotten: he hideth his face; he
will never see *it*.

12 Arise, O LORD; O God, lift up thine hand: forget not the humble.§§§
13 Wherefore doth the wicked contemn God? he hath said in his heart,
Thou wilt not require *it*.
14 Thou hast seen *it;* for thou beholdest mischief and spite, to requite *it*
with thy hand: the poor committeth himself unto thee; thou art
the helper of the fatherless.*
15 Break thou the arm of the wicked and the evil *man:* seek out his
wickedness *till* thou find none.
16 The LORD *is* King for ever and ever: the heathen are perished out of
his land.
17 LORD, thou hast heard the desire of the humble: thou wilt prepare
their heart, thou wilt cause thine ear to hear:†
18 To judge the fatherless and the oppressed, that the man of the earth
may no more oppress.‡

11

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.
1 In the LORD put I my trust: how say ye to my soul, Flee *as* a bird to your
mountain?

---

* **10:2** The wicked...: Heb. In the pride of the wicked he doth persecute † **10:3** heart's: Heb. soul's ‡ **10:3** blesseth...: or, the covetous blesseth himself, he abhorreth the LORD § **10:4** God is...: or, all his thoughts are, There is no God ** **10:6** never: Heb. unto generation and generation †† **10:7** deceit: Heb. deceits ‡‡ **10:7** vanity: or, iniquity §§ **10:8** are...: Heb. hide themselves *** **10:9** secretly: Heb. in the secret places ††† **10:10** He...: Heb. He breaketh himself ‡‡‡ **10:10** by...: or, into his strong parts §§§ **10:12** humble: or, afflicted * **10:14** committeth: Heb. leaveth † **10:17** prepare: or, establish ‡ **10:18** oppress: or, terrify

2 For, lo, the wicked bend *their* bow, they make ready their arrow upon
the string, that they may privily shoot at the upright in heart.*
3 If the foundations be destroyed, what can the righteous do?

4 The LORD *is* in his holy temple, the LORD's throne *is* in heaven: his eyes
behold, his eyelids try, the children of men.
5 The LORD trieth the righteous: but the wicked and him that loveth
violence his soul hateth.
6 Upon the wicked he shall rain snares, fire and brimstone, and an
horrible tempest: *this shall be* the portion of their cup.†
7 For the righteous LORD loveth righteousness; his countenance doth
behold the upright.

12

To the chief Musician upon Sheminith, A Psalm of David.
1 Help, LORD; for the godly man ceaseth; for the faithful fail from among
the children of men.*†
2 They speak vanity every one with his neighbour: *with* flattering lips
and with a double heart do they speak.‡
3 The LORD shall cut off all flattering lips, *and* the tongue that speaketh
proud things:§
4 Who have said, With our tongue will we prevail; our lips *are* our own:
who *is* lord over us?**
5 For the oppression of the poor, for the sighing of the needy, now will I
arise, saith the LORD; I will set *him* in safety *from him that* puffeth
at him.††
6 The words of the LORD *are* pure words: *as* silver tried in a furnace of
earth, purified seven times.
7 Thou shalt keep them, O LORD, thou shalt preserve them from this
generation for ever.‡‡
8 The wicked walk on every side, when the vilest men are exalted.§§

13

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 How long wilt thou forget me, O LORD? for ever? how long wilt thou
hide thy face from me?*
2 How long shall I take counsel in my soul, *having* sorrow in my heart
daily? how long shall mine enemy be exalted over me?
3 Consider *and* hear me, O LORD my God: lighten mine eyes, lest I sleep
the *sleep of* death;
4 Lest mine enemy say, I have prevailed against him; *and* those that
trouble me rejoice when I am moved.
5 But I have trusted in thy mercy; my heart shall rejoice in thy salvation.
6 I will sing unto the LORD, because he hath dealt bountifully with me.

---

* **11:2** privily: Heb. in darkness † **11:6** an horrible...: or, a burning tempest * **12:1** upon...: or, upon the eighth † **12:1** Help: or, Save ‡ **12:2** a double...: Heb. an heart and an heart § **12:3** proud: Heb. great ** **12:4** are...: Heb. are with us †† **12:5** puffeth...: or, would ensnare him ‡‡ **12:7** them from: Heb. him, etc: that is, every one of them, etc §§ **12:8** men: Heb. of the sons of the men * **13:1** chief...: or, overseer

14

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. They are corrupt, they have done abominable works, *there is* none that doeth good.

2 The LORD looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there were any that did understand, *and* seek God.

3 They are all gone aside, they are *all* together become filthy: *there is* none that doeth good, no, not one.*

4 Have all the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as* they eat bread, and call not upon the LORD.

5 There were they in great fear: for God *is* in the generation of the righteous.†

6 Ye have shamed the counsel of the poor, because the LORD *is* his refuge.

7 Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! when the LORD bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.‡

15

A Psalm of David.

1 LORD, who shall abide in thy tabernacle? who shall dwell in thy holy hill?*

2 He that walketh uprightly, and worketh righteousness, and speaketh the truth in his heart.

3 *He that* backbiteth not with his tongue, nor doeth evil to his neighbour, nor taketh up a reproach against his neighbour.†

4 In whose eyes a vile person is contemned; but he honoureth them that fear the LORD. *He that* sweareth to *his own* hurt, and changeth not.

5 *He that* putteth not out his money to usury, nor taketh reward against the innocent. He that doeth these *things* shall never be moved.

16

Michtam of David.

1 Preserve me, O God: for in thee do I put my trust.*

2 *O my soul*, thou hast said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my Lord: my goodness *extendeth* not to thee;

3 *But* to the saints that *are* in the earth, and *to* the excellent, in whom *is* all my delight.

4 Their sorrows shall be multiplied *that* hasten *after* another *god:* their drink offerings of blood will I not offer, nor take up their names into my lips.†

5 The LORD *is* the portion of mine inheritance and of my cup: thou maintainest my lot.‡

6 The lines are fallen unto me in pleasant *places;* yea, I have a goodly heritage.

7 I will bless the LORD, who hath given me counsel: my reins also instruct me in the night seasons.

---

* **14:3** filthy: Heb. stinking † **14:5** were...: Heb. they feared a fear ‡ **14:7** Oh...: Heb. Who will give * **15:1** abide: Heb. sojourn † **15:3** taketh...: or, receiveth, or, endureth * **16:1** Michtam: or, A golden Psalm † **16:4** hasten...: or, give gifts to another ‡ **16:5** of mine...: Heb. of my part

8 I have set the LORD always before me: because *he is* at my right hand, I
shall not be moved.
9 Therefore my heart is glad, and my glory rejoiceth: my flesh also shall
rest in hope.§
10 For thou wilt not leave my soul in hell; neither wilt thou suffer thine
Holy One to see corruption.
11 Thou wilt shew me the path of life: in thy presence *is* fulness of joy; at
thy right hand *there are* pleasures for evermore.

17

A Prayer of David.
1 Hear the right, O LORD, attend unto my cry, give ear unto my prayer,
that goeth not out of feigned lips.*†
2 Let my sentence come forth from thy presence; let thine eyes behold
the things that are equal.
3 Thou hast proved mine heart; thou hast visited *me* in the night; thou
hast tried me, *and* shalt find nothing; I am purposed *that* my
mouth shall not transgress.
4 Concerning the works of men, by the word of thy lips I have kept *me*
from the paths of the destroyer.
5 Hold up my goings in thy paths, *that* my footsteps slip not.‡
6 I have called upon thee, for thou wilt hear me, O God: incline thine ear
unto me, *and hear* my speech.
7 Shew thy marvellous lovingkindness, O thou that savest by thy right
hand them which put their trust *in thee* from those that rise up
against them.§

8 Keep me as the apple of the eye, hide me under the shadow of thy wings,
9 From the wicked that oppress me, *from* my deadly enemies, *who*
compass me about.**††
10 They are inclosed in their own fat: with their mouth they speak
proudly.
11 They have now compassed us in our steps: they have set their eyes
bowing down to the earth;
12 Like as a lion *that* is greedy of his prey, and as it were a young lion
lurking in secret places.‡‡§§
13 Arise, O LORD, disappoint him, cast him down: deliver my soul from
the wicked, *which is* thy sword:***†††
14 From men *which are* thy hand, O LORD, from men of the world, *which*
have their portion in *this* life, and whose belly thou fillest with thy
hid *treasure:* they are full of children, and leave the rest of their
substance to their babes.‡‡‡§§§

§ **16:9** rest...: Heb. dwell confidently * **17:1** the right: Heb. justice † **17:1** not...: Heb. without lips of deceit ‡ **17:5** slip...: Heb. be not moved § **17:7** by thy...: or, them which trust in thee from those that rise up against thy right hand ** **17:9** oppress: Heb. waste †† **17:9** my...: Heb. my enemies against the soul ‡‡ **17:12** Like...: Heb. The likeness of him (that is, of every one of them) is as a lion that desireth to ravin §§ **17:12** lurking: Heb. sitting *** **17:13** disappoint...: Heb. prevent his face ††† **17:13** which is: or, by ‡‡‡ **17:14** which are: or, by §§§ **17:14** they...: or, their children are full

15 As for me, I will behold thy face in righteousness: I shall be satisfied,
when I awake, with thy likeness.

18

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, the servant of the LORD, who
spake unto the LORD the words of this song in the day *that* the LORD
delivered him from the hand of all his enemies, and from the hand of
Saul: And he said,

1 I will love thee, O LORD, my strength.
2 The LORD *is* my rock, and my fortress, and my deliverer; my God, my
strength, in whom I will trust; my buckler, and the horn of my
salvation, *and* my high tower.*
3 I will call upon the LORD, *who is worthy* to be praised: so shall I be saved
from mine enemies.
4 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the floods of ungodly men
made me afraid.†
5 The sorrows of hell compassed me about: the snares of death prevented
me.‡
6 In my distress I called upon the LORD, and cried unto my God: he heard
my voice out of his temple, and my cry came before him, *even* into
his ears.
7 Then the earth shook and trembled; the foundations also of the hills
moved and were shaken, because he was wroth.
8 There went up a smoke out of his nostrils, and fire out of his mouth
devoured: coals were kindled by it.§
9 He bowed the heavens also, and came down: and darkness *was* under
his feet.
10 And he rode upon a cherub, and did fly: yea, he did fly upon the wings
of the wind.
11 He made darkness his secret place; his pavilion round about him *were*
dark waters *and* thick clouds of the skies.
12 At the brightness *that was* before him his thick clouds passed, hail
stones and coals of fire.
13 The LORD also thundered in the heavens, and the Highest gave his
voice; hail *stones* and coals of fire.
14 Yea, he sent out his arrows, and scattered them; and he shot out
lightnings, and discomfited them.
15 Then the channels of waters were seen, and the foundations of the
world were discovered at thy rebuke, O LORD, at the blast of the
breath of thy nostrils.
16 He sent from above, he took me, he drew me out of many waters.**
17 He delivered me from my strong enemy, and from them which hated
me: for they were too strong for me.
18 They prevented me in the day of my calamity: but the LORD was my
stay.
19 He brought me forth also into a large place; he delivered me, because
he delighted in me.

20 The LORD rewarded me according to my righteousness; according to
the cleanness of my hands hath he recompensed me.

---

* **18:2** my strength: Heb. my rock † **18:4** ungodly men: Heb. Belial ‡ **18:5** sorrows: or, cords
§ **18:8** out of his nostrils: Heb. by his, etc ** **18:16** many: or, great

21 For I have kept the ways of the LORD, and have not wickedly departed
from my God.
22 For all his judgments *were* before me, and I did not put away his
statutes from me.
23 I was also upright before him, and I kept myself from mine iniquity.††
24 Therefore hath the LORD recompensed me according to my righteous-
ness, according to the cleanness of my hands in his eyesight.‡‡
25 With the merciful thou wilt shew thyself merciful; with an upright
man thou wilt shew thyself upright;
26 With the pure thou wilt shew thyself pure; and with the froward thou
wilt shew thyself froward.§§
27 For thou wilt save the afflicted people; but wilt bring down high looks.
28 For thou wilt light my candle: the LORD my God will enlighten my
darkness.***
29 For by thee I have run through a troop; and by my God have I leaped
over a wall.†††
30 *As for* God, his way *is* perfect: the word of the LORD is tried: he *is* a
buckler to all those that trust in him.‡‡‡
31 For who *is* God save the LORD? or who *is* a rock save our God?
32 *It is* God that girdeth me with strength, and maketh my way perfect.
33 He maketh my feet like hinds' *feet*, and setteth me upon my high places.
34 He teacheth my hands to war, so that a bow of steel is broken by mine
arms.
35 Thou hast also given me the shield of thy salvation: and thy right hand
hath holden me up, and thy gentleness hath made me great.§§§
36 Thou hast enlarged my steps under me, that my feet did not slip.*
37 I have pursued mine enemies, and overtaken them: neither did I turn
again till they were consumed.
38 I have wounded them that they were not able to rise: they are fallen
under my feet.
39 For thou hast girded me with strength unto the battle: thou hast
subdued under me those that rose up against me.†
40 Thou hast also given me the necks of mine enemies; that I might
destroy them that hate me.
41 They cried, but *there was* none to save *them: even* unto the LORD, but
he answered them not.
42 Then did I beat them small as the dust before the wind: I did cast them
out as the dirt in the streets.
43 Thou hast delivered me from the strivings of the people; *and* thou
hast made me the head of the heathen: a people *whom* I have not
known shall serve me.
44 As soon as they hear of me, they shall obey me: the strangers shall
submit themselves unto me.‡§**
45 The strangers shall fade away, and be afraid out of their close places.††

---

†† **18:23** before: Heb. with ‡‡ **18:24** in...: Heb. before his eyes §§ **18:26** shew thyself froward: or, wrestle *** **18:28** candle: or, lamp ††† **18:29** run...: or, broken ‡‡‡ **18:30** tried: or, refined §§§ **18:35** thy gentleness...: or, with thy meekness thou hast multiplied me * **18:36** my feet: Heb. mine ankles † **18:39** subdued: Heb. caused to bow ‡ **18:44** As soon...: Heb. At the hearing of the ear § **18:44** submit...: or, yield feigned obedience ** **18:44** strangers: Heb. sons of the stranger †† **18:45** strangers: Heb. sons of the stranger

46 The LORD liveth; and blessed *be* my rock; and let the God of my
salvation be exalted.
47 *It is* God that avengeth me, and subdueth the people under me.‡‡§§
48 He delivereth me from mine enemies: yea, thou liftest me up above
those that rise up against me: thou hast delivered me from the
violent man.***
49 Therefore will I give thanks unto thee, O LORD, among the heathen,
and sing praises unto thy name.†††
50 Great deliverance giveth he to his king; and sheweth mercy to his
anointed, to David, and to his seed for evermore.

19

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 The heavens declare the glory of God; and the firmament sheweth his
handywork.
2 Day unto day uttereth speech, and night unto night sheweth knowl-
edge.
3 *There is* no speech nor language, *where* their voice is not heard.*
4 Their line is gone out through all the earth, and their words to the end
of the world. In them hath he set a tabernacle for the sun,†
5 Which *is* as a bridegroom coming out of his chamber, *and* rejoiceth as
a strong man to run a race.
6 His going forth *is* from the end of the heaven, and his circuit unto the
ends of it: and there is nothing hid from the heat thereof.

7 The law of the LORD *is* perfect, converting the soul: the testimony of
the LORD *is* sure, making wise the simple.‡§
8 The statutes of the LORD *are* right, rejoicing the heart: the command-
ment of the LORD *is* pure, enlightening the eyes.
9 The fear of the LORD *is* clean, enduring for ever: the judgments of the
LORD *are* true *and* righteous altogether.**
10 More to be desired *are they* than gold, yea, than much fine gold:
sweeter also than honey and the honeycomb.††
11 Moreover by them is thy servant warned: *and* in keeping of them *there
is* great reward.
12 Who can understand *his* errors? cleanse thou me from secret *faults*.
13 Keep back thy servant also from presumptuous *sins;* let them not have
dominion over me: then shall I be upright, and I shall be innocent
from the great transgression.‡‡
14 Let the words of my mouth, and the meditation of my heart, be
acceptable in thy sight, O LORD, my strength, and my redeemer.§§

20

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.

---

‡‡ **18:47** avengeth: Heb. giveth avengements for §§ **18:47** subdueth: or, destroyeth *** **18:48** violent...: Heb. man of violence ††† **18:49** give...: or, confess * **19:3** where...: or, without these their voice is heard: Heb. without their voice heard † **19:4** line: or, rule, or, direction ‡ **19:7** law: or, doctrine § **19:7** converting: or, restoring ** **19:9** true: Heb. truth †† **19:10** the honeycomb: Heb. the dropping of honeycombs ‡‡ **19:13** the great: or, much §§ **19:14** strength: Heb. rock

1 The LORD hear thee in the day of trouble; the name of the God of Jacob
defend thee;*
2 Send thee help from the sanctuary, and strengthen thee out of Zion;†‡
3 Remember all thy offerings, and accept thy burnt sacrifice; Selah.§
4 Grant thee according to thine own heart, and fulfil all thy counsel.
5 We will rejoice in thy salvation, and in the name of our God we will set
up *our* banners: the LORD fulfil all thy petitions.

6 Now know I that the LORD saveth his anointed; he will hear him from
his holy heaven with the saving strength of his right hand.**††
7 Some *trust* in chariots, and some in horses: but we will remember the
name of the LORD our God.
8 They are brought down and fallen: but we are risen, and stand upright.
9 Save, LORD: let the king hear us when we call.

21

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 The king shall joy in thy strength, O LORD; and in thy salvation how
greatly shall he rejoice!
2 Thou hast given him his heart's desire, and hast not withholden the
request of his lips. Selah.
3 For thou preventest him with the blessings of goodness: thou settest a
crown of pure gold on his head.
4 He asked life of thee, *and* thou gavest *it* him, *even* length of days for ever
and ever.
5 His glory *is* great in thy salvation: honour and majesty hast thou laid
upon him.
6 For thou hast made him most blessed for ever: thou hast made him
exceeding glad with thy countenance.*†

7 For the king trusteth in the LORD, and through the mercy of the most
High he shall not be moved.
8 Thine hand shall find out all thine enemies: thy right hand shall find
out those that hate thee.
9 Thou shalt make them as a fiery oven in the time of thine anger:
the LORD shall swallow them up in his wrath, and the fire shall
devour them.
10 Their fruit shalt thou destroy from the earth, and their seed from
among the children of men.
11 For they intended evil against thee: they imagined a mischievous
device, *which* they are not able *to perform*.
12 Therefore shalt thou make them turn their back, *when* thou shalt make
ready *thine arrows* upon thy strings against the face of them.‡§
13 Be thou exalted, LORD, in thine own strength: *so* will we sing and
praise thy power.

---

* **20:1** defend...: Heb. set thee on an high place † **20:2** thee help: Heb. thy help ‡ **20:2** strengthen: Heb. support § **20:3** accept: Heb. turn to ashes: or, make fat ** **20:6** his holy...: Heb. the heaven of his holiness †† **20:6** with...: Heb. by the strength of the salvation of * **21:6** made him most...: Heb. set him to be blessings † **21:6** made him exceeding...: Heb. make him glad with joy ‡ **21:12** shalt thou...: or, thou shalt set them as a butt § **21:12** back: Heb. shoulder

22

To the chief Musician upon Aijeleth Shahar, A Psalm of David.

1 My God, my God, why hast thou forsaken me? *why art thou so* far from
helping me, *and from* the words of my roaring?*†
2 O my God, I cry in the daytime, but thou hearest not; and in the night
season, and am not silent.‡
3 But thou *art* holy, *O thou* that inhabitest the praises of Israel.
4 Our fathers trusted in thee: they trusted, and thou didst deliver them.
5 They cried unto thee, and were delivered: they trusted in thee, and
were not confounded.
6 But I *am* a worm, and no man; a reproach of men, and despised of the
people.
7 All they that see me laugh me to scorn: they shoot out the lip, they shake
the head, *saying*,§
8 He trusted on the LORD *that* he would deliver him: let him deliver him,
seeing he delighted in him.**††
9 But thou *art* he that took me out of the womb: thou didst make me hope
when I was upon my mother's breasts.‡‡
10 I was cast upon thee from the womb: thou *art* my God from my
mother's belly.

11 Be not far from me; for trouble *is* near; for *there is* none to help.§§
12 Many bulls have compassed me: strong *bulls* of Bashan have beset me
round.
13 They gaped upon me *with* their mouths, *as* a ravening and a roaring
lion.***
14 I am poured out like water, and all my bones are out of joint: my heart
is like wax; it is melted in the midst of my bowels.†††
15 My strength is dried up like a potsherd; and my tongue cleaveth to my
jaws; and thou hast brought me into the dust of death.
16 For dogs have compassed me: the assembly of the wicked have
inclosed me: they pierced my hands and my feet.
17 I may tell all my bones: they look *and* stare upon me.
18 They part my garments among them, and cast lots upon my vesture.
19 But be not thou far from me, O LORD: O my strength, haste thee to help
me.
20 Deliver my soul from the sword; my darling from the power of the
dog.‡‡‡§§§
21 Save me from the lion's mouth: for thou hast heard me from the horns
of the unicorns.

22 I will declare thy name unto my brethren: in the midst of the
congregation will I praise thee.
23 Ye that fear the LORD, praise him; all ye the seed of Jacob, glorify him;
and fear him, all ye the seed of Israel.

---

* **22:1** Aijeleth...: or, the hind of the morning † **22:1** helping...: Heb. my salvation ‡ **22:2** am...: Heb. there is no silence to me § **22:7** shoot...: Heb. open ** **22:8** He trusted...: Heb. He rolled himself on †† **22:8** seeing...: or, if he delight in ‡‡ **22:9** didst...: or, kept me in safety §§ **22:11** none...: Heb. not a helper *** **22:13** gaped...: Heb. opened their mouths against me ††† **22:14** out of...: or, sundered ‡‡‡ **22:20** my darling: Heb. my only one §§§ **22:20** power: Heb. hand

24 For he hath not despised nor abhorred the affliction of the afflicted;
neither hath he hid his face from him; but when he cried unto him,
he heard.
25 My praise *shall be* of thee in the great congregation: I will pay my vows
before them that fear him.
26 The meek shall eat and be satisfied: they shall praise the LORD that
seek him: your heart shall live for ever.
27 All the ends of the world shall remember and turn unto the LORD: and
all the kindreds of the nations shall worship before thee.
28 For the kingdom *is* the LORD's: and he *is* the governor among the
nations.
29 All *they that be* fat upon earth shall eat and worship: all they that go
down to the dust shall bow before him: and none can keep alive
his own soul.
30 A seed shall serve him; it shall be accounted to the Lord for a
generation.
31 They shall come, and shall declare his righteousness unto a people that
shall be born, that he hath done *this*.

23

A Psalm of David.
1 The LORD *is* my shepherd; I shall not want.
2 He maketh me to lie down in green pastures: he leadeth me beside the
still waters.*†
3 He restoreth my soul: he leadeth me in the paths of righteousness for
his name's sake.
4 Yea, though I walk through the valley of the shadow of death, I will fear
no evil: for thou *art* with me; thy rod and thy staff they comfort
me.
5 Thou preparest a table before me in the presence of mine enemies: thou
anointest my head with oil; my cup runneth over.‡
6 Surely goodness and mercy shall follow me all the days of my life: and
I will dwell in the house of the LORD for ever.§

24

A Psalm of David.
1 The earth *is* the LORD's, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they
that dwell therein.
2 For he hath founded it upon the seas, and established it upon the floods.

3 Who shall ascend into the hill of the LORD? or who shall stand in his
holy place?
4 He that hath clean hands, and a pure heart; who hath not lifted up his
soul unto vanity, nor sworn deceitfully.*
5 He shall receive the blessing from the LORD, and righteousness from
the God of his salvation.
6 This *is* the generation of them that seek him, that seek thy face, O Jacob.
Selah.†

7 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; and be ye lift up, ye everlasting doors;
and the King of glory shall come in.

---

* **23:2** green...: Heb. pastures of tender grass † **23:2** still...: Heb. waters of quietness ‡ **23:5** anointest: Heb. makest fat § **23:6** for ever: Heb. to length of days * **24:4** He...: Heb. The clean of hands † **24:6** O Jacob: or, O God of Jacob

8 Who *is* this King of glory? The LORD strong and mighty, the LORD
mighty in battle.
9 Lift up your heads, O ye gates; even lift *them* up, ye everlasting doors;
and the King of glory shall come in.
10 Who is this King of glory? The LORD of hosts, he *is* the King of glory.
Selah.

25

A Psalm of David.
1 Unto thee, O LORD, do I lift up my soul.
2 O my God, I trust in thee: let me not be ashamed, let not mine enemies
triumph over me.
3 Yea, let none that wait on thee be ashamed: let them be ashamed which
transgress without cause.
4 Shew me thy ways, O LORD; teach me thy paths.
5 Lead me in thy truth, and teach me: for thou *art* the God of my salvation;
on thee do I wait all the day.
6 Remember, O LORD, thy tender mercies and thy lovingkindnesses; for
they *have been* ever of old.*
7 Remember not the sins of my youth, nor my transgressions: according
to thy mercy remember thou me for thy goodness' sake, O LORD.

8 Good and upright *is* the LORD: therefore will he teach sinners in the
way.
9 The meek will he guide in judgment: and the meek will he teach his
way.
10 All the paths of the LORD *are* mercy and truth unto such as keep his
covenant and his testimonies.
11 For thy name's sake, O LORD, pardon mine iniquity; for it *is* great.
12 What man *is* he that feareth the LORD? him shall he teach in the way
that he shall choose.
13 His soul shall dwell at ease; and his seed shall inherit the earth.†
14 The secret of the LORD *is* with them that fear him; and he will shew
them his covenant.‡

15 Mine eyes *are* ever toward the LORD; for he shall pluck my feet out of
the net.§
16 Turn thee unto me, and have mercy upon me; for I *am* desolate and
afflicted.
17 The troubles of my heart are enlarged: *O* bring thou me out of my
distresses.
18 Look upon mine affliction and my pain; and forgive all my sins.
19 Consider mine enemies; for they are many; and they hate me with
cruel hatred.**
20 O keep my soul, and deliver me: let me not be ashamed; for I put my
trust in thee.
21 Let integrity and uprightness preserve me; for I wait on thee.
22 Redeem Israel, O God, out of all his troubles.

---

* **25:6** tender...: Heb. bowels † **25:13** dwell...: Heb. lodge in goodness ‡ **25:14** and...: or, and his covenant to make them know it § **25:15** pluck: Heb. bring forth ** **25:19** cruel...: Heb. hatred of violence

26

A Psalm of David.
1 Judge me, O LORD; for I have walked in mine integrity: I have trusted
also in the LORD; *therefore* I shall not slide.
2 Examine me, O LORD, and prove me; try my reins and my heart.
3 For thy lovingkindness *is* before mine eyes: and I have walked in thy
truth.
4 I have not sat with vain persons, neither will I go in with dissemblers.
5 I have hated the congregation of evil doers; and will not sit with the
wicked.

6 I will wash mine hands in innocency: so will I compass thine altar, O
LORD:
7 That I may publish with the voice of thanksgiving, and tell of all thy
wondrous works.
8 LORD, I have loved the habitation of thy house, and the place where
thine honour dwelleth.*
9 Gather not my soul with sinners, nor my life with bloody men:†‡
10 In whose hands *is* mischief, and their right hand is full of bribes.§
11 But as for me, I will walk in mine integrity: redeem me, and be
merciful unto me.
12 My foot standeth in an even place: in the congregations will I bless the
LORD.

27

A Psalm of David.
1 The LORD *is* my light and my salvation; whom shall I fear? the LORD *is*
the strength of my life; of whom shall I be afraid?
2 When the wicked, *even* mine enemies and my foes, came upon me to
eat up my flesh, they stumbled and fell.*
3 Though an host should encamp against me, my heart shall not fear:
though war should rise against me, in this *will* I *be* confident.
4 One *thing* have I desired of the LORD, that will I seek after; that I may
dwell in the house of the LORD all the days of my life, to behold the
beauty of the LORD, and to enquire in his temple.†
5 For in the time of trouble he shall hide me in his pavilion: in the secret
of his tabernacle shall he hide me; he shall set me up upon a rock.
6 And now shall mine head be lifted up above mine enemies round about
me: therefore will I offer in his tabernacle sacrifices of joy; I will
sing, yea, I will sing praises unto the LORD.‡

7 Hear, O LORD, *when* I cry with my voice: have mercy also upon me, and
answer me.
8 *When thou saidst*, Seek ye my face; my heart said unto thee, Thy face,
LORD, will I seek.§
9 Hide not thy face *far* from me; put not thy servant away in anger: thou
hast been my help; leave me not, neither forsake me, O God of my
salvation.

---

* **26:8** where...: Heb. of the tabernacle of thy honour † **26:9** Gather...: or, Take not away ‡ **26:9** bloody...: Heb. men of blood § **26:10** full...: Heb. filled with * **27:2** came...: Heb. approached against me † **27:4** the beauty: or, the delight ‡ **27:6** joy: Heb. shouting § **27:8** When...: or, My heart said unto thee, Let my face seek thy face, etc

10 When my father and my mother forsake me, then the LORD will take me up.**
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD, and lead me in a plain path, because of mine enemies.††‡‡
12 Deliver me not over unto the will of mine enemies: for false witnesses are risen up against me, and such as breathe out cruelty.
13 *I had fainted*, unless I had believed to see the goodness of the LORD in the land of the living.
14 Wait on the LORD: be of good courage, and he shall strengthen thine heart: wait, I say, on the LORD.

28

A Psalm of David.
1 Unto thee will I cry, O LORD my rock; be not silent to me: lest, *if* thou be silent to me, I become like them that go down into the pit.*
2 Hear the voice of my supplications, when I cry unto thee, when I lift up my hands toward thy holy oracle.†
3 Draw me not away with the wicked, and with the workers of iniquity, which speak peace to their neighbours, but mischief *is* in their hearts.
4 Give them according to their deeds, and according to the wickedness of their endeavours: give them after the work of their hands; render to them their desert.
5 Because they regard not the works of the LORD, nor the operation of his hands, he shall destroy them, and not build them up.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, because he hath heard the voice of my supplications.
7 The LORD *is* my strength and my shield; my heart trusted in him, and I am helped: therefore my heart greatly rejoiceth; and with my song will I praise him.
8 The LORD *is* their strength, and he *is* the saving strength of his anointed.‡§
9 Save thy people, and bless thine inheritance: feed them also, and lift them up for ever.**

29

A Psalm of David.
1 Give unto the LORD, O ye mighty, give unto the LORD glory and strength.*
2 Give unto the LORD the glory due unto his name; worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness.†‡
3 The voice of the LORD *is* upon the waters: the God of glory thundereth: the LORD *is* upon many waters.§
4 The voice of the LORD *is* powerful; the voice of the LORD *is* full of majesty.**††

** **27:10** take...: Heb. gather me †† **27:11** a plain...: Heb. a way of plainness ‡‡ **27:11** mine...: Heb. those which observe me * **28:1** to me: Heb. from me † **28:2** thy...: or, the oracle of thy sanctuary ‡ **28:8** their: or, his § **28:8** saving...: Heb. strength of salvations ** **28:9** feed: or, rule * **29:1** ye mighty: Heb. ye sons of the mighty † **29:2** the glory...: Heb. the honour of his name ‡ **29:2** in...: or, in his glorious sanctuary § **29:3** many: or, great ** **29:4** powerful: Heb. in power †† **29:4** full...: Heb. in majesty

5 The voice of the LORD breaketh the cedars; yea, the LORD breaketh the
cedars of Lebanon.
6 He maketh them also to skip like a calf; Lebanon and Sirion like a young
unicorn.
7 The voice of the LORD divideth the flames of fire.‡‡
8 The voice of the LORD shaketh the wilderness; the LORD shaketh the
wilderness of Kadesh.
9 The voice of the LORD maketh the hinds to calve, and discovereth the
forests: and in his temple doth every one speak of *his* glory.§§***
10 The LORD sitteth upon the flood; yea, the LORD sitteth King for ever.
11 The LORD will give strength unto his people; the LORD will bless his
people with peace.

30

A Psalm *and* Song *at* the dedication of the house of David.
1 I will extol thee, O LORD; for thou hast lifted me up, and hast not made
my foes to rejoice over me.
2 O LORD my God, I cried unto thee, and thou hast healed me.
3 O LORD, thou hast brought up my soul from the grave: thou hast kept
me alive, that I should not go down to the pit.
4 Sing unto the LORD, O ye saints of his, and give thanks at the remem-
brance of his holiness.*
5 For his anger *endureth but* a moment; in his favour *is* life: weeping may
endure for a night, but joy *cometh* in the morning.†‡§

6 And in my prosperity I said, I shall never be moved.
7 LORD, by thy favour thou hast made my mountain to stand strong: thou
didst hide thy face, *and* I was troubled.**
8 I cried to thee, O LORD; and unto the LORD I made supplication.
9 What profit *is there* in my blood, when I go down to the pit? Shall the
dust praise thee? shall it declare thy truth?
10 Hear, O LORD, and have mercy upon me: LORD, be thou my helper.
11 Thou hast turned for me my mourning into dancing: thou hast put off
my sackcloth, and girded me with gladness;
12 To the end that *my* glory may sing praise to thee, and not be silent. O
LORD my God, I will give thanks unto thee for ever.††

31

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust; let me never be ashamed: deliver
me in thy righteousness.
2 Bow down thine ear to me; deliver me speedily: be thou my strong rock,
for an house of defence to save me.*
3 For thou *art* my rock and my fortress; therefore for thy name's sake lead
me, and guide me.

---

‡‡ **29:7** divideth: Heb. cutteth out §§ **29:9** to calve: or, to be in pain *** **29:9** doth...: or, every whit of it uttereth, etc * **30:4** at...: or, to the memorial † **30:5** his anger...: Heb. there is but a moment in his anger ‡ **30:5** for a night: Heb. in the evening § **30:5** joy: Heb. singing ** **30:7** made...: Heb. settled strength for my mountain †† **30:12** my glory: that is, my tongue, or, my soul * **31:2** my...: Heb. to me for a rock of strength

4 Pull me out of the net that they have laid privily for me: for thou *art* my strength.
5 Into thine hand I commit my spirit: thou hast redeemed me, O LORD God of truth.
6 I have hated them that regard lying vanities: but I trust in the LORD.
7 I will be glad and rejoice in thy mercy: for thou hast considered my trouble; thou hast known my soul in adversities;
8 And hast not shut me up into the hand of the enemy: thou hast set my feet in a large room.

9 Have mercy upon me, O LORD, for I am in trouble: mine eye is consumed with grief, *yea*, my soul and my belly.
10 For my life is spent with grief, and my years with sighing: my strength faileth because of mine iniquity, and my bones are consumed.
11 I was a reproach among all mine enemies, but especially among my neighbours, and a fear to mine acquaintance: they that did see me without fled from me.
12 I am forgotten as a dead man out of mind: I am like a broken vessel.†
13 For I have heard the slander of many: fear *was* on every side: while they took counsel together against me, they devised to take away my life.
14 But I trusted in thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my God.
15 My times *are* in thy hand: deliver me from the hand of mine enemies, and from them that persecute me.
16 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant: save me for thy mercies' sake.
17 Let me not be ashamed, O LORD; for I have called upon thee: let the wicked be ashamed, *and* let them be silent in the grave.‡
18 Let the lying lips be put to silence; which speak grievous things proudly and contemptuously against the righteous.§

19 *Oh* how great *is* thy goodness, which thou hast laid up for them that fear thee; *which* thou hast wrought for them that trust in thee before the sons of men!
20 Thou shalt hide them in the secret of thy presence from the pride of man: thou shalt keep them secretly in a pavilion from the strife of tongues.
21 Blessed *be* the LORD: for he hath shewed me his marvellous kindness in a strong city.**
22 For I said in my haste, I am cut off from before thine eyes: nevertheless thou heardest the voice of my supplications when I cried unto thee.
23 O love the LORD, all ye his saints: *for* the LORD preserveth the faithful, and plentifully rewardeth the proud doer.
24 Be of good courage, and he shall strengthen your heart, all ye that hope in the LORD.

32

A Psalm of David, Maschil.
1 Blessed *is he whose* transgression *is* forgiven, *whose* sin *is* covered.*

---

† **31:12** a broken...: Heb. a vessel that perisheth ‡ **31:17** silent...: or, cut off for § **31:18** grievous...: Heb. a hard thing ** **31:21** strong: or, fenced * **32:1** A Psalm...: or, A Psalm of David giving instruction

2 Blessed *is* the man unto whom the LORD imputeth not iniquity, and in
whose spirit *there is* no guile.
3 When I kept silence, my bones waxed old through my roaring all the
day long.
4 For day and night thy hand was heavy upon me: my moisture is turned
into the drought of summer. Selah.
5 I acknowledged my sin unto thee, and mine iniquity have I not hid.
I said, I will confess my transgressions unto the LORD; and thou
forgavest the iniquity of my sin. Selah.
6 For this shall every one that is godly pray unto thee in a time when thou
mayest be found: surely in the floods of great waters they shall not
come nigh unto him.†

7 Thou *art* my hiding place; thou shalt preserve me from trouble; thou
shalt compass me about with songs of deliverance. Selah.
8 I will instruct thee and teach thee in the way which thou shalt go: I will
guide thee with mine eye.‡
9 Be ye not as the horse, *or* as the mule, *which* have no understanding:
whose mouth must be held in with bit and bridle, lest they come
near unto thee.
10 Many sorrows *shall be* to the wicked: but he that trusteth in the LORD,
mercy shall compass him about.
11 Be glad in the LORD, and rejoice, ye righteous: and shout for joy, all *ye
that are* upright in heart.

33

1 Rejoice in the LORD, O ye righteous: *for* praise is comely for the upright.
2 Praise the LORD with harp: sing unto him with the psaltery *and* an
instrument of ten strings.
3 Sing unto him a new song; play skilfully with a loud noise.
4 For the word of the LORD *is* right; and all his works *are done* in truth.
5 He loveth righteousness and judgment: the earth is full of the goodness
of the LORD.*
6 By the word of the LORD were the heavens made; and all the host of
them by the breath of his mouth.
7 He gathereth the waters of the sea together as an heap: he layeth up the
depth in storehouses.
8 Let all the earth fear the LORD: let all the inhabitants of the world stand
in awe of him.
9 For he spake, and it was *done;* he commanded, and it stood fast.
10 The LORD bringeth the counsel of the heathen to nought: he maketh
the devices of the people of none effect.†
11 The counsel of the LORD standeth for ever, the thoughts of his heart to
all generations.‡

12 Blessed *is* the nation whose God *is* the LORD; *and* the people *whom* he
hath chosen for his own inheritance.
13 The LORD looketh from heaven; he beholdeth all the sons of men.

---

† **32:6** when...: Heb. of finding ‡ **32:8** guide...: Heb. counsel thee, mine eye shall be upon thee
* **33:5** goodness: or, mercy † **33:10** bringeth: Heb. maketh frustrate ‡ **33:11** to all...: Heb. to generation and generation

14 From the place of his habitation he looketh upon all the inhabitants of
the earth.
15 He fashioneth their hearts alike; he considereth all their works.
16 There is no king saved by the multitude of an host: a mighty man is not
delivered by much strength.
17 An horse *is* a vain thing for safety: neither shall he deliver *any* by his
great strength.
18 Behold, the eye of the LORD *is* upon them that fear him, upon them
that hope in his mercy;
19 To deliver their soul from death, and to keep them alive in famine.
20 Our soul waiteth for the LORD: he *is* our help and our shield.
21 For our heart shall rejoice in him, because we have trusted in his holy
name.
22 Let thy mercy, O LORD, be upon us, according as we hope in thee.

34

A Psalm of David, when he changed his behaviour before Abimelech; who drove him away, and he departed.

1 I will bless the LORD at all times: his praise *shall* continually *be* in my
mouth.*
2 My soul shall make her boast in the LORD: the humble shall hear
thereof, and be glad.
3 O magnify the LORD with me, and let us exalt his name together.
4 I sought the LORD, and he heard me, and delivered me from all my
fears.
5 They looked unto him, and were lightened: and their faces were not
ashamed.†
6 This poor man cried, and the LORD heard *him*, and saved him out of all
his troubles.
7 The angel of the LORD encampeth round about them that fear him, and
delivereth them.
8 O taste and see that the LORD *is* good: blessed *is* the man *that* trusteth
in him.
9 O fear the LORD, ye his saints: for *there is* no want to them that fear
him.
10 The young lions do lack, and suffer hunger: but they that seek the
LORD shall not want any good *thing*.

11 Come, ye children, hearken unto me: I will teach you the fear of the
LORD.
12 What man *is he that* desireth life, *and* loveth *many* days, that he may
see good?
13 Keep thy tongue from evil, and thy lips from speaking guile.
14 Depart from evil, and do good; seek peace, and pursue it.
15 The eyes of the LORD *are* upon the righteous, and his ears *are open*
unto their cry.
16 The face of the LORD *is* against them that do evil, to cut off the
remembrance of them from the earth.
17 *The righteous* cry, and the LORD heareth, and delivereth them out of
all their troubles.

---

* **34:1** Abimelech: or, Achish † **34:5** were lightened: or, they flowed unto him

18 The LORD *is* nigh unto them that are of a broken heart; and saveth such
as be of a contrite spirit.‡§
19 Many *are* the afflictions of the righteous: but the LORD delivereth him
out of them all.
20 He keepeth all his bones: not one of them is broken.
21 Evil shall slay the wicked: and they that hate the righteous shall be
desolate.**
22 The LORD redeemeth the soul of his servants: and none of them that
trust in him shall be desolate.††

35

A Psalm of David.
1 Plead *my cause*, O LORD, with them that strive with me: fight against
them that fight against me.
2 Take hold of shield and buckler, and stand up for mine help.
3 Draw out also the spear, and stop *the way* against them that persecute
me: say unto my soul, I *am* thy salvation.
4 Let them be confounded and put to shame that seek after my soul: let
them be turned back and brought to confusion that devise my
hurt.
5 Let them be as chaff before the wind: and let the angel of the LORD
chase *them*.
6 Let their way be dark and slippery: and let the angel of the LORD
persecute them.*
7 For without cause have they hid for me their net *in* a pit, *which* without
cause they have digged for my soul.
8 Let destruction come upon him at unawares; and let his net that he hath
hid catch himself: into that very destruction let him fall.†
9 And my soul shall be joyful in the LORD: it shall rejoice in his salvation.
10 All my bones shall say, LORD, who *is* like unto thee, which deliverest
the poor from him that is too strong for him, yea, the poor and the
needy from him that spoileth him?

11 False witnesses did rise up; they laid to my charge *things* that I knew
not.‡§
12 They rewarded me evil for good *to* the spoiling of my soul.**
13 But as for me, when they were sick, my clothing *was* sackcloth: I
humbled my soul with fasting; and my prayer returned into mine
own bosom.††
14 I behaved myself as though *he had been* my friend *or* brother: I bowed
down heavily, as one that mourneth *for his* mother.‡‡§§
15 But in mine adversity they rejoiced, and gathered themselves to-
gether: *yea*, the abjects gathered themselves together against me,
and I knew *it* not; they did tear *me*, and ceased not:***

---

‡ **34:18** unto...: Heb. to the broken of heart § **34:18** of a contrite...: Heb. contrite of spirit ** **34:21** desolate: or, guilty †† **34:22** desolate: or, guilty * **35:6** dark...: Heb. darkness and slipperiness † **35:8** at...: Heb. which he knoweth not of ‡ **35:11** False...: Heb. Witnesses of wrong § **35:11** they...: Heb. they asked me ** **35:12** spoiling: Heb. depriving †† **35:13** humbled: or, afflicted ‡‡ **35:14** behaved myself: Heb. walked §§ **35:14** as though...: Heb. as a friend, as a brother to me *** **35:15** adversity: Heb. halting

16 With hypocritical mockers in feasts, they gnashed upon me with their teeth.

17 Lord, how long wilt thou look on? rescue my soul from their destructions, my darling from the lions.†††
18 I will give thee thanks in the great congregation: I will praise thee among much people.‡‡‡
19 Let not them that are mine enemies wrongfully rejoice over me: *neither* let them wink with the eye that hate me without a cause.§§§
20 For they speak not peace: but they devise deceitful matters against *them that are* quiet in the land.
21 Yea, they opened their mouth wide against me, *and* said, Aha, aha, our eye hath seen *it*.
22 *This* thou hast seen, O LORD: keep not silence: O Lord, be not far from me.
23 Stir up thyself, and awake to my judgment, *even* unto my cause, my God and my Lord.
24 Judge me, O LORD my God, according to thy righteousness; and let them not rejoice over me.
25 Let them not say in their hearts, Ah, so would we have it: let them not say, We have swallowed him up.*
26 Let them be ashamed and brought to confusion together that rejoice at mine hurt: let them be clothed with shame and dishonour that magnify *themselves* against me.
27 Let them shout for joy, and be glad, that favour my righteous cause: yea, let them say continually, Let the LORD be magnified, which hath pleasure in the prosperity of his servant.†
28 And my tongue shall speak of thy righteousness *and* of thy praise all the day long.

36

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David the servant of the LORD.
1 The transgression of the wicked saith within my heart, *that there is* no fear of God before his eyes.
2 For he flattereth himself in his own eyes, until his iniquity be found to be hateful.*
3 The words of his mouth *are* iniquity and deceit: he hath left off to be wise, *and* to do good.
4 He deviseth mischief upon his bed; he setteth himself in a way *that is* not good; he abhorreth not evil.†

5 Thy mercy, O LORD, *is* in the heavens; *and* thy faithfulness *reacheth* unto the clouds.
6 Thy righteousness *is* like the great mountains; thy judgments *are* a great deep: O LORD, thou preservest man and beast.‡
7 How excellent *is* thy lovingkindness, O God! therefore the children of men put their trust under the shadow of thy wings.§

---

††† **35:17** darling: Heb. only one ‡‡‡ **35:18** much: Heb. strong §§§ **35:19** wrongfully: Heb. falsely * **35:25** Ah...: Heb. Ah, ah, our soul † **35:27** righteous...: Heb. righteousness * **36:2** until...: Heb. to find his iniquity to hate † **36:4** mischief: or, vanity ‡ **36:6** the...: Heb. the mountains of God § **36:7** excellent: Heb. precious

8 They shall be abundantly satisfied with the fatness of thy house; and
thou shalt make them drink of the river of thy pleasures.**
9 For with thee *is* the fountain of life: in thy light shall we see light.
10 O continue thy lovingkindness unto them that know thee; and thy
righteousness to the upright in heart.††
11 Let not the foot of pride come against me, and let not the hand of the
wicked remove me.
12 There are the workers of iniquity fallen: they are cast down, and shall
not be able to rise.

37

A Psalm of David.
1 Fret not thyself because of evildoers, neither be thou envious against
the workers of iniquity.
2 For they shall soon be cut down like the grass, and wither as the green
herb.
3 Trust in the LORD, and do good; *so* shalt thou dwell in the land, and
verily thou shalt be fed.*
4 Delight thyself also in the LORD; and he shall give thee the desires of
thine heart.
5 Commit thy way unto the LORD; trust also in him; and he shall bring *it*
to pass.†
6 And he shall bring forth thy righteousness as the light, and thy judg-
ment as the noonday.

7 Rest in the LORD, and wait patiently for him: fret not thyself because of
him who prospereth in his way, because of the man who bringeth
wicked devices to pass.‡
8 Cease from anger, and forsake wrath: fret not thyself in any wise to do
evil.
9 For evildoers shall be cut off: but those that wait upon the LORD, they
shall inherit the earth.
10 For yet a little while, and the wicked *shall* not *be:* yea, thou shalt
diligently consider his place, and it *shall* not *be*.
11 But the meek shall inherit the earth; and shall delight themselves in
the abundance of peace.
12 The wicked plotteth against the just, and gnasheth upon him with his
teeth.§
13 The Lord shall laugh at him: for he seeth that his day is coming.
14 The wicked have drawn out the sword, and have bent their bow, to
cast down the poor and needy, *and* to slay such as be of upright
conversation.**
15 Their sword shall enter into their own heart, and their bows shall be
broken.
16 A little that a righteous man hath *is* better than the riches of many
wicked.
17 For the arms of the wicked shall be broken: but the LORD upholdeth
the righteous.

** **36:8** abundantly...: Heb. watered †† **36:10** continue: Heb. draw out at length * **37:3** verily: Heb. in truth, or, stableness † **37:5** Commit...: Heb. Roll thy way upon ‡ **37:7** Rest in: Heb. Be silent to § **37:12** plotteth: or, practiseth ** **37:14** such...: Heb. the upright of way

18 The LORD knoweth the days of the upright: and their inheritance shall
be for ever.
19 They shall not be ashamed in the evil time: and in the days of famine
they shall be satisfied.
20 But the wicked shall perish, and the enemies of the LORD *shall be* as the
fat of lambs: they shall consume; into smoke shall they consume
away.††

21 The wicked borroweth, and payeth not again: but the righteous
sheweth mercy, and giveth.
22 For *such as be* blessed of him shall inherit the earth; and *they that be*
cursed of him shall be cut off.
23 The steps of a *good* man are ordered by the LORD: and he delighteth
in his way.‡‡
24 Though he fall, he shall not be utterly cast down: for the LORD
upholdeth *him with* his hand.
25 I have been young, and *now* am old; yet have I not seen the righteous
forsaken, nor his seed begging bread.
26 *He is* ever merciful, and lendeth; and his seed *is* blessed.§§
27 Depart from evil, and do good; and dwell for evermore.
28 For the LORD loveth judgment, and forsaketh not his saints; they are
preserved for ever: but the seed of the wicked shall be cut off.
29 The righteous shall inherit the land, and dwell therein for ever.
30 The mouth of the righteous speaketh wisdom, and his tongue talketh
of judgment.
31 The law of his God *is* in his heart; none of his steps shall slide.***
32 The wicked watcheth the righteous, and seeketh to slay him.
33 The LORD will not leave him in his hand, nor condemn him when he
is judged.

34 Wait on the LORD, and keep his way, and he shall exalt thee to inherit
the land: when the wicked are cut off, thou shalt see *it*.
35 I have seen the wicked in great power, and spreading himself like a
green bay tree.†††
36 Yet he passed away, and, lo, he *was* not: yea, I sought him, but he could
not be found.
37 Mark the perfect *man*, and behold the upright: for the end of *that* man
is peace.
38 But the transgressors shall be destroyed together: the end of the
wicked shall be cut off.
39 But the salvation of the righteous *is* of the LORD: *he is* their strength in
the time of trouble.
40 And the LORD shall help them, and deliver them: he shall deliver them
from the wicked, and save them, because they trust in him.

38

A Psalm of David, to bring to remembrance.
1 O LORD, rebuke me not in thy wrath: neither chasten me in thy hot
displeasure.

---

†† **37:20** the fat: Heb. the preciousness ‡‡ **37:23** ordered: or, established §§ **37:26** ever: Heb. all the day *** **37:31** steps: or, goings ††† **37:35** a green...: or, a green tree that groweth in his own soil

2 For thine arrows stick fast in me, and thy hand presseth me sore.
3 *There is* no soundness in my flesh because of thine anger; neither *is*
there any rest in my bones because of my sin.*
4 For mine iniquities are gone over mine head: as an heavy burden they
are too heavy for me.
5 My wounds stink *and* are corrupt because of my foolishness.
6 I am troubled; I am bowed down greatly; I go mourning all the day
long.†
7 For my loins are filled with a loathsome *disease:* and *there is* no
soundness in my flesh.
8 I am feeble and sore broken: I have roared by reason of the disquietness
of my heart.
9 Lord, all my desire *is* before thee; and my groaning is not hid from thee.
10 My heart panteth, my strength faileth me: as for the light of mine eyes,
it also is gone from me.‡
11 My lovers and my friends stand aloof from my sore; and my kinsmen
stand afar off.§**

12 They also that seek after my life lay snares *for me:* and they that seek
my hurt speak mischievous things, and imagine deceits all the day
long.
13 But I, as a deaf *man*, heard not; and *I was* as a dumb man *that* openeth
not his mouth.
14 Thus I was as a man that heareth not, and in whose mouth *are* no
reproofs.
15 For in thee, O LORD, do I hope: thou wilt hear, O Lord my God.††‡‡
16 For I said, *Hear me*, lest *otherwise* they should rejoice over me: when
my foot slippeth, they magnify *themselves* against me.
17 For I *am* ready to halt, and my sorrow *is* continually before me.§§
18 For I will declare mine iniquity; I will be sorry for my sin.
19 But mine enemies *are* lively, *and* they are strong: and they that hate
me wrongfully are multiplied.***
20 They also that render evil for good are mine adversaries; because I
follow *the thing that* good *is*.
21 Forsake me not, O LORD: O my God, be not far from me.
22 Make haste to help me, O Lord my salvation.†††

39

To the chief Musician, *even* to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.
1 I said, I will take heed to my ways, that I sin not with my tongue: I will
keep my mouth with a bridle, while the wicked is before me.*
2 I was dumb with silence, I held my peace, *even* from good; and my
sorrow was stirred.†
3 My heart was hot within me, while I was musing the fire burned: *then*
spake I with my tongue,

---

* **38:3** rest: Heb. peace, or, health † **38:6** troubled: Heb. wried ‡ **38:10** is gone...: Heb. is not with me § **38:11** sore: Heb. stroke ** **38:11** my kinsmen: or, my neighbours †† **38:15** in...: or, thee do I wait for ‡‡ **38:15** hear: or, answer §§ **38:17** to halt: Heb. for halting *** **38:19** are lively...: Heb. being living, are strong ††† **38:22** to...: Heb. for my help * **39:1** my mouth...: Heb. a bridle, or, muzzle for my mouth † **39:2** stirred: Heb. troubled

4 LORD, make me to know mine end, and the measure of my days, what
it *is; that* I may know how frail I *am*.‡
5 Behold, thou hast made my days *as* an handbreadth; and mine age
is as nothing before thee: verily every man at his best state *is*
altogether vanity. Selah.§
6 Surely every man walketh in a vain shew: surely they are disquieted
in vain: he heapeth up *riches*, and knoweth not who shall gather
them.**

7 And now, Lord, what wait I for? my hope *is* in thee.
8 Deliver me from all my transgressions: make me not the reproach of
the foolish.
9 I was dumb, I opened not my mouth; because thou didst *it*.
10 Remove thy stroke away from me: I am consumed by the blow of thine
hand.††
11 When thou with rebukes dost correct man for iniquity, thou makest his
beauty to consume away like a moth: surely every man *is* vanity.
Selah.‡‡
12 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and give ear unto my cry; hold not thy peace
at my tears: for I *am* a stranger with thee, *and* a sojourner, as all
my fathers *were*.
13 O spare me, that I may recover strength, before I go hence, and be no
more.

40

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 I waited patiently for the LORD; and he inclined unto me, and heard my
cry.*
2 He brought me up also out of an horrible pit, out of the miry clay, and
set my feet upon a rock, *and* established my goings.†
3 And he hath put a new song in my mouth, *even* praise unto our God:
many shall see *it*, and fear, and shall trust in the LORD.
4 Blessed *is* that man that maketh the LORD his trust, and respecteth not
the proud, nor such as turn aside to lies.
5 Many, O LORD my God, *are* thy wonderful works *which* thou hast done,
and thy thoughts *which are* to us-ward: they cannot be reckoned
up in order unto thee: *if* I would declare and speak *of them*, they
are more than can be numbered.‡

6 Sacrifice and offering thou didst not desire; mine ears hast thou
opened: burnt offering and sin offering hast thou not required.§
7 Then said I, Lo, I come: in the volume of the book *it is* written of me,
8 I delight to do thy will, O my God: yea, thy law *is* within my heart.**
9 I have preached righteousness in the great congregation: lo, I have not
refrained my lips, O LORD, thou knowest.

---

‡ **39:4** how...: or, what time I have here § **39:5** at...: Heb. settled ** **39:6** a vain...: Heb. an image †† **39:10** blow: Heb. conflict ‡‡ **39:11** his...: Heb. that which is to be desired in him to melt away * **40:1** I waited...: Heb. In waiting I waited † **40:2** an...: Heb. a pit of noise ‡ **40:5** they cannot...: or, none can order them unto thee § **40:6** opened: Heb. digged ** **40:8** within...: Heb. in the midst of my bowels

10 I have not hid thy righteousness within my heart; I have declared
thy faithfulness and thy salvation: I have not concealed thy
lovingkindness and thy truth from the great congregation.

11 Withhold not thou thy tender mercies from me, O LORD: let thy
lovingkindness and thy truth continually preserve me.
12 For innumerable evils have compassed me about: mine iniquities
have taken hold upon me, so that I am not able to look up; they
are more than the hairs of mine head: therefore my heart faileth
me.††
13 Be pleased, O LORD, to deliver me: O LORD, make haste to help me.
14 Let them be ashamed and confounded together that seek after my soul
to destroy it; let them be driven backward and put to shame that
wish me evil.
15 Let them be desolate for a reward of their shame that say unto me, Aha,
aha.
16 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: let such as love
thy salvation say continually, The LORD be magnified.
17 But I *am* poor and needy; *yet* the Lord thinketh upon me: thou *art* my
help and my deliverer; make no tarrying, O my God.

41

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 Blessed *is* he that considereth the poor: the LORD will deliver him in
time of trouble.*†
2 The LORD will preserve him, and keep him alive; *and* he shall be blessed
upon the earth: and thou wilt not deliver him unto the will of his
enemies.‡
3 The LORD will strengthen him upon the bed of languishing: thou wilt
make all his bed in his sickness.§
4 I said, LORD, be merciful unto me: heal my soul; for I have sinned
against thee.

5 Mine enemies speak evil of me, When shall he die, and his name perish?
6 And if he come to see *me*, he speaketh vanity: his heart gathereth
iniquity to itself; *when* he goeth abroad, he telleth *it*.
7 All that hate me whisper together against me: against me do they devise
my hurt.**
8 An evil disease, *say they*, cleaveth fast unto him: and *now* that he lieth
he shall rise up no more.††
9 Yea, mine own familiar friend, in whom I trusted, which did eat of my
bread, hath lifted up *his* heel against me.‡‡§§
10 But thou, O LORD, be merciful unto me, and raise me up, that I may
requite them.
11 By this I know that thou favourest me, because mine enemy doth not
triumph over me.

---

†† **40:12** faileth: Heb. forsaketh * **41:1** the poor: or, the weak, or, sick † **41:1** in time...: Heb. in the day of evil ‡ **41:2** thou...: or, do not thou deliver § **41:3** make: Heb. turn ** **41:7** my...: Heb. evil to me †† **41:8** An...: Heb. A thing of Belial ‡‡ **41:9** mine...: Heb. the man of my peace §§ **41:9** lifted...: Heb. magnified

12 And as for me, thou upholdest me in mine integrity, and settest me
before thy face for ever.
13 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting, and to everlasting.
Amen, and Amen.

42

To the chief Musician, Maschil, for the sons of Korah.
1 As the hart panteth after the water brooks, so panteth my soul after
thee, O God.*†
2 My soul thirsteth for God, for the living God: when shall I come and
appear before God?
3 My tears have been my meat day and night, while they continually say
unto me, Where *is* thy God?
4 When I remember these *things*, I pour out my soul in me: for I had gone
with the multitude, I went with them to the house of God, with the
voice of joy and praise, with a multitude that kept holyday.
5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and *why* art thou disquieted in
me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him *for* the help of his
countenance.‡§**

6 O my God, my soul is cast down within me: therefore will I remember
thee from the land of Jordan, and of the Hermonites, from the hill
Mizar.††
7 Deep calleth unto deep at the noise of thy waterspouts: all thy waves
and thy billows are gone over me.
8 *Yet* the LORD will command his lovingkindness in the daytime, and in
the night his song *shall be* with me, *and* my prayer unto the God of
my life.
9 I will say unto God my rock, Why hast thou forgotten me? why go I
mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
10 *As* with a sword in my bones, mine enemies reproach me; while they
say daily unto me, Where *is* thy God?‡‡
11 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted
within me? hope thou in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is*
the health of my countenance, and my God.

43

1 Judge me, O God, and plead my cause against an ungodly nation: O
deliver me from the deceitful and unjust man.*†
2 For thou *art* the God of my strength: why dost thou cast me off? why go
I mourning because of the oppression of the enemy?
3 O send out thy light and thy truth: let them lead me; let them bring me
unto thy holy hill, and to thy tabernacles.
4 Then will I go unto the altar of God, unto God my exceeding joy: yea,
upon the harp will I praise thee, O God my God.‡

---

* **42:1** Maschil...: or, A Psalm giving instruction of the sons, etc † **42:1** panteth: Heb. brayeth ‡ **42:5** cast: Heb. bowed § **42:5** praise: or, give thanks ** **42:5** for the...: or, his presence is salvation †† **42:6** the hill...: or, the little hill ‡‡ **42:10** sword: or, killing * **43:1** ungodly: or, unmerciful † **43:1** the deceitful...: Heb. a man of deceit and iniquity ‡ **43:4** my exceeding...: Heb. the gladness of my joy

5 Why art thou cast down, O my soul? and why art thou disquieted within
me? hope in God: for I shall yet praise him, *who is* the health of my
countenance, and my God.

44

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, Maschil.
1 We have heard with our ears, O God, our fathers have told us, *what*
work thou didst in their days, in the times of old.*
2 *How* thou didst drive out the heathen with thy hand, and plantedst
them; *how* thou didst afflict the people, and cast them out.
3 For they got not the land in possession by their own sword, neither did
their own arm save them: but thy right hand, and thine arm, and
the light of thy countenance, because thou hadst a favour unto
them.
4 Thou art my King, O God: command deliverances for Jacob.
5 Through thee will we push down our enemies: through thy name will
we tread them under that rise up against us.
6 For I will not trust in my bow, neither shall my sword save me.
7 But thou hast saved us from our enemies, and hast put them to shame
that hated us.
8 In God we boast all the day long, and praise thy name for ever. Selah.

9 But thou hast cast off, and put us to shame; and goest not forth with our
armies.
10 Thou makest us to turn back from the enemy: and they which hate us
spoil for themselves.
11 Thou hast given us like sheep *appointed* for meat; and hast scattered
us among the heathen.†
12 Thou sellest thy people for nought, and dost not increase *thy wealth* by
their price.‡
13 Thou makest us a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and a derision
to them that are round about us.
14 Thou makest us a byword among the heathen, a shaking of the head
among the people.
15 My confusion *is* continually before me, and the shame of my face hath
covered me,
16 For the voice of him that reproacheth and blasphemeth; by reason of
the enemy and avenger.

17 All this is come upon us; yet have we not forgotten thee, neither have
we dealt falsely in thy covenant.
18 Our heart is not turned back, neither have our steps declined from thy
way;§
19 Though thou hast sore broken us in the place of dragons, and covered
us with the shadow of death.
20 If we have forgotten the name of our God, or stretched out our hands
to a strange god;
21 Shall not God search this out? for he knoweth the secrets of the heart.
22 Yea, for thy sake are we killed all the day long; we are counted as sheep
for the slaughter.

---

* **44:1** Maschil: or, of instruction † **44:11** like...: Heb. as sheep of meat ‡ **44:12** for...: Heb. without riches § **44:18** steps: or, goings

23 Awake, why sleepest thou, O Lord? arise, cast *us* not off for ever.
24 Wherefore hidest thou thy face, *and* forgettest our affliction and our oppression?
25 For our soul is bowed down to the dust: our belly cleaveth unto the earth.
26 Arise for our help, and redeem us for thy mercies' sake.**

45

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, for the sons of Korah, Maschil, A Song of loves.

1 My heart is inditing a good matter: I speak of the things which I have made touching the king: my tongue *is* the pen of a ready writer.*†
2 Thou art fairer than the children of men: grace is poured into thy lips: therefore God hath blessed thee for ever.
3 Gird thy sword upon *thy* thigh, O *most* mighty, with thy glory and thy majesty.
4 And in thy majesty ride prosperously because of truth and meekness *and* righteousness; and thy right hand shall teach thee terrible things.‡
5 Thine arrows *are* sharp in the heart of the king's enemies; *whereby* the people fall under thee.

6 Thy throne, O God, *is* for ever and ever: the sceptre of thy kingdom *is* a right sceptre.
7 Thou lovest righteousness, and hatest wickedness: therefore God, thy God, hath anointed thee with the oil of gladness above thy fellows.
8 All thy garments *smell* of myrrh, and aloes, *and* cassia, out of the ivory palaces, whereby they have made thee glad.
9 Kings' daughters *were* among thy honourable women: upon thy right hand did stand the queen in gold of Ophir.

10 Hearken, O daughter, and consider, and incline thine ear; forget also thine own people, and thy father's house;
11 So shall the king greatly desire thy beauty: for he *is* thy Lord; and worship thou him.
12 And the daughter of Tyre *shall be there* with a gift; *even* the rich among the people shall intreat thy favour.§
13 The king's daughter *is* all glorious within: her clothing *is* of wrought gold.
14 She shall be brought unto the king in raiment of needlework: the virgins her companions that follow her shall be brought unto thee.
15 With gladness and rejoicing shall they be brought: they shall enter into the king's palace.
16 Instead of thy fathers shall be thy children, whom thou mayest make princes in all the earth.
17 I will make thy name to be remembered in all generations: therefore shall the people praise thee for ever and ever.

** **44:26** for our...: Heb. a help for us * **45:1** Maschil: or, of instruction † **45:1** is inditing: Heb. boileth, or, bubbleth up ‡ **45:4** ride...: Heb. prosper thou, ride thou § **45:12** favour: Heb. face

46

To the chief Musician for the sons of Korah, A Song upon Alamoth.

1 God *is* our refuge and strength, a very present help in trouble.*
2 Therefore will not we fear, though the earth be removed, and though
the mountains be carried into the midst of the sea;†
3 *Though* the waters thereof roar *and* be troubled, *though* the mountains
shake with the swelling thereof. Selah.
4 *There is* a river, the streams whereof shall make glad the city of God, the
holy *place* of the tabernacles of the most High.
5 God *is* in the midst of her; she shall not be moved: God shall help her,
and that right early.‡

6 The heathen raged, the kingdoms were moved: he uttered his voice, the
earth melted.
7 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.§
8 Come, behold the works of the LORD, what desolations he hath made
in the earth.
9 He maketh wars to cease unto the end of the earth; he breaketh the bow,
and cutteth the spear in sunder; he burneth the chariot in the fire.
10 Be still, and know that I *am* God: I will be exalted among the heathen,
I will be exalted in the earth.
11 The LORD of hosts *is* with us; the God of Jacob *is* our refuge. Selah.

47

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 O clap your hands, all ye people; shout unto God with the voice of
triumph.*
2 For the LORD most high *is* terrible; *he is* a great King over all the earth.
3 He shall subdue the people under us, and the nations under our feet.
4 He shall choose our inheritance for us, the excellency of Jacob whom
he loved. Selah.

5 God is gone up with a shout, the LORD with the sound of a trumpet.
6 Sing praises to God, sing praises: sing praises unto our King, sing
praises.
7 For God *is* the King of all the earth: sing ye praises with understanding.†
8 God reigneth over the heathen: God sitteth upon the throne of his
holiness.
9 The princes of the people are gathered together, *even* the people of the
God of Abraham: for the shields of the earth *belong* unto God: he
is greatly exalted.‡

48

A Song *and* Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised in the city of our God, *in* the
mountain of his holiness.*
2 Beautiful for situation, the joy of the whole earth, *is* mount Zion, *on* the
sides of the north, the city of the great King.

---

* **46:1** for: or, of † **46:2** midst...: Heb. heart of the seas ‡ **46:5** and...: Heb. when the morning appeareth § **46:7** our...: Heb. an high place for us * **47:1** for: or, of † **47:7** with: or, every one that hath ‡ **47:9** princes...: or, voluntary of the people are gathered unto the people of the God of Abraham * **48:1** for: or, of

3 God is known in her palaces for a refuge.
4 For, lo, the kings were assembled, they passed by together.
5 They saw *it, and* so they marvelled; they were troubled, *and* hasted away.
6 Fear took hold upon them there, *and* pain, as of a woman in travail.
7 Thou breakest the ships of Tarshish with an east wind.

8 As we have heard, so have we seen in the city of the LORD of hosts, in the city of our God: God will establish it for ever. Selah.
9 We have thought of thy lovingkindness, O God, in the midst of thy temple.
10 According to thy name, O God, so *is* thy praise unto the ends of the earth: thy right hand is full of righteousness.
11 Let mount Zion rejoice, let the daughters of Judah be glad, because of thy judgments.
12 Walk about Zion, and go round about her: tell the towers thereof.
13 Mark ye well her bulwarks, consider her palaces; that ye may tell *it* to the generation following.†‡
14 For this God *is* our God for ever and ever: he will be our guide *even* unto death.

49

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.
1 Hear this, all *ye* people; give ear, all *ye* inhabitants of the world:*
2 Both low and high, rich and poor, together.
3 My mouth shall speak of wisdom; and the meditation of my heart *shall be* of understanding.
4 I will incline mine ear to a parable: I will open my dark saying upon the harp.
5 Wherefore should I fear in the days of evil, *when* the iniquity of my heels shall compass me about?

6 They that trust in their wealth, and boast themselves in the multitude of their riches;
7 None *of them* can by any means redeem his brother, nor give to God a ransom for him:
8 (For the redemption of their soul *is* precious, and it ceaseth for ever:)
9 That he should still live for ever, *and* not see corruption.
10 For he seeth *that* wise men die, likewise the fool and the brutish person perish, and leave their wealth to others.
11 Their inward thought *is, that* their houses *shall continue* for ever, *and* their dwelling places to all generations; they call *their* lands after their own names.†
12 Nevertheless man *being* in honour abideth not: he is like the beasts *that* perish.
13 This their way *is* their folly: yet their posterity approve their sayings. Selah.‡

---

† **48:13** Mark...: Heb. Set your heart to ‡ **48:13** consider: or, raise up * **49:1** for: or, of
† **49:11** all...: Heb. generation and generation ‡ **49:13** approve...: Heb. delight in their mouth

14 Like sheep they are laid in the grave; death shall feed on them; and the
upright shall have dominion over them in the morning; and their
beauty shall consume in the grave from their dwelling.§**

15 But God will redeem my soul from the power of the grave: for he shall
receive me. Selah.††‡‡
16 Be not thou afraid when one is made rich, when the glory of his house
is increased;
17 For when he dieth he shall carry nothing away: his glory shall not
descend after him.
18 Though while he lived he blessed his soul: and *men* will praise thee,
when thou doest well to thyself.§§
19 He shall go to the generation of his fathers; they shall never see
light.***
20 Man *that is* in honour, and understandeth not, is like the beasts *that*
perish.

50

A Psalm of Asaph.
1 The mighty God, *even* the LORD, hath spoken, and called the earth from
the rising of the sun unto the going down thereof.*
2 Out of Zion, the perfection of beauty, God hath shined.
3 Our God shall come, and shall not keep silence: a fire shall devour
before him, and it shall be very tempestuous round about him.
4 He shall call to the heavens from above, and to the earth, that he may
judge his people.
5 Gather my saints together unto me; those that have made a covenant
with me by sacrifice.
6 And the heavens shall declare his righteousness: for God *is* judge
himself. Selah.

7 Hear, O my people, and I will speak; O Israel, and I will testify against
thee: I *am* God, *even* thy God.
8 I will not reprove thee for thy sacrifices or thy burnt offerings, *to have*
been continually before me.
9 I will take no bullock out of thy house, *nor* he goats out of thy folds.
10 For every beast of the forest *is* mine, *and* the cattle upon a thousand
hills.
11 I know all the fowls of the mountains: and the wild beasts of the field
are mine.†
12 If I were hungry, I would not tell thee: for the world *is* mine, and the
fulness thereof.
13 Will I eat the flesh of bulls, or drink the blood of goats?
14 Offer unto God thanksgiving; and pay thy vows unto the most High:
15 And call upon me in the day of trouble: I will deliver thee, and thou
shalt glorify me.

---

§ **49:14** beauty: or, strength ** **49:14** in the grave from...: or, the grave being an habitation to every one of them †† **49:15** power: Heb. hand ‡‡ **49:15** the grave: or, hell §§ **49:18** while...: Heb. in his life *** **49:19** He...: Heb. The soul shall * **50:1** of...: or, for Asaph † **50:11** mine: Heb. with me

16 But unto the wicked God saith, What hast thou to do to declare my statutes, or *that* thou shouldest take my covenant in thy mouth?
17 Seeing thou hatest instruction, and castest my words behind thee.
18 When thou sawest a thief, then thou consentedst with him, and hast been partaker with adulterers.‡
19 Thou givest thy mouth to evil, and thy tongue frameth deceit.§
20 Thou sittest *and* speakest against thy brother; thou slanderest thine own mother's son.
21 These *things* hast thou done, and I kept silence; thou thoughtest that I was altogether *such an one* as thyself: *but* I will reprove thee, and set *them* in order before thine eyes.
22 Now consider this, ye that forget God, lest I tear *you* in pieces, and *there be* none to deliver.
23 Whoso offereth praise glorifieth me: and to him that ordereth *his* conversation *aright* will I shew the salvation of God.**

51

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David, when Nathan the prophet came unto him, after he had gone in to Bath-sheba.
1 Have mercy upon me, O God, according to thy lovingkindness: according unto the multitude of thy tender mercies blot out my transgressions.
2 Wash me throughly from mine iniquity, and cleanse me from my sin.
3 For I acknowledge my transgressions: and my sin *is* ever before me.
4 Against thee, thee only, have I sinned, and done *this* evil in thy sight: that thou mightest be justified when thou speakest, *and* be clear when thou judgest.
5 Behold, I was shapen in iniquity; and in sin did my mother conceive me.*
6 Behold, thou desirest truth in the inward parts: and in the hidden *part* thou shalt make me to know wisdom.

7 Purge me with hyssop, and I shall be clean: wash me, and I shall be whiter than snow.
8 Make me to hear joy and gladness; *that* the bones *which* thou hast broken may rejoice.
9 Hide thy face from my sins, and blot out all mine iniquities.
10 Create in me a clean heart, O God; and renew a right spirit within me.†
11 Cast me not away from thy presence; and take not thy holy spirit from me.
12 Restore unto me the joy of thy salvation; and uphold me *with thy* free spirit.
13 *Then* will I teach transgressors thy ways; and sinners shall be converted unto thee.

14 Deliver me from bloodguiltiness, O God, thou God of my salvation: *and* my tongue shall sing aloud of thy righteousness.‡
15 O Lord, open thou my lips; and my mouth shall shew forth thy praise.

---

‡ **50:18** hast...: Heb. thy portion was with § **50:19** givest: Heb. sendest ** **50:23** that...: Heb. that disposeth his way * **51:5** conceive...: Heb. warm me † **51:10** right: or, constant ‡ **51:14** bloodguiltiness: Heb. bloods

16 For thou desirest not sacrifice; else would I give *it:* thou delightest not
in burnt offering.§
17 The sacrifices of God *are* a broken spirit: a broken and a contrite heart,
O God, thou wilt not despise.
18 Do good in thy good pleasure unto Zion: build thou the walls of
Jerusalem.
19 Then shalt thou be pleased with the sacrifices of righteousness, with
burnt offering and whole burnt offering: then shall they offer
bullocks upon thine altar.

52

To the chief Musician, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, when Doeg the Edomite came and told Saul, and said unto him, David is come to the house of Ahimelech.

1 Why boastest thou thyself in mischief, O mighty man? the goodness of
God *endureth* continually.*
2 Thy tongue deviseth mischiefs; like a sharp razor, working deceitfully.
3 Thou lovest evil more than good; *and* lying rather than to speak
righteousness. Selah.
4 Thou lovest all devouring words, O *thou* deceitful tongue.†
5 God shall likewise destroy thee for ever, he shall take thee away, and
pluck thee out of *thy* dwelling place, and root thee out of the land
of the living. Selah.‡

6 The righteous also shall see, and fear, and shall laugh at him:
7 Lo, *this is* the man *that* made not God his strength; but trusted in
the abundance of his riches, *and* strengthened himself in his
wickedness.§
8 But I *am* like a green olive tree in the house of God: I trust in the mercy
of God for ever and ever.
9 I will praise thee for ever, because thou hast done *it:* and I will wait on
thy name; for *it is* good before thy saints.

53

To the chief Musician upon Mahalath, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

1 The fool hath said in his heart, *There is* no God. Corrupt are they, and
have done abominable iniquity: *there is* none that doeth good.*
2 God looked down from heaven upon the children of men, to see if there
were *any* that did understand, that did seek God.
3 Every one of them is gone back: they are altogether become filthy; *there
is* none that doeth good, no, not one.
4 Have the workers of iniquity no knowledge? who eat up my people *as*
they eat bread: they have not called upon God.
5 There were they in great fear, *where* no fear was: for God hath scattered
the bones of him that encampeth *against* thee: thou hast put *them*
to shame, because God hath despised them.†

---

§ **51:16** else...: or, that I should * **52:1** Maschil: or, of instruction † **52:4** O thou...: or, and the deceitful tongue ‡ **52:5** destroy...: Heb. beat thee down § **52:7** wickedness: or, substance * **53:1** Maschil: or, of instruction † **53:5** were...: Heb. they feared a fear

6 Oh that the salvation of Israel *were come* out of Zion! When God bringeth back the captivity of his people, Jacob shall rejoice, *and* Israel shall be glad.‡

54

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David, when the Ziphims came and said to Saul, Doth not David hide himself with us?

1 Save me, O God, by thy name, and judge me by thy strength.*†
2 Hear my prayer, O God; give ear to the words of my mouth.
3 For strangers are risen up against me, and oppressors seek after my soul: they have not set God before them. Selah.

4 Behold, God *is* mine helper: the Lord *is* with them that uphold my soul.
5 He shall reward evil unto mine enemies: cut them off in thy truth.‡
6 I will freely sacrifice unto thee: I will praise thy name, O LORD; for *it is* good.
7 For he hath delivered me out of all trouble: and mine eye hath seen *his desire* upon mine enemies.

55

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, Maschil, *A Psalm* of David.

1 Give ear to my prayer, O God; and hide not thyself from my supplication.*†
2 Attend unto me, and hear me: I mourn in my complaint, and make a noise;
3 Because of the voice of the enemy, because of the oppression of the wicked: for they cast iniquity upon me, and in wrath they hate me.
4 My heart is sore pained within me: and the terrors of death are fallen upon me.
5 Fearfulness and trembling are come upon me, and horror hath overwhelmed me.‡
6 And I said, Oh that I had wings like a dove! *for then* would I fly away, and be at rest.
7 Lo, *then* would I wander far off, *and* remain in the wilderness. Selah.
8 I would hasten my escape from the windy storm *and* tempest.

9 Destroy, O Lord, *and* divide their tongues: for I have seen violence and strife in the city.
10 Day and night they go about it upon the walls thereof: mischief also and sorrow *are* in the midst of it.
11 Wickedness *is* in the midst thereof: deceit and guile depart not from her streets.
12 For *it was* not an enemy *that* reproached me; then I could have borne *it:* neither *was it* he that hated me *that* did magnify *himself* against me; then I would have hid myself from him:
13 But *it was* thou, a man mine equal, my guide, and mine acquaintance.§

---

‡ **53:6** Oh that...: Heb. Who will give salvation, etc * **54:1** chief...: or, overseer † **54:1** Maschil: or, of instruction ‡ **54:5** mine...: Heb. those that observe me * **55:1** chief...: or, overseer † **55:1** Maschil: or, of instruction ‡ **55:5** overwhelmed: Heb. covered § **55:13** mine equal: Heb. according to my rank

14 We took sweet counsel together, *and* walked unto the house of God in
company.**
15 Let death seize upon them, *and* let them go down quick into hell: for
wickedness *is* in their dwellings, *and* among them.††

16 As for me, I will call upon God; and the LORD shall save me.
17 Evening, and morning, and at noon, will I pray, and cry aloud: and he
shall hear my voice.
18 He hath delivered my soul in peace from the battle *that was* against
me: for there were many with me.
19 God shall hear, and afflict them, even he that abideth of old. Selah.
Because they have no changes, therefore they fear not God.‡‡
20 He hath put forth his hands against such as be at peace with him: he
hath broken his covenant.§§
21 *The words* of his mouth were smoother than butter, but war *was* in his
heart: his words were softer than oil, yet *were* they drawn swords.
22 Cast thy burden upon the LORD, and he shall sustain thee: he shall
never suffer the righteous to be moved.***
23 But thou, O God, shalt bring them down into the pit of destruction:
bloody and deceitful men shall not live out half their days; but I
will trust in thee.†††‡‡‡

56

To the chief Musician upon Jonath-elem-rechokim, Michtam of David,
when the Philistines took him in Gath.
1 Be merciful unto me, O God: for man would swallow me up; he fighting
daily oppresseth me.*
2 Mine enemies would daily swallow *me* up: for *they be* many that fight
against me, O thou most High.†
3 What time I am afraid, I will trust in thee.
4 In God I will praise his word, in God I have put my trust; I will not fear
what flesh can do unto me.
5 Every day they wrest my words: all their thoughts *are* against me for
evil.
6 They gather themselves together, they hide themselves, they mark my
steps, when they wait for my soul.
7 Shall they escape by iniquity? in *thine* anger cast down the people, O
God.

8 Thou tellest my wanderings: put thou my tears into thy bottle: *are they*
not in thy book?
9 When I cry *unto thee*, then shall mine enemies turn back: this I know;
for God *is* for me.
10 In God will I praise *his* word: in the LORD will I praise *his* word.
11 In God have I put my trust: I will not be afraid what man can do unto
me.
12 Thy vows *are* upon me, O God: I will render praises unto thee.

** **55:14** We...: Heb. Who sweetened counsel †† **55:15** hell: or, the grave ‡‡ **55:19** Because...: or, With whom also there be no changes, yet they §§ **55:20** broken: Heb. profaned *** **55:22** burden: or, gift ††† **55:23** bloody...: Heb. men of bloods and deceit ‡‡‡ **55:23** shall...: Heb. shall not half their days * **56:1** Michtam...: or, A golden Psalm of David † **56:2** enemies: Heb. observers

13 For thou hast delivered my soul from death: *wilt* not *thou deliver* my
feet from falling, that I may walk before God in the light of the
living?

57

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David, when he fled from
Saul in the cave.

1 Be merciful unto me, O God, be merciful unto me: for my soul trusteth
in thee: yea, in the shadow of thy wings will I make my refuge,
until *these* calamities be overpast.*†
2 I will cry unto God most high; unto God that performeth *all things* for
me.
3 He shall send from heaven, and save me *from* the reproach of him that
would swallow me up. Selah. God shall send forth his mercy and
his truth.‡
4 My soul *is* among lions: *and* I lie *even among* them that are set on fire,
even the sons of men, whose teeth *are* spears and arrows, and their
tongue a sharp sword.
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens; *let* thy glory *be* above all the
earth.
6 They have prepared a net for my steps; my soul is bowed down: they
have digged a pit before me, into the midst whereof they are fallen
themselves. Selah.

7 My heart is fixed, O God, my heart is fixed: I will sing and give praise.§
8 Awake up, my glory; awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake
early.
9 I will praise thee, O Lord, among the people: I will sing unto thee among
the nations.
10 For thy mercy *is* great unto the heavens, and thy truth unto the clouds.
11 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: *let* thy glory *be* above all
the earth.

58

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David.

1 Do ye indeed speak righteousness, O congregation? do ye judge
uprightly, O ye sons of men?*†
2 Yea, in heart ye work wickedness; ye weigh the violence of your hands
in the earth.
3 The wicked are estranged from the womb: they go astray as soon as
they be born, speaking lies.‡
4 Their poison *is* like the poison of a serpent: *they are* like the deaf adder
that stoppeth her ear;§**
5 Which will not hearken to the voice of charmers, charming never so
wisely.††

6 Break their teeth, O God, in their mouth: break out the great teeth of
the young lions, O LORD.

---

* **57:1** Al-taschith: or, Destroy not † **57:1** Michtam: or, A golden Psalm ‡ **57:3** from the...: or, he reproacheth him that § **57:7** fixed: or, prepared * **58:1** Al-taschith...: or, Destroy not † **58:1** Michtam: or, A golden Psalm ‡ **58:3** as soon...: Heb. from the belly § **58:4** like the poison: Heb. according to the likeness, etc ** **58:4** adder: or, asp †† **58:5** charming...: or, be the charmer never so cunning

7 Let them melt away as waters *which* run continually: *when* he bendeth
his bow to shoot his arrows, let them be as cut in pieces.
8 As a snail *which* melteth, let *every one of them* pass away: *like* the
untimely birth of a woman, *that* they may not see the sun.
9 Before your pots can feel the thorns, he shall take them away as with a
whirlwind, both living, and in *his* wrath.‡‡
10 The righteous shall rejoice when he seeth the vengeance: he shall
wash his feet in the blood of the wicked.
11 So that a man shall say, Verily *there is* a reward for the righteous: verily
he is a God that judgeth in the earth.§§

59

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, Michtam of David; when Saul sent,
and they watched the house to kill him.
1 Deliver me from mine enemies, O my God: defend me from them that
rise up against me.*†‡
2 Deliver me from the workers of iniquity, and save me from bloody men.
3 For, lo, they lie in wait for my soul: the mighty are gathered against me;
not *for* my transgression, nor *for* my sin, O LORD.
4 They run and prepare themselves without *my* fault: awake to help me,
and behold.§
5 Thou therefore, O LORD God of hosts, the God of Israel, awake to visit all
the heathen: be not merciful to any wicked transgressors. Selah.
6 They return at evening: they make a noise like a dog, and go round
about the city.
7 Behold, they belch out with their mouth: swords *are* in their lips: for
who, *say they*, doth hear?

8 But thou, O LORD, shalt laugh at them; thou shalt have all the heathen
in derision.
9 *Because of* his strength will I wait upon thee: for God *is* my defence.**
10 The God of my mercy shall prevent me: God shall let me see *my desire*
upon mine enemies.††
11 Slay them not, lest my people forget: scatter them by thy power; and
bring them down, O Lord our shield.
12 *For* the sin of their mouth *and* the words of their lips let them even be
taken in their pride: and for cursing and lying *which* they speak.
13 Consume *them* in wrath, consume *them*, that they *may* not *be:* and let
them know that God ruleth in Jacob unto the ends of the earth.
Selah.
14 And at evening let them return; *and* let them make a noise like a dog,
and go round about the city.
15 Let them wander up and down for meat, and grudge if they be not
satisfied.‡‡§§

---

‡‡ **58:9** both...: Heb. as living as wrath §§ **58:11** a reward...: Heb. fruit of the, etc * **59:1** Al-taschith...: or, Destroy not † **59:1** Michtam: or, A golden Psalm ‡ **59:1** defend...: Heb. set me on high § **59:4** help: Heb. meet ** **59:9** defence: Heb. high place †† **59:10** enemies: Heb. observers ‡‡ **59:15** for meat: Heb. to eat §§ **59:15** and grudge...: or, if they be not satisfied, then they will stay all night

16 But I will sing of thy power; yea, I will sing aloud of thy mercy in the
morning: for thou hast been my defence and refuge in the day of
my trouble.
17 Unto thee, O my strength, will I sing: for God *is* my defence, *and* the
God of my mercy.

60

To the chief Musician upon Shushan-eduth, Michtam of David, to teach;
when he strove with Aram-naharaim and with Aram-zobah, when Joab
returned, and smote of Edom in the valley of salt twelve thousand.
1 O God, thou hast cast us off, thou hast scattered us, thou hast been
displeased; O turn thyself to us again.*†
2 Thou hast made the earth to tremble; thou hast broken it: heal the
breaches thereof; for it shaketh.
3 Thou hast shewed thy people hard things: thou hast made us to drink
the wine of astonishment.
4 Thou hast given a banner to them that fear thee, that it may be displayed
because of the truth. Selah.
5 That thy beloved may be delivered; save *with* thy right hand, and hear
me.

6 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem,
and mete out the valley of Succoth.
7 Gilead *is* mine, and Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of
mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver;
8 Moab *is* my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe: Philistia,
triumph thou because of me.‡
9 Who will bring me *into* the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?§
10 *Wilt* not thou, O God, *which* hadst cast us off? and *thou*, O God, *which*
didst not go out with our armies?
11 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.**
12 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down
our enemies.

61

To the chief Musician upon Neginah, *A Psalm* of David.
1 Hear my cry, O God; attend unto my prayer.
2 From the end of the earth will I cry unto thee, when my heart is
overwhelmed: lead me to the rock *that* is higher than I.
3 For thou hast been a shelter for me, *and* a strong tower from the enemy.
4 I will abide in thy tabernacle for ever: I will trust in the covert of thy
wings. Selah.*

5 For thou, O God, hast heard my vows: thou hast given *me* the heritage
of those that fear thy name.
6 Thou wilt prolong the king's life: *and* his years as many generations.†‡

---

* **60:1** Michtam: or, A golden Psalm † **60:1** scattered: Heb. broken ‡ **60:8** triumph...: or, triumph thou over me: (by an irony) § **60:9** strong...: Heb. city of strength? ** **60:11** help of man: Heb. salvation, etc * **61:4** trust: or, make my refuge † **61:6** Thou...: Heb. Thou shalt add days to the days of the king ‡ **61:6** as...: Heb. as generation and generation

7 He shall abide before God for ever: O prepare mercy and truth, *which*
may preserve him.
8 So will I sing praise unto thy name for ever, that I may daily perform
my vows.

62

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of David.

1 Truly my soul waiteth upon God: from him *cometh* my salvation.*†
2 He only *is* my rock and my salvation; *he is* my defence; I shall not be
greatly moved.‡
3 How long will ye imagine mischief against a man? ye shall be slain all
of you: as a bowing wall *shall ye be, and as* a tottering fence.
4 They only consult to cast *him* down from his excellency: they delight in
lies: they bless with their mouth, but they curse inwardly. Selah.§
5 My soul, wait thou only upon God; for my expectation *is* from him.
6 He only *is* my rock and my salvation: *he is* my defence; I shall not be
moved.
7 In God *is* my salvation and my glory: the rock of my strength, *and* my
refuge, *is* in God.

8 Trust in him at all times; *ye* people, pour out your heart before him: God
is a refuge for us. Selah.
9 Surely men of low degree *are* vanity, *and* men of high degree *are* a lie:
to be laid in the balance, they *are* altogether *lighter* than vanity.**
10 Trust not in oppression, and become not vain in robbery: if riches
increase, set not your heart *upon them*.
11 God hath spoken once; twice have I heard this; that power *belongeth*
unto God.††
12 Also unto thee, O Lord, *belongeth* mercy: for thou renderest to every
man according to his work.

63

A Psalm of David, when he was in the wilderness of Judah.

1 O God, thou *art* my God; early will I seek thee: my soul thirsteth for thee,
my flesh longeth for thee in a dry and thirsty land, where no water
is;*†
2 To see thy power and thy glory, so *as* I have seen thee in the sanctuary.

3 Because thy lovingkindness *is* better than life, my lips shall praise thee.
4 Thus will I bless thee while I live: I will lift up my hands in thy name.
5 My soul shall be satisfied as *with* marrow and fatness; and my mouth
shall praise *thee* with joyful lips:‡
6 When I remember thee upon my bed, *and* meditate on thee in the *night*
watches.

7 Because thou hast been my help, therefore in the shadow of thy wings
will I rejoice.
8 My soul followeth hard after thee: thy right hand upholdeth me.

---

* **62:1** Truly: or, Only † **62:1** waiteth: Heb. is silent ‡ **62:2** defence: Heb. high place § **62:4** inwardly: Heb. in their inward parts ** **62:9** altogether: or, alike †† **62:11** power: or, strength * **63:1** thirsty: Heb. weary † **63:1** where...: without water ‡ **63:5** marrow: Heb. fatness

9 But those *that* seek my soul, to destroy *it*, shall go into the lower parts of the earth.
10 They shall fall by the sword: they shall be a portion for foxes.§
11 But the king shall rejoice in God; every one that sweareth by him shall glory: but the mouth of them that speak lies shall be stopped.

64

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 Hear my voice, O God, in my prayer: preserve my life from fear of the enemy.
2 Hide me from the secret counsel of the wicked; from the insurrection of the workers of iniquity:
3 Who whet their tongue like a sword, *and* bend *their bows to shoot* their arrows, *even* bitter words:
4 That they may shoot in secret at the perfect: suddenly do they shoot at him, and fear not.
5 They encourage themselves *in* an evil matter: they commune of laying snares privily; they say, Who shall see them?*†
6 They search out iniquities; they accomplish a diligent search: both the inward *thought* of every one *of them*, and the heart, *is* deep.‡§

7 But God shall shoot at them *with* an arrow; suddenly shall they be wounded.**
8 So they shall make their own tongue to fall upon themselves: all that see them shall flee away.
9 And all men shall fear, and shall declare the work of God; for they shall wisely consider of his doing.
10 The righteous shall be glad in the LORD, and shall trust in him; and all the upright in heart shall glory.

65

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *and* Song of David.
1 Praise waiteth for thee, O God, in Sion: and unto thee shall the vow be performed.*
2 O thou that hearest prayer, unto thee shall all flesh come.
3 Iniquities prevail against me: *as for* our transgressions, thou shalt purge them away.†
4 Blessed *is the man whom* thou choosest, and causest to approach *unto thee*, *that* he may dwell in thy courts: we shall be satisfied with the goodness of thy house, *even* of thy holy temple.
5 *By* terrible things in righteousness wilt thou answer us, O God of our salvation; *who art* the confidence of all the ends of the earth, and of them that are afar off *upon* the sea:

6 Which by his strength setteth fast the mountains; *being* girded with power:

---

§ **63:10** They shall fall...: Heb. They shall make him run out like water by the hands of * **64:5** matter: or, speech † **64:5** of...: Heb. to hide his snares ‡ **64:6** they...: or, we are consumed by that which they have throughly searched § **64:6** a diligent...: Heb. a search searched ** **64:7** shall they...: Heb. their wound shall be * **65:1** waiteth: Heb. is silent † **65:3** Iniquities: Heb. Words, or, Matters of iniquities

7 Which stilleth the noise of the seas, the noise of their waves, and the tumult of the people.
8 They also that dwell in the uttermost parts are afraid at thy tokens: thou makest the outgoings of the morning and evening to rejoice.‡
9 Thou visitest the earth, and waterest it: thou greatly enrichest it with the river of God, *which* is full of water: thou preparest them corn, when thou hast so provided for it.§
10 Thou waterest the ridges thereof abundantly: thou settlest the furrows thereof: thou makest it soft with showers: thou blessest the springing thereof.**††
11 Thou crownest the year with thy goodness; and thy paths drop fatness.‡‡
12 They drop *upon* the pastures of the wilderness: and the little hills rejoice on every side.§§
13 The pastures are clothed with flocks; the valleys also are covered over with corn; they shout for joy, they also sing.

66

To the chief Musician, A Song *or* Psalm.
1 Make a joyful noise unto God, all ye lands:*
2 Sing forth the honour of his name: make his praise glorious.
3 Say unto God, How terrible *art thou in* thy works! through the greatness of thy power shall thine enemies submit themselves unto thee.†
4 All the earth shall worship thee, and shall sing unto thee; they shall sing *to* thy name. Selah.
5 Come and see the works of God: *he is* terrible *in his* doing toward the children of men.
6 He turned the sea into dry *land:* they went through the flood on foot: there did we rejoice in him.
7 He ruleth by his power for ever; his eyes behold the nations: let not the rebellious exalt themselves. Selah.

8 O bless our God, ye people, and make the voice of his praise to be heard:
9 Which holdeth our soul in life, and suffereth not our feet to be moved.‡
10 For thou, O God, hast proved us: thou hast tried us, as silver is tried.
11 Thou broughtest us into the net; thou laidst affliction upon our loins.
12 Thou hast caused men to ride over our heads; we went through fire and through water: but thou broughtest us out into a wealthy *place*.§

13 I will go into thy house with burnt offerings: I will pay thee my vows,
14 Which my lips have uttered, and my mouth hath spoken, when I was in trouble.**
15 I will offer unto thee burnt sacrifices of fatlings, with the incense of rams; I will offer bullocks with goats. Selah.††

---

‡ **65:8** rejoice: or, sing § **65:9** and...: or, after thou hadst made it to desire rain ** **65:10** settlest: or, causest rain to descend into †† **65:10** makest...: Heb. dissolvest it ‡‡ **65:11** with: Heb. of §§ **65:12** rejoice...: Heb. are girded with joy * **66:1** all...: Heb. all the earth † **66:3** submit...: or, yield feigned obedience: Heb. lie ‡ **66:9** holdeth: Heb. putteth § **66:12** wealthy: Heb. moist ** **66:14** uttered: Heb. opened †† **66:15** fatlings: Heb. marrow

16 Come *and* hear, all ye that fear God, and I will declare what he hath
done for my soul.
17 I cried unto him with my mouth, and he was extolled with my tongue.
18 If I regard iniquity in my heart, the Lord will not hear *me:*
19 *But* verily God hath heard *me;* he hath attended to the voice of my
prayer.
20 Blessed *be* God, which hath not turned away my prayer, nor his mercy
from me.

67

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song.
1 God be merciful unto us, and bless us; *and* cause his face to shine upon
us; Selah.*†
2 That thy way may be known upon earth, thy saving health among all
nations.
3 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
4 O let the nations be glad and sing for joy: for thou shalt judge the people
righteously, and govern the nations upon earth. Selah.‡
5 Let the people praise thee, O God; let all the people praise thee.
6 *Then* shall the earth yield her increase; *and* God, *even* our own God,
shall bless us.
7 God shall bless us; and all the ends of the earth shall fear him.

68

To the chief Musician, A Psalm *or* Song of David.
1 Let God arise, let his enemies be scattered: let them also that hate him
flee before him.*
2 As smoke is driven away, *so* drive *them* away: as wax melteth before
the fire, *so* let the wicked perish at the presence of God.
3 But let the righteous be glad; let them rejoice before God: yea, let them
exceedingly rejoice.†
4 Sing unto God, sing praises to his name: extol him that rideth upon the
heavens by his name JAH, and rejoice before him.
5 A father of the fatherless, and a judge of the widows, *is* God in his holy
habitation.
6 God setteth the solitary in families: he bringeth out those which are
bound with chains: but the rebellious dwell in a dry *land.*‡

7 O God, when thou wentest forth before thy people, when thou didst
march through the wilderness; Selah:
8 The earth shook, the heavens also dropped at the presence of God: *even*
Sinai itself *was moved* at the presence of God, the God of Israel.
9 Thou, O God, didst send a plentiful rain, whereby thou didst confirm
thine inheritance, when it was weary.§**
10 Thy congregation hath dwelt therein: thou, O God, hast prepared of
thy goodness for the poor.
11 The Lord gave the word: great *was* the company of those that pub-
lished *it.*††

---

* **67:1** chief...: or, overseer † **67:1** upon: Heb. with ‡ **67:4** govern: Heb. lead * **68:1** before...: Heb. from his face † **68:3** exceedingly...: Heb. rejoice with gladness ‡ **68:6** in families: Heb. in a house § **68:9** send: Heb. shake out ** **68:9** confirm: Heb. confirm it †† **68:11** company: Heb. army

12 Kings of armies did flee apace: and she that tarried at home divided
the spoil.‡‡
13 Though ye have lien among the pots, *yet shall ye be as* the wings of a
dove covered with silver, and her feathers with yellow gold.
14 When the Almighty scattered kings in it, it was *white* as snow in
Salmon.§§

15 The hill of God *is as* the hill of Bashan; an high hill *as* the hill of Bashan.
16 Why leap ye, ye high hills? *this is* the hill *which* God desireth to dwell
in; yea, the LORD will dwell *in it* for ever.
17 The chariots of God *are* twenty thousand, *even* thousands of angels:
the Lord *is* among them, *as in* Sinai, in the holy *place*.***
18 Thou hast ascended on high, thou hast led captivity captive: thou hast
received gifts for men; yea, *for* the rebellious also, that the LORD
God might dwell *among them*.†††
19 Blessed *be* the Lord, *who* daily loadeth us *with benefits, even* the God of
our salvation. Selah.
20 *He that is* our God *is* the God of salvation; and unto GOD the Lord *belong*
the issues from death.
21 But God shall wound the head of his enemies, *and* the hairy scalp of
such an one as goeth on still in his trespasses.

22 The Lord said, I will bring again from Bashan, I will bring *my people*
again from the depths of the sea:
23 That thy foot may be dipped in the blood of *thine* enemies, *and* the
tongue of thy dogs in the same.‡‡‡
24 They have seen thy goings, O God; *even* the goings of my God, my King,
in the sanctuary.
25 The singers went before, the players on instruments *followed* after;
among *them were* the damsels playing with timbrels.
26 Bless ye God in the congregations, *even* the Lord, from the fountain of
Israel.§§§
27 There *is* little Benjamin *with* their ruler, the princes of Judah *and* their
council, the princes of Zebulun, *and* the princes of Naphtali.*
28 Thy God hath commanded thy strength: strengthen, O God, that which
thou hast wrought for us.
29 Because of thy temple at Jerusalem shall kings bring presents unto
thee.
30 Rebuke the company of spearmen, the multitude of the bulls, with the
calves of the people, *till every one* submit himself with pieces of
silver: scatter thou the people *that* delight in war.†‡
31 Princes shall come out of Egypt; Ethiopia shall soon stretch out her
hands unto God.

32 Sing unto God, ye kingdoms of the earth; O sing praises unto the Lord;
Selah:

---

‡‡ **68:12** did...: Heb. did flee, did flee §§ **68:14** in it...: or, for her, she *** **68:17** even...: or, even many thousands ††† **68:18** for men: Heb. in the man ‡‡‡ **68:23** dipped: or, red §§§ **68:26** from...: or, ye that are of the fountain of Israel * **68:27** and their...: or, with their company † **68:30** the company...: or, the beasts of the reeds ‡ **68:30** scatter...: or, he scattereth

33 To him that rideth upon the heavens of heavens, *which were* of old; lo,
he doth send out his voice, *and that* a mighty voice.§
34 Ascribe ye strength unto God: his excellency *is* over Israel, and his
strength *is* in the clouds.**
35 O God, *thou art* terrible out of thy holy places: the God of Israel *is* he
that giveth strength and power unto *his* people. Blessed *be* God.

69

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim, *A Psalm* of David.
1 Save me, O God; for the waters are come in unto *my* soul.
2 I sink in deep mire, where *there is* no standing: I am come into deep
waters, where the floods overflow me.*†
3 I am weary of my crying: my throat is dried: mine eyes fail while I wait
for my God.
4 They that hate me without a cause are more than the hairs of mine
head: they that would destroy me, *being* mine enemies wrong-
fully, are mighty: then I restored *that* which I took not away.
5 O God, thou knowest my foolishness; and my sins are not hid from
thee.‡
6 Let not them that wait on thee, O Lord GOD of hosts, be ashamed for
my sake: let not those that seek thee be confounded for my sake,
O God of Israel.
7 Because for thy sake I have borne reproach; shame hath covered my
face.
8 I am become a stranger unto my brethren, and an alien unto my
mother's children.
9 For the zeal of thine house hath eaten me up; and the reproaches of
them that reproached thee are fallen upon me.
10 When I wept, *and chastened* my soul with fasting, that was to my
reproach.
11 I made sackcloth also my garment; and I became a proverb to them.
12 They that sit in the gate speak against me; and I *was* the song of the
drunkards.§

13 But as for me, my prayer *is* unto thee, O LORD, *in* an acceptable time:
O God, in the multitude of thy mercy hear me, in the truth of thy
salvation.
14 Deliver me out of the mire, and let me not sink: let me be delivered
from them that hate me, and out of the deep waters.
15 Let not the waterflood overflow me, neither let the deep swallow me
up, and let not the pit shut her mouth upon me.
16 Hear me, O LORD; for thy lovingkindness *is* good: turn unto me
according to the multitude of thy tender mercies.
17 And hide not thy face from thy servant; for I am in trouble: hear me
speedily.**
18 Draw nigh unto my soul, *and* redeem it: deliver me because of mine
enemies.

---

§ **68:33** send...: Heb. give ** **68:34** clouds: or, heavens * **69:2** deep mire: Heb. the mire of depth † **69:2** deep waters: Heb. depth of waters ‡ **69:5** sins: Heb. guiltiness § **69:12** drunkards: Heb. drinkers of strong drink ** **69:17** hear...: Heb. make haste to hear me

19 Thou hast known my reproach, and my shame, and my dishonour:
mine adversaries *are* all before thee.
20 Reproach hath broken my heart; and I am full of heaviness: and I
looked *for some* to take pity, but *there was* none; and for com-
forters, but I found none.††
21 They gave me also gall for my meat; and in my thirst they gave me
vinegar to drink.

22 Let their table become a snare before them: and *that which should*
have been for *their* welfare, *let it become* a trap.
23 Let their eyes be darkened, that they see not; and make their loins
continually to shake.
24 Pour out thine indignation upon them, and let thy wrathful anger take
hold of them.
25 Let their habitation be desolate; *and* let none dwell in their tents.‡‡§§
26 For they persecute *him* whom thou hast smitten; and they talk to the
grief of those whom thou hast wounded.***
27 Add iniquity unto their iniquity: and let them not come into thy
righteousness.†††
28 Let them be blotted out of the book of the living, and not be written
with the righteous.
29 But I *am* poor and sorrowful: let thy salvation, O God, set me up on
high.

30 I will praise the name of God with a song, and will magnify him with
thanksgiving.
31 *This* also shall please the LORD better than an ox *or* bullock that hath
horns and hoofs.
32 The humble shall see *this, and* be glad: and your heart shall live that
seek God.‡‡‡
33 For the LORD heareth the poor, and despiseth not his prisoners.
34 Let the heaven and earth praise him, the seas, and every thing that
moveth therein.§§§
35 For God will save Zion, and will build the cities of Judah: that they may
dwell there, and have it in possession.
36 The seed also of his servants shall inherit it: and they that love his
name shall dwell therein.

70

To the chief Musician, *A Psalm* of David, to bring to remembrance.
1 *Make haste*, O God, to deliver me; make haste to help me, O LORD.*
2 Let them be ashamed and confounded that seek after my soul: let them
be turned backward, and put to confusion, that desire my hurt.
3 Let them be turned back for a reward of their shame that say, Aha, aha.
4 Let all those that seek thee rejoice and be glad in thee: and let such as
love thy salvation say continually, Let God be magnified.

---

†† **69:20** to take...: Heb. to lament with me ‡‡ **69:25** their habitation: Heb. their palace
§§ **69:25** let none...: Heb. let there not be a dweller *** **69:26** those...: Heb. thy wounded
††† **69:27** iniquity unto...: or, punishment of iniquity, etc ‡‡‡ **69:32** humble: or, meek
§§§ **69:34** moveth: Heb. creepeth * **70:1** to help...: Heb. to my help

5 But I *am* poor and needy: make haste unto me, O God: thou *art* my help
and my deliverer; O LORD, make no tarrying.

71

1 In thee, O LORD, do I put my trust: let me never be put to confusion.
2 Deliver me in thy righteousness, and cause me to escape: incline thine
ear unto me, and save me.
3 Be thou my strong habitation, whereunto I may continually resort:
thou hast given commandment to save me; for thou *art* my rock
and my fortress.*
4 Deliver me, O my God, out of the hand of the wicked, out of the hand of
the unrighteous and cruel man.
5 For thou *art* my hope, O Lord GOD: *thou art* my trust from my youth.
6 By thee have I been holden up from the womb: thou art he that took me
out of my mother's bowels: my praise *shall be* continually of thee.
7 I am as a wonder unto many; but thou *art* my strong refuge.
8 Let my mouth be filled *with* thy praise *and with* thy honour all the day.
9 Cast me not off in the time of old age; forsake me not when my strength
faileth.
10 For mine enemies speak against me; and they that lay wait for my soul
take counsel together,†
11 Saying, God hath forsaken him: persecute and take him; for *there is*
none to deliver *him*.
12 O God, be not far from me: O my God, make haste for my help.
13 Let them be confounded *and* consumed that are adversaries to my
soul; let them be covered *with* reproach and dishonour that seek
my hurt.

14 But I will hope continually, and will yet praise thee more and more.
15 My mouth shall shew forth thy righteousness *and* thy salvation all the
day; for I know not the numbers *thereof*.
16 I will go in the strength of the Lord GOD: I will make mention of thy
righteousness, *even* of thine only.
17 O God, thou hast taught me from my youth: and hitherto have I
declared thy wondrous works.
18 Now also when I am old and grayheaded, O God, forsake me not; until
I have shewed thy strength unto *this* generation, *and* thy power to
every one *that* is to come.‡§
19 Thy righteousness also, O God, *is* very high, who hast done great
things: O God, who *is* like unto thee!
20 *Thou*, which hast shewed me great and sore troubles, shalt quicken me
again, and shalt bring me up again from the depths of the earth.
21 Thou shalt increase my greatness, and comfort me on every side.
22 I will also praise thee with the psaltery, *even* thy truth, O my God: unto
thee will I sing with the harp, O thou Holy One of Israel.**
23 My lips shall greatly rejoice when I sing unto thee; and my soul, which
thou hast redeemed.

---

* **71:3** Be...: Heb. Be thou to me for a rock of habitation † **71:10** lay...: Heb. watch, or, observe
‡ **71:18** when...: Heb. unto old age and gray hairs § **71:18** thy strength: Heb. thine arm
** **71:22** the psaltery: Heb. the instrument of psaltery

24 My tongue also shall talk of thy righteousness all the day long: for they
are confounded, for they are brought unto shame, that seek my
hurt.

72

A Psalm for Solomon.
1 Give the king thy judgments, O God, and thy righteousness unto the
king's son.*

2 He shall judge thy people with righteousness, and thy poor with
judgment.
3 The mountains shall bring peace to the people, and the little hills, by
righteousness.
4 He shall judge the poor of the people, he shall save the children of the
needy, and shall break in pieces the oppressor.
5 They shall fear thee as long as the sun and moon endure, throughout
all generations.
6 He shall come down like rain upon the mown grass: as showers *that*
water the earth.
7 In his days shall the righteous flourish; and abundance of peace so long
as the moon endureth.†
8 He shall have dominion also from sea to sea, and from the river unto
the ends of the earth.
9 They that dwell in the wilderness shall bow before him; and his
enemies shall lick the dust.
10 The kings of Tarshish and of the isles shall bring presents: the kings of
Sheba and Seba shall offer gifts.
11 Yea, all kings shall fall down before him: all nations shall serve him.
12 For he shall deliver the needy when he crieth; the poor also, and *him*
that hath no helper.
13 He shall spare the poor and needy, and shall save the souls of the needy.
14 He shall redeem their soul from deceit and violence: and precious
shall their blood be in his sight.
15 And he shall live, and to him shall be given of the gold of Sheba:
prayer also shall be made for him continually; *and* daily shall he
be praised.‡
16 There shall be an handful of corn in the earth upon the top of the
mountains; the fruit thereof shall shake like Lebanon: and *they*
of the city shall flourish like grass of the earth.
17 His name shall endure for ever: his name shall be continued as long
as the sun: and *men* shall be blessed in him: all nations shall call
him blessed.§**

18 Blessed *be* the LORD God, the God of Israel, who only doeth wondrous
things.
19 And blessed *be* his glorious name for ever: and let the whole earth be
filled *with* his glory; Amen, and Amen.
20 The prayers of David the son of Jesse are ended.

---

* **72:1** for: or, of † **72:7** so long...: Heb. till there be no moon ‡ **72:15** shall be given: Heb. one shall give § **72:17** endure: Heb. be ** **72:17** his name shall be...: Heb. shall be as a son to continue his father's name for ever

73

A Psalm of Asaph.

1 Truly God *is* good to Israel, *even* to such as are of a clean heart.*†‡
2 But as for me, my feet were almost gone; my steps had well nigh slipped.
3 For I was envious at the foolish, *when* I saw the prosperity of the wicked.
4 For *there are* no bands in their death: but their strength *is* firm.§
5 They *are* not in trouble *as other* men; neither are they plagued like *other* men.**††
6 Therefore pride compasseth them about as a chain; violence covereth them *as* a garment.
7 Their eyes stand out with fatness: they have more than heart could wish.‡‡
8 They are corrupt, and speak wickedly *concerning* oppression: they speak loftily.
9 They set their mouth against the heavens, and their tongue walketh through the earth.
10 Therefore his people return hither: and waters of a full *cup* are wrung out to them.
11 And they say, How doth God know? and is there knowledge in the most High?
12 Behold, these *are* the ungodly, who prosper in the world; they increase *in* riches.
13 Verily I have cleansed my heart *in* vain, and washed my hands in innocency.
14 For all the day long have I been plagued, and chastened every morning.§§

15 If I say, I will speak thus; behold, I should offend *against* the generation of thy children.
16 When I thought to know this, it *was* too painful for me;***
17 Until I went into the sanctuary of God; *then* understood I their end.
18 Surely thou didst set them in slippery places: thou castedst them down into destruction.
19 How are they *brought* into desolation, as in a moment! they are utterly consumed with terrors.
20 As a dream when *one* awaketh; *so,* O Lord, when thou awakest, thou shalt despise their image.

21 Thus my heart was grieved, and I was pricked in my reins.
22 So foolish *was* I, and ignorant: I was *as* a beast before thee.†††‡‡‡
23 Nevertheless I *am* continually with thee: thou hast holden *me* by my right hand.
24 Thou shalt guide me with thy counsel, and afterward receive me *to* glory.
25 Whom have I in heaven *but thee*? and *there is* none upon earth *that* I desire beside thee.

---

* **73:1** of: or, for † **73:1** Truly: or, Yet ‡ **73:1** of...: Heb. clean of heart § **73:4** firm: Heb. fat ** **73:5** in...: Heb. in the trouble of other men †† **73:5** like: Heb. with ‡‡ **73:7** have...: Heb. pass the thoughts of the heart §§ **73:14** chastened: Heb. my chastisement was *** **73:16** too...: Heb. labour in mine eyes ††† **73:22** ignorant: Heb. I knew not ‡‡‡ **73:22** before: Heb. with

26 My flesh and my heart faileth: *but* God *is* the strength of my heart, and
my portion for ever.§§§
27 For, lo, they that are far from thee shall perish: thou hast destroyed all
them that go a whoring from thee.
28 But *it is* good for me to draw near to God: I have put my trust in the
Lord GOD, that I may declare all thy works.

74

Maschil of Asaph.
1 O God, why hast thou cast *us* off for ever? *why* doth thine anger smoke
against the sheep of thy pasture?*
2 Remember thy congregation, *which* thou hast purchased of old; the rod
of thine inheritance, *which* thou hast redeemed; this mount Zion,
wherein thou hast dwelt.†
3 Lift up thy feet unto the perpetual desolations; *even* all *that* the enemy
hath done wickedly in the sanctuary.
4 Thine enemies roar in the midst of thy congregations; they set up their
ensigns *for* signs.
5 *A man* was famous according as he had lifted up axes upon the thick
trees.
6 But now they break down the carved work thereof at once with axes
and hammers.
7 They have cast fire into thy sanctuary, they have defiled *by casting down*
the dwelling place of thy name to the ground.‡
8 They said in their hearts, Let us destroy them together: they have
burned up all the synagogues of God in the land.§
9 We see not our signs: *there is* no more any prophet: neither *is there*
among us any that knoweth how long.
10 O God, how long shall the adversary reproach? shall the enemy
blaspheme thy name for ever?
11 Why withdrawest thou thy hand, even thy right hand? pluck *it* out of
thy bosom.

12 For God *is* my King of old, working salvation in the midst of the earth.
13 Thou didst divide the sea by thy strength: thou brakest the heads of the
dragons in the waters.**††
14 Thou brakest the heads of leviathan in pieces, *and* gavest him *to be*
meat to the people inhabiting the wilderness.
15 Thou didst cleave the fountain and the flood: thou driedst up mighty
rivers.‡‡
16 The day *is* thine, the night also *is* thine: thou hast prepared the light
and the sun.
17 Thou hast set all the borders of the earth: thou hast made summer and
winter.§§

18 Remember this, *that* the enemy hath reproached, O LORD, and *that* the
foolish people have blasphemed thy name.

---

§§§ **73:26** strength: Heb. rock * **74:1** Maschil...: or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction
† **74:2** rod: or, tribe ‡ **74:7** They have cast...: Heb. They have sent thy sanctuary unto the fire
§ **74:8** destroy: Heb. break ** **74:13** divide: Heb. break †† **74:13** dragons: or, whales
‡‡ **74:15** mighty...: Heb. rivers of strength §§ **74:17** made: Heb. made them

19 O deliver not the soul of thy turtledove unto the multitude *of the wicked:* forget not the congregation of thy poor for ever.
20 Have respect unto the covenant: for the dark places of the earth are full of the habitations of cruelty.
21 O let not the oppressed return ashamed: let the poor and needy praise thy name.
22 Arise, O God, plead thine own cause: remember how the foolish man reproacheth thee daily.
23 Forget not the voice of thine enemies: the tumult of those that rise up against thee increaseth continually.***

75

To the chief Musician, Al-taschith, A Psalm *or* Song of Asaph.
1 Unto thee, O God, do we give thanks, *unto thee* do we give thanks: for *that* thy name is near thy wondrous works declare.*†
2 When I shall receive the congregation I will judge uprightly.‡
3 The earth and all the inhabitants thereof are dissolved: I bear up the pillars of it. Selah.
4 I said unto the fools, Deal not foolishly: and to the wicked, Lift not up the horn:
5 Lift not up your horn on high: speak *not with* a stiff neck.

6 For promotion *cometh* neither from the east, nor from the west, nor from the south.§
7 But God *is* the judge: he putteth down one, and setteth up another.
8 For in the hand of the LORD *there is* a cup, and the wine is red; it is full of mixture; and he poureth out of the same: but the dregs thereof, all the wicked of the earth shall wring *them* out, *and* drink *them*.
9 But I will declare for ever; I will sing praises to the God of Jacob.
10 All the horns of the wicked also will I cut off; *but* the horns of the righteous shall be exalted.

76

To the chief Musician on Neginoth, A Psalm *or* Song of Asaph.
1 In Judah *is* God known: his name *is* great in Israel.*†
2 In Salem also is his tabernacle, and his dwelling place in Zion.
3 There brake he the arrows of the bow, the shield, and the sword, and the battle. Selah.
4 Thou *art* more glorious *and* excellent than the mountains of prey.
5 The stouthearted are spoiled, they have slept their sleep: and none of the men of might have found their hands.
6 At thy rebuke, O God of Jacob, both the chariot and horse are cast into a dead sleep.

7 Thou, *even* thou, *art* to be feared: and who may stand in thy sight when once thou art angry?
8 Thou didst cause judgment to be heard from heaven; the earth feared, and was still,

*** **74:23** increaseth: Heb. ascendeth * **75:1** Al-taschith: or, Destroy not † **75:1** of: or, for
‡ **75:2** receive...: or, take a set time § **75:6** south: Heb. desert * **76:1** chief...: or, overseer
† **76:1** of: or, for

9 When God arose to judgment, to save all the meek of the earth. Selah.
10 Surely the wrath of man shall praise thee: the remainder of wrath shalt thou restrain.
11 Vow, and pay unto the LORD your God: let all that be round about him bring presents unto him that ought to be feared.‡
12 He shall cut off the spirit of princes: *he is* terrible to the kings of the earth.

77

To the chief Musician, to Jeduthun, A Psalm of Asaph.
1 I cried unto God with my voice, *even* unto God with my voice; and he gave ear unto me.*
2 In the day of my trouble I sought the Lord: my sore ran in the night, and ceased not: my soul refused to be comforted.†
3 I remembered God, and was troubled: I complained, and my spirit was overwhelmed. Selah.
4 Thou holdest mine eyes waking: I am so troubled that I cannot speak.
5 I have considered the days of old, the years of ancient times.
6 I call to remembrance my song in the night: I commune with mine own heart: and my spirit made diligent search.
7 Will the Lord cast off for ever? and will he be favourable no more?
8 Is his mercy clean gone for ever? doth *his* promise fail for evermore?‡
9 Hath God forgotten to be gracious? hath he in anger shut up his tender mercies? Selah.
10 And I said, This *is* my infirmity: *but I will remember* the years of the right hand of the most High.

11 I will remember the works of the LORD: surely I will remember thy wonders of old.
12 I will meditate also of all thy work, and talk of thy doings.
13 Thy way, O God, *is* in the sanctuary: who *is so* great a God as *our* God?
14 Thou *art* the God that doest wonders: thou hast declared thy strength among the people.
15 Thou hast with *thine* arm redeemed thy people, the sons of Jacob and Joseph. Selah.
16 The waters saw thee, O God, the waters saw thee; they were afraid: the depths also were troubled.
17 The clouds poured out water: the skies sent out a sound: thine arrows also went abroad.§
18 The voice of thy thunder *was* in the heaven: the lightnings lightened the world: the earth trembled and shook.
19 Thy way *is* in the sea, and thy path in the great waters, and thy footsteps are not known.
20 Thou leddest thy people like a flock by the hand of Moses and Aaron.

78

Maschil of Asaph.
1 Give ear, O my people, *to* my law: incline your ears to the words of my mouth.*

---

‡ **76:11** unto him...: Heb. to fear * **77:1** of: or, for † **77:2** sore: Heb. hand ‡ **77:8** for evermore: Heb. to generation and generation? § **77:17** poured...: Heb. were poured forth with water * **78:1** Maschil...: or, A Psalm for Asaph to give instruction

2 I will open my mouth in a parable: I will utter dark sayings of old:
3 Which we have heard and known, and our fathers have told us.
4 We will not hide *them* from their children, shewing to the generation to
come the praises of the LORD, and his strength, and his wonderful
works that he hath done.
5 For he established a testimony in Jacob, and appointed a law in Israel,
which he commanded our fathers, that they should make them
known to their children:
6 That the generation to come might know *them, even* the children
which should be born; *who* should arise and declare *them* to their
children:
7 That they might set their hope in God, and not forget the works of God,
but keep his commandments:
8 And might not be as their fathers, a stubborn and rebellious generation;
a generation *that* set not their heart aright, and whose spirit was
not stedfast with God.†

9 The children of Ephraim, *being* armed, *and* carrying bows, turned back
in the day of battle.‡
10 They kept not the covenant of God, and refused to walk in his law;
11 And forgat his works, and his wonders that he had shewed them.
12 Marvellous things did he in the sight of their fathers, in the land of
Egypt, *in* the field of Zoan.
13 He divided the sea, and caused them to pass through; and he made the
waters to stand as an heap.
14 In the daytime also he led them with a cloud, and all the night with a
light of fire.
15 He clave the rocks in the wilderness, and gave *them* drink as *out of* the
great depths.
16 He brought streams also out of the rock, and caused waters to run
down like rivers.
17 And they sinned yet more against him by provoking the most High in
the wilderness.
18 And they tempted God in their heart by asking meat for their lust.
19 Yea, they spake against God; they said, Can God furnish a table in the
wilderness?§
20 Behold, he smote the rock, that the waters gushed out, and the streams
overflowed; can he give bread also? can he provide flesh for his
people?
21 Therefore the LORD heard *this*, and was wroth: so a fire was kindled
against Jacob, and anger also came up against Israel;
22 Because they believed not in God, and trusted not in his salvation:
23 Though he had commanded the clouds from above, and opened the
doors of heaven,
24 And had rained down manna upon them to eat, and had given them of
the corn of heaven.
25 Man did eat angels' food: he sent them meat to the full.**
26 He caused an east wind to blow in the heaven: and by his power he
brought in the south wind.††

---

† **78:8** that...: Heb. that prepared not their heart ‡ **78:9** carrying: Heb. throwing forth
§ **78:19** furnish: Heb. order ** **78:25** Man...: or, Every one did eat the bread of the mighty
†† **78:26** to blow: Heb. to go

27 He rained flesh also upon them as dust, and feathered fowls like as the
sand of the sea:‡‡
28 And he let *it* fall in the midst of their camp, round about their
habitations.
29 So they did eat, and were well filled: for he gave them their own desire;
30 They were not estranged from their lust. But while their meat *was* yet
in their mouths,
31 The wrath of God came upon them, and slew the fattest of them, and
smote down the chosen *men* of Israel.§§***
32 For all this they sinned still, and believed not for his wondrous works.
33 Therefore their days did he consume in vanity, and their years in
trouble.
34 When he slew them, then they sought him: and they returned and
enquired early after God.
35 And they remembered that God *was* their rock, and the high God their
redeemer.
36 Nevertheless they did flatter him with their mouth, and they lied unto
him with their tongues.
37 For their heart was not right with him, neither were they stedfast in
his covenant.
38 But he, *being* full of compassion, forgave *their* iniquity, and destroyed
them not: yea, many a time turned he his anger away, and did not
stir up all his wrath.
39 For he remembered that they *were but* flesh; a wind that passeth away,
and cometh not again.

40 How oft did they provoke him in the wilderness, *and* grieve him in the
desert!†††
41 Yea, they turned back and tempted God, and limited the Holy One of
Israel.
42 They remembered not his hand, *nor* the day when he delivered them
from the enemy.‡‡‡
43 How he had wrought his signs in Egypt, and his wonders in the field of
Zoan:§§§
44 And had turned their rivers into blood; and their floods, that they
could not drink.
45 He sent divers sorts of flies among them, which devoured them; and
frogs, which destroyed them.
46 He gave also their increase unto the caterpiller, and their labour unto
the locust.
47 He destroyed their vines with hail, and their sycomore trees with
frost.*†
48 He gave up their cattle also to the hail, and their flocks to hot thunder-
bolts.‡§
49 He cast upon them the fierceness of his anger, wrath, and indignation,
and trouble, by sending evil angels *among them*.

---

‡‡ **78:27** feathered...: Heb. fowl of wing §§ **78:31** smote...: Heb. made to bow *** **78:31** chosen...: or, young men ††† **78:40** provoke: or, rebel against ‡‡‡ **78:42** from...: or, from affliction §§§ **78:43** wrought: Heb. set * **78:47** destroyed: Heb. killed † **78:47** frost: or, great hailstones ‡ **78:48** gave...: Heb. shut up § **78:48** hot...: or, lightnings

50 He made a way to his anger; he spared not their soul from death, but
gave their life over to the pestilence;**††
51 And smote all the firstborn in Egypt; the chief of *their* strength in the
tabernacles of Ham:
52 But made his own people to go forth like sheep, and guided them in the
wilderness like a flock.
53 And he led them on safely, so that they feared not: but the sea
overwhelmed their enemies.‡‡
54 And he brought them to the border of his sanctuary, *even to* this
mountain, *which* his right hand had purchased.
55 He cast out the heathen also before them, and divided them an
inheritance by line, and made the tribes of Israel to dwell in their
tents.
56 Yet they tempted and provoked the most high God, and kept not his
testimonies:
57 But turned back, and dealt unfaithfully like their fathers: they were
turned aside like a deceitful bow.
58 For they provoked him to anger with their high places, and moved him
to jealousy with their graven images.
59 When God heard *this*, he was wroth, and greatly abhorred Israel:
60 So that he forsook the tabernacle of Shiloh, the tent *which* he placed
among men;
61 And delivered his strength into captivity, and his glory into the
enemy's hand.
62 He gave his people over also unto the sword; and was wroth with his
inheritance.
63 The fire consumed their young men; and their maidens were not given
to marriage.§§
64 Their priests fell by the sword; and their widows made no lamentation.
65 Then the Lord awaked as one out of sleep, *and* like a mighty man that
shouteth by reason of wine.
66 And he smote his enemies in the hinder parts: he put them to a
perpetual reproach.
67 Moreover he refused the tabernacle of Joseph, and chose not the tribe
of Ephraim:
68 But chose the tribe of Judah, the mount Zion which he loved.
69 And he built his sanctuary like high *palaces*, like the earth which he
hath established for ever.***
70 He chose David also his servant, and took him from the sheepfolds:
71 From following the ewes great with young he brought him to feed
Jacob his people, and Israel his inheritance.†††
72 So he fed them according to the integrity of his heart; and guided them
by the skilfulness of his hands.

79

A Psalm of Asaph.
1 O God, the heathen are come into thine inheritance; thy holy temple
have they defiled; they have laid Jerusalem on heaps.*

** **78:50** He made...: Heb. He weighed a path †† **78:50** life...: or, beasts to the murrain ‡‡ **78:53** overwhelmed: Heb. covered §§ **78:63** given...: Heb. praised *** **78:69** established: Heb. founded ††† **78:71** following: Heb. after * **79:1** of: or, for

2 The dead bodies of thy servants have they given *to be* meat unto the
fowls of the heaven, the flesh of thy saints unto the beasts of the
earth.
3 Their blood have they shed like water round about Jerusalem; and *there*
was none to bury *them*.
4 We are become a reproach to our neighbours, a scorn and derision to
them that are round about us.
5 How long, LORD? wilt thou be angry for ever? shall thy jealousy burn
like fire?

6 Pour out thy wrath upon the heathen that have not known thee, and
upon the kingdoms that have not called upon thy name.
7 For they have devoured Jacob, and laid waste his dwelling place.
8 O remember not against us former iniquities: let thy tender mercies
speedily prevent us: for we are brought very low.†
9 Help us, O God of our salvation, for the glory of thy name: and deliver
us, and purge away our sins, for thy name's sake.
10 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* their God? let him be
known among the heathen in our sight *by* the revenging of the
blood of thy servants *which is* shed.‡
11 Let the sighing of the prisoner come before thee; according to the
greatness of thy power preserve thou those that are appointed to
die;§**
12 And render unto our neighbours sevenfold into their bosom their
reproach, wherewith they have reproached thee, O Lord.
13 So we thy people and sheep of thy pasture will give thee thanks for
ever: we will shew forth thy praise to all generations.††

80

To the chief Musician upon Shoshannim-eduth, A Psalm of Asaph.
1 Give ear, O Shepherd of Israel, thou that leadest Joseph like a flock; thou
that dwellest *between* the cherubims, shine forth.*
2 Before Ephraim and Benjamin and Manasseh stir up thy strength, and
come *and* save us.†
3 Turn us again, O God, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall be saved.
4 O LORD God of hosts, how long wilt thou be angry against the prayer of
thy people?‡
5 Thou feedest them with the bread of tears; and givest them tears to
drink in great measure.
6 Thou makest us a strife unto our neighbours: and our enemies laugh
among themselves.
7 Turn us again, O God of hosts, and cause thy face to shine; and we shall
be saved.

8 Thou hast brought a vine out of Egypt: thou hast cast out the heathen,
and planted it.

---

† **79:8** former...: or, the iniquities of them that were before us ‡ **79:10** revenging: Heb. vengeance § **79:11** thy...: Heb. thine arm ** **79:11** preserve...: Heb. reserve the children of death †† **79:13** to all...: Heb. to generation and generation * **80:1** of: or, for † **80:2** come...: Heb. come for salvation to us ‡ **80:4** be...: Heb. smoke

9 Thou preparedst *room* before it, and didst cause it to take deep root,
and it filled the land.
10 The hills were covered with the shadow of it, and the boughs thereof
were like the goodly cedars.§
11 She sent out her boughs unto the sea, and her branches unto the river.
12 Why hast thou *then* broken down her hedges, so that all they which
pass by the way do pluck her?
13 The boar out of the wood doth waste it, and the wild beast of the field
doth devour it.
14 Return, we beseech thee, O God of hosts: look down from heaven, and
behold, and visit this vine;
15 And the vineyard which thy right hand hath planted, and the branch
that thou madest strong for thyself.
16 *It is* burned with fire, *it is* cut down: they perish at the rebuke of thy
countenance.
17 Let thy hand be upon the man of thy right hand, upon the son of man
whom thou madest strong for thyself.
18 So will not we go back from thee: quicken us, and we will call upon thy
name.
19 Turn us again, O LORD God of hosts, cause thy face to shine; and we
shall be saved.

81

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, *A Psalm* of Asaph.
1 Sing aloud unto God our strength: make a joyful noise unto the God of
Jacob.*
2 Take a psalm, and bring hither the timbrel, the pleasant harp with the
psaltery.
3 Blow up the trumpet in the new moon, in the time appointed, on our
solemn feast day.
4 For this *was* a statute for Israel, *and* a law of the God of Jacob.
5 This he ordained in Joseph *for* a testimony, when he went out through
the land of Egypt: *where* I heard a language *that* I understood not.†
6 I removed his shoulder from the burden: his hands were delivered
from the pots.‡
7 Thou calledst in trouble, and I delivered thee; I answered thee in the
secret place of thunder: I proved thee at the waters of Meribah.
Selah.§

8 Hear, O my people, and I will testify unto thee: O Israel, if thou wilt
hearken unto me;
9 There shall no strange god be in thee; neither shalt thou worship any
strange god.
10 I *am* the LORD thy God, which brought thee out of the land of Egypt:
open thy mouth wide, and I will fill it.
11 But my people would not hearken to my voice; and Israel would none
of me.
12 So I gave them up unto their own hearts' lust: *and* they walked in their
own counsels.**

§ **80:10** goodly...: Heb. cedars of God * **81:1** of Asaph: or, for Asaph † **81:5** through: or, against ‡ **81:6** were...: Heb. passed away § **81:7** Meribah: or, Strife ** **81:12** unto...: or, to the hardness of their hearts, or, imagination

13 Oh that my people had hearkened unto me, *and* Israel had walked in
my ways!
14 I should soon have subdued their enemies, and turned my hand
against their adversaries.
15 The haters of the LORD should have submitted themselves unto him:
but their time should have endured for ever.††
16 He should have fed them also with the finest of the wheat: and with
honey out of the rock should I have satisfied thee.‡‡

82

A Psalm of Asaph.
1 God standeth in the congregation of the mighty; he judgeth among the
gods.*
2 How long will ye judge unjustly, and accept the persons of the wicked?
Selah.
3 Defend the poor and fatherless: do justice to the afflicted and needy.†
4 Deliver the poor and needy: rid *them* out of the hand of the wicked.
5 They know not, neither will they understand; they walk on in darkness:
all the foundations of the earth are out of course.‡

6 I have said, Ye *are* gods; and all of you *are* children of the most High.
7 But ye shall die like men, and fall like one of the princes.
8 Arise, O God, judge the earth: for thou shalt inherit all nations.

83

A Song *or* Psalm of Asaph.
1 Keep not thou silence, O God: hold not thy peace, and be not still, O
God.*
2 For, lo, thine enemies make a tumult: and they that hate thee have lifted
up the head.
3 They have taken crafty counsel against thy people, and consulted
against thy hidden ones.
4 They have said, Come, and let us cut them off from *being* a nation; that
the name of Israel may be no more in remembrance.
5 For they have consulted together with one consent: they are confeder-
ate against thee:†
6 The tabernacles of Edom, and the Ishmaelites; of Moab, and the
Hagarenes;
7 Gebal, and Ammon, and Amalek; the Philistines with the inhabitants of
Tyre;
8 Assur also is joined with them: they have holpen the children of Lot.
Selah.‡

9 Do unto them as *unto* the Midianites; as *to* Sisera, as *to* Jabin, at the
brook of Kison:
10 *Which* perished at Endor: they became *as* dung for the earth.
11 Make their nobles like Oreb, and like Zeeb: yea, all their princes as
Zebah, and as Zalmunna:
12 Who said, Let us take to ourselves the houses of God in possession.

---

†† **81:15** submitted...: or, yielded feigned obedience: Heb. lied ‡‡ **81:16** finest...: Heb. fat of wheat * **82:1** of Asaph: or, for Asaph † **82:3** Defend: Heb. Judge ‡ **82:5** out...: Heb. moved * **83:1** of Asaph: or, for Asaph † **83:5** consent: Heb. heart ‡ **83:8** holpen: Heb. been an arm to

13 O my God, make them like a wheel; as the stubble before the wind.
14 As the fire burneth a wood, and as the flame setteth the mountains on fire;
15 So persecute them with thy tempest, and make them afraid with thy storm.
16 Fill their faces with shame; that they may seek thy name, O LORD.
17 Let them be confounded and troubled for ever; yea, let them be put to shame, and perish:
18 That *men* may know that thou, whose name alone *is* JEHOVAH, *art* the most high over all the earth.

84

To the chief Musician upon Gittith, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 How amiable *are* thy tabernacles, O LORD of hosts!*
2 My soul longeth, yea, even fainteth for the courts of the LORD: my heart and my flesh crieth out for the living God.
3 Yea, the sparrow hath found an house, and the swallow a nest for herself, where she may lay her young, *even* thine altars, O LORD of hosts, my King, and my God.
4 Blessed *are* they that dwell in thy house: they will be still praising thee. Selah.
5 Blessed *is* the man whose strength *is* in thee; in whose heart *are* the ways *of them*.
6 *Who* passing through the valley of Baca make it a well; the rain also filleth the pools.†‡
7 They go from strength to strength, *every one of them* in Zion appeareth before God.§

8 O LORD God of hosts, hear my prayer: give ear, O God of Jacob. Selah.
9 Behold, O God our shield, and look upon the face of thine anointed.
10 For a day in thy courts *is* better than a thousand. I had rather be a doorkeeper in the house of my God, than to dwell in the tents of wickedness.**
11 For the LORD God *is* a sun and shield: the LORD will give grace and glory: no good *thing* will he withhold from them that walk uprightly.
12 O LORD of hosts, blessed *is* the man that trusteth in thee.

85

To the chief Musician, A Psalm for the sons of Korah.

1 LORD, thou hast been favourable unto thy land: thou hast brought back the captivity of Jacob.*†
2 Thou hast forgiven the iniquity of thy people, thou hast covered all their sin. Selah.
3 Thou hast taken away all thy wrath: thou hast turned *thyself* from the fierceness of thine anger.‡

---

* **84:1** for the sons: or, of the sons † **84:6** Baca...: or, mulberry trees make him a well, etc ‡ **84:6** filleth: Heb. covereth § **84:7** strength to...: or, company to company ** **84:10** I had...: Heb. I would choose rather to sit at the threshold * **85:1** for the sons: or, of the sons † **85:1** favourable: or, well pleased ‡ **85:3** thyself...: or, thine anger from waxing hot

4 Turn us, O God of our salvation, and cause thine anger toward us to cease.
5 Wilt thou be angry with us for ever? wilt thou draw out thine anger to all generations?
6 Wilt thou not revive us again: that thy people may rejoice in thee?
7 Shew us thy mercy, O LORD, and grant us thy salvation.

8 I will hear what God the LORD will speak: for he will speak peace unto his people, and to his saints: but let them not turn again to folly.
9 Surely his salvation *is* nigh them that fear him; that glory may dwell in our land.
10 Mercy and truth are met together; righteousness and peace have kissed *each other*.
11 Truth shall spring out of the earth; and righteousness shall look down from heaven.
12 Yea, the LORD shall give *that which is* good; and our land shall yield her increase.
13 Righteousness shall go before him; and shall set *us* in the way of his steps.

86

A Prayer of David.

1 Bow down thine ear, O LORD, hear me: for I *am* poor and needy.*
2 Preserve my soul; for I *am* holy: O thou my God, save thy servant that trusteth in thee.†
3 Be merciful unto me, O Lord: for I cry unto thee daily.‡
4 Rejoice the soul of thy servant: for unto thee, O Lord, do I lift up my soul.
5 For thou, Lord, *art* good, and ready to forgive; and plenteous in mercy unto all them that call upon thee.
6 Give ear, O LORD, unto my prayer; and attend to the voice of my supplications.
7 In the day of my trouble I will call upon thee: for thou wilt answer me.

8 Among the gods *there is* none like unto thee, O Lord; neither *are there any works* like unto thy works.
9 All nations whom thou hast made shall come and worship before thee, O Lord; and shall glorify thy name.
10 For thou *art* great, and doest wondrous things: thou *art* God alone.
11 Teach me thy way, O LORD; I will walk in thy truth: unite my heart to fear thy name.
12 I will praise thee, O Lord my God, with all my heart: and I will glorify thy name for evermore.
13 For great *is* thy mercy toward me: and thou hast delivered my soul from the lowest hell.§
14 O God, the proud are risen against me, and the assemblies of violent *men* have sought after my soul; and have not set thee before them.**
15 But thou, O Lord, *art* a God full of compassion, and gracious, longsuffering, and plenteous in mercy and truth.

---

* **86:1** A Prayer...: or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of David
† **86:2** holy: or, one whom thou favourest
‡ **86:3** daily: or, all the day
§ **86:13** hell: or, grave
** **86:14** violent: Heb. terrible

16 O turn unto me, and have mercy upon me; give thy strength unto thy servant, and save the son of thine handmaid.
17 Shew me a token for good; that they which hate me may see *it*, and be ashamed: because thou, LORD, hast holpen me, and comforted me.

87

A Psalm *or* Song for the sons of Korah.
1 His foundation *is* in the holy mountains.*
2 The LORD loveth the gates of Zion more than all the dwellings of Jacob.
3 Glorious things are spoken of thee, O city of God. Selah.

4 I will make mention of Rahab and Babylon to them that know me: behold Philistia, and Tyre, with Ethiopia; this *man* was born there.
5 And of Zion it shall be said, This and that man was born in her: and the highest himself shall establish her.
6 The LORD shall count, when he writeth up the people, *that* this *man* was born there. Selah.
7 As well the singers as the players on instruments *shall be there:* all my springs *are* in thee.

88

A Song *or* Psalm for the sons of Korah, to the chief Musician upon Mahalath Leannoth, Maschil of Heman the Ezrahite.
1 O LORD God of my salvation, I have cried day *and* night before thee:*†
2 Let my prayer come before thee: incline thine ear unto my cry;
3 For my soul is full of troubles: and my life draweth nigh unto the grave.
4 I am counted with them that go down into the pit: I am as a man *that hath* no strength:
5 Free among the dead, like the slain that lie in the grave, whom thou rememberest no more: and they are cut off from thy hand.‡
6 Thou hast laid me in the lowest pit, in darkness, in the deeps.
7 Thy wrath lieth hard upon me, and thou hast afflicted *me* with all thy waves. Selah.
8 Thou hast put away mine acquaintance far from me; thou hast made me an abomination unto them: *I am* shut up, and I cannot come forth.
9 Mine eye mourneth by reason of affliction: LORD, I have called daily upon thee, I have stretched out my hands unto thee.

10 Wilt thou shew wonders to the dead? shall the dead arise *and* praise thee? Selah.
11 Shall thy lovingkindness be declared in the grave? *or* thy faithfulness in destruction?
12 Shall thy wonders be known in the dark? and thy righteousness in the land of forgetfulness?
13 But unto thee have I cried, O LORD; and in the morning shall my prayer prevent thee.
14 LORD, why castest thou off my soul? *why* hidest thou thy face from me?

---

* **87:1** for the sons: or, of the sons * **88:1** for the sons: or, of the sons † **88:1** Maschil...: or, A Psalm of Heman the Ezrahite, giving instruction ‡ **88:5** from: or, by

15 I *am* afflicted and ready to die from *my* youth up: *while* I suffer thy
terrors I am distracted.
16 Thy fierce wrath goeth over me; thy terrors have cut me off.
17 They came round about me daily like water; they compassed me about
together.§
18 Lover and friend hast thou put far from me, *and* mine acquaintance
into darkness.

89

Maschil of Ethan the Ezrahite.
1 I will sing of the mercies of the LORD for ever: with my mouth will I
make known thy faithfulness to all generations.*†
2 For I have said, Mercy shall be built up for ever: thy faithfulness shalt
thou establish in the very heavens.
3 I have made a covenant with my chosen, I have sworn unto David my
servant,
4 Thy seed will I establish for ever, and build up thy throne to all
generations. Selah.

5 And the heavens shall praise thy wonders, O LORD: thy faithfulness
also in the congregation of the saints.
6 For who in the heaven can be compared unto the LORD? *who* among
the sons of the mighty can be likened unto the LORD?
7 God is greatly to be feared in the assembly of the saints, and to be had
in reverence of all *them that are* about him.
8 O LORD God of hosts, who *is* a strong LORD like unto thee? or to thy
faithfulness round about thee?
9 Thou rulest the raging of the sea: when the waves thereof arise, thou
stillest them.
10 Thou hast broken Rahab in pieces, as one that is slain; thou hast
scattered thine enemies with thy strong arm.‡§
11 The heavens *are* thine, the earth also *is* thine: *as for* the world and the
fulness thereof, thou hast founded them.**
12 The north and the south thou hast created them: Tabor and Hermon
shall rejoice in thy name.
13 Thou hast a mighty arm: strong is thy hand, *and* high is thy right
hand.††
14 Justice and judgment *are* the habitation of thy throne: mercy and truth
shall go before thy face.‡‡

15 Blessed *is* the people that know the joyful sound: they shall walk, O
LORD, in the light of thy countenance.
16 In thy name shall they rejoice all the day: and in thy righteousness
shall they be exalted.
17 For thou *art* the glory of their strength: and in thy favour our horn
shall be exalted.
18 For the LORD *is* our defence; and the Holy One of Israel *is* our king.§§

---

§ **88:17** daily: or, all the day * **89:1** Maschil...: or, A Psalm for Ethan the Ezrahite, to give instruction † **89:1** to all...: Heb. to generation and generation ‡ **89:10** Rahab: or, Egypt § **89:10** thy...: Heb. the arm of thy strength ** **89:11** the fulness...: or, all it containeth †† **89:13** a...: Heb. an arm with might ‡‡ **89:14** habitation: or, establishment §§ **89:18** the LORD...: or, our shield is of the LORD, and our king is of the Holy One of Israel

19 Then thou spakest in vision to thy holy one, and saidst, I have laid
help upon *one that is* mighty; I have exalted *one* chosen out of the
people.
20 I have found David my servant; with my holy oil have I anointed him:
21 With whom my hand shall be established: mine arm also shall
strengthen him.
22 The enemy shall not exact upon him; nor the son of wickedness afflict
him.
23 And I will beat down his foes before his face, and plague them that hate
him.
24 But my faithfulness and my mercy *shall be* with him: and in my name
shall his horn be exalted.
25 I will set his hand also in the sea, and his right hand in the rivers.
26 He shall cry unto me, Thou *art* my father, my God, and the rock of my
salvation.
27 Also I will make him *my* firstborn, higher than the kings of the earth.
28 My mercy will I keep for him for evermore, and my covenant shall
stand fast with him.
29 His seed also will I make *to endure* for ever, and his throne as the days
of heaven.
30 If his children forsake my law, and walk not in my judgments;
31 If they break my statutes, and keep not my commandments;***
32 Then will I visit their transgression with the rod, and their iniquity
with stripes.
33 Nevertheless my lovingkindness will I not utterly take from him, nor
suffer my faithfulness to fail.†††‡‡‡
34 My covenant will I not break, nor alter the thing that is gone out of my
lips.
35 Once have I sworn by my holiness that I will not lie unto David.§§§
36 His seed shall endure for ever, and his throne as the sun before me.
37 It shall be established for ever as the moon, and *as* a faithful witness
in heaven. Selah.

38 But thou hast cast off and abhorred, thou hast been wroth with thine
anointed.
39 Thou hast made void the covenant of thy servant: thou hast profaned
his crown *by casting it* to the ground.
40 Thou hast broken down all his hedges; thou hast brought his strong
holds to ruin.
41 All that pass by the way spoil him: he is a reproach to his neighbours.
42 Thou hast set up the right hand of his adversaries; thou hast made all
his enemies to rejoice.
43 Thou hast also turned the edge of his sword, and hast not made him to
stand in the battle.
44 Thou hast made his glory to cease, and cast his throne down to the
ground.*
45 The days of his youth hast thou shortened: thou hast covered him with
shame. Selah.

*** **89:31** break: Heb. profane ††† **89:33** will...: Heb. I will not make void from him
‡‡‡ **89:33** to fail: Heb. to lie §§§ **89:35** that...: Heb. if I lie * **89:44** glory: Heb. brightness

46 How long, LORD? wilt thou hide thyself for ever? shall thy wrath burn
like fire?
47 Remember how short my time is: wherefore hast thou made all men
in vain?
48 What man *is he that* liveth, and shall not see death? shall he deliver his
soul from the hand of the grave? Selah.
49 Lord, where *are* thy former lovingkindnesses, *which* thou swarest
unto David in thy truth?
50 Remember, Lord, the reproach of thy servants; *how* I do bear in my
bosom *the reproach of* all the mighty people;
51 Wherewith thine enemies have reproached, O LORD; wherewith they
have reproached the footsteps of thine anointed.
52 Blessed *be* the LORD for evermore. Amen, and Amen.

90

A Prayer of Moses the man of God.

1 Lord, thou hast been our dwelling place in all generations.*†
2 Before the mountains were brought forth, or ever thou hadst formed
the earth and the world, even from everlasting to everlasting,
thou *art* God.
3 Thou turnest man to destruction; and sayest, Return, ye children of
men.
4 For a thousand years in thy sight *are but* as yesterday when it is past,
and *as* a watch in the night.‡
5 Thou carriest them away as with a flood; they are *as* a sleep: in the
morning *they are* like grass *which* groweth up.§
6 In the morning it flourisheth, and groweth up; in the evening it is cut
down, and withereth.

7 For we are consumed by thine anger, and by thy wrath are we troubled.
8 Thou hast set our iniquities before thee, our secret *sins* in the light of
thy countenance.
9 For all our days are passed away in thy wrath: we spend our years as a
tale *that is told*.**††
10 The days of our years *are* threescore years and ten; and if by reason of
strength *they be* fourscore years, yet *is* their strength labour and
sorrow; for it is soon cut off, and we fly away.‡‡
11 Who knoweth the power of thine anger? even according to thy fear, *so
is* thy wrath.

12 So teach *us* to number our days, that we may apply *our* hearts unto
wisdom.§§
13 Return, O LORD, how long? and let it repent thee concerning thy
servants.
14 O satisfy us early with thy mercy; that we may rejoice and be glad all
our days.
15 Make us glad according to the days *wherein* thou hast afflicted us, *and*
the years *wherein* we have seen evil.

---

* **90:1** A Prayer...: or, A Prayer, being a Psalm of Moses † **90:1** in...: Heb. in generation and generation ‡ **90:4** when...: or, when he hath passed them § **90:5** groweth...: or, is changed ** **90:9** passed...: Heb. turned away †† **90:9** as a...: or, as a meditation ‡‡ **90:10** The days...: Heb. As for the days of our years, in them are seventy years §§ **90:12** apply: Heb. cause to come

16 Let thy work appear unto thy servants, and thy glory unto their children.
17 And let the beauty of the LORD our God be upon us: and establish thou the work of our hands upon us; yea, the work of our hands establish thou it.

91

1 He that dwelleth in the secret place of the most High shall abide under the shadow of the Almighty.*
2 I will say of the LORD, *He is* my refuge and my fortress: my God; in him will I trust.
3 Surely he shall deliver thee from the snare of the fowler, *and* from the noisome pestilence.
4 He shall cover thee with his feathers, and under his wings shalt thou trust: his truth *shall be thy* shield and buckler.
5 Thou shalt not be afraid for the terror by night; *nor* for the arrow *that* flieth by day;
6 *Nor* for the pestilence *that* walketh in darkness; *nor* for the destruction *that* wasteth at noonday.
7 A thousand shall fall at thy side, and ten thousand at thy right hand; *but* it shall not come nigh thee.
8 Only with thine eyes shalt thou behold and see the reward of the wicked.

9 Because thou hast made the LORD, *which is* my refuge, *even* the most High, thy habitation;
10 There shall no evil befall thee, neither shall any plague come nigh thy dwelling.
11 For he shall give his angels charge over thee, to keep thee in all thy ways.
12 They shall bear thee up in *their* hands, lest thou dash thy foot against a stone.
13 Thou shalt tread upon the lion and adder: the young lion and the dragon shalt thou trample under feet.†
14 Because he hath set his love upon me, therefore will I deliver him: I will set him on high, because he hath known my name.
15 He shall call upon me, and I will answer him: I *will be* with him in trouble; I will deliver him, and honour him.
16 With long life will I satisfy him, and shew him my salvation.‡

92

A Psalm *or* Song for the sabbath day.
1 *It is a* good *thing* to give thanks unto the LORD, and to sing praises unto thy name, O most High:
2 To shew forth thy lovingkindness in the morning, and thy faithfulness every night,*
3 Upon an instrument of ten strings, and upon the psaltery; upon the harp with a solemn sound.†‡

---

* **91:1** abide: Heb. lodge † **91:13** adder: or, asp ‡ **91:16** long...: Heb. length of days * **92:2** every...: Heb. in the nights † **92:3** the harp...: or, the solemn sound with the harp ‡ **92:3** a solemn...: Heb. Higgaion

4 For thou, LORD, hast made me glad through thy work: I will triumph in
the works of thy hands.
5 O LORD, how great are thy works! *and* thy thoughts are very deep.
6 A brutish man knoweth not; neither doth a fool understand this.

7 When the wicked spring as the grass, and when all the workers of
iniquity do flourish; *it is* that they shall be destroyed for ever:
8 But thou, LORD, *art most* high for evermore.
9 For, lo, thine enemies, O LORD, for, lo, thine enemies shall perish; all the
workers of iniquity shall be scattered.
10 But my horn shalt thou exalt like *the horn of* an unicorn: I shall be
anointed with fresh oil.
11 Mine eye also shall see *my desire* on mine enemies, *and* mine ears shall
hear *my desire* of the wicked that rise up against me.
12 The righteous shall flourish like the palm tree: he shall grow like a
cedar in Lebanon.
13 Those that be planted in the house of the LORD shall flourish in the
courts of our God.
14 They shall still bring forth fruit in old age; they shall be fat and
flourishing;§
15 To shew that the LORD *is* upright: *he is* my rock, and *there is* no
unrighteousness in him.

93

1 The LORD reigneth, he is clothed with majesty; the LORD is clothed
with strength, *wherewith* he hath girded himself: the world also
is stablished, that it cannot be moved.
2 Thy throne *is* established of old: thou *art* from everlasting.*
3 The floods have lifted up, O LORD, the floods have lifted up their voice;
the floods lift up their waves.
4 The LORD on high *is* mightier than the noise of many waters, *yea, than*
the mighty waves of the sea.
5 Thy testimonies are very sure: holiness becometh thine house, O LORD,
for ever.†

94

1 O LORD God, to whom vengeance belongeth; O God, to whom
vengeance belongeth, shew thyself.*†
2 Lift up thyself, thou judge of the earth: render a reward to the proud.
3 LORD, how long shall the wicked, how long shall the wicked triumph?
4 *How long* shall they utter *and* speak hard things? *and* all the workers of
iniquity boast themselves?
5 They break in pieces thy people, O LORD, and afflict thine heritage.
6 They slay the widow and the stranger, and murder the fatherless.
7 Yet they say, The LORD shall not see, neither shall the God of Jacob
regard *it*.
8 Understand, ye brutish among the people: and *ye* fools, when will ye be
wise?

---

§ **92:14** flourishing: Heb. green * **93:2** of old: Heb. from then † **93:5** for ever: Heb. to length of days * **94:1** God...: Heb. God of revenges † **94:1** shew...: Heb. shine forth

9 He that planted the ear, shall he not hear? he that formed the eye, shall
he not see?
10 He that chastiseth the heathen, shall not he correct? he that teacheth
man knowledge, *shall not he know*?
11 The LORD knoweth the thoughts of man, that they *are* vanity.

12 Blessed *is* the man whom thou chastenest, O LORD, and teachest him
out of thy law;
13 That thou mayest give him rest from the days of adversity, until the pit
be digged for the wicked.
14 For the LORD will not cast off his people, neither will he forsake his
inheritance.
15 But judgment shall return unto righteousness: and all the upright in
heart shall follow it.‡
16 Who will rise up for me against the evildoers? *or* who will stand up for
me against the workers of iniquity?
17 Unless the LORD *had been* my help, my soul had almost dwelt in
silence.§
18 When I said, My foot slippeth; thy mercy, O LORD, held me up.
19 In the multitude of my thoughts within me thy comforts delight my
soul.
20 Shall the throne of iniquity have fellowship with thee, which frameth
mischief by a law?
21 They gather themselves together against the soul of the righteous, and
condemn the innocent blood.
22 But the LORD is my defence; and my God *is* the rock of my refuge.
23 And he shall bring upon them their own iniquity, and shall cut them
off in their own wickedness; *yea*, the LORD our God shall cut them
off.

95

1 O come, let us sing unto the LORD: let us make a joyful noise to the rock
of our salvation.
2 Let us come before his presence with thanksgiving, and make a joyful
noise unto him with psalms.*
3 For the LORD *is* a great God, and a great King above all gods.
4 In his hand *are* the deep places of the earth: the strength of the hills *is*
his also.†‡
5 The sea *is* his, and he made it: and his hands formed the dry *land*.§
6 O come, let us worship and bow down: let us kneel before the LORD our
maker.

7 For he *is* our God; and we *are* the people of his pasture, and the sheep
of his hand. To day if ye will hear his voice,
8 Harden not your heart, as in the provocation, *and* as *in* the day of
temptation in the wilderness:**
9 When your fathers tempted me, proved me, and saw my work.

---

‡ **94:15** shall follow...: Heb. shall be after it § **94:17** almost: or, quickly * **95:2** come...: Heb. prevent his face † **95:4** In...: Heb. In whose ‡ **95:4** the strength...: or, the heights of the hills are his § **95:5** The sea...: Heb. Whose the sea is ** **95:8** provocation: Heb. contention

10 Forty years long was I grieved with *this* generation, and said, It *is* a
people that do err in their heart, and they have not known my
ways:
11 Unto whom I sware in my wrath that they should not enter into my
rest.††

96

1 O sing unto the LORD a new song: sing unto the LORD, all the earth.
2 Sing unto the LORD, bless his name; shew forth his salvation from day
to day.
3 Declare his glory among the heathen, his wonders among all people.
4 For the LORD *is* great, and greatly to be praised: he *is* to be feared above
all gods.
5 For all the gods of the nations *are* idols: but the LORD made the heavens.
6 Honour and majesty *are* before him: strength and beauty *are* in his
sanctuary.
7 Give unto the LORD, O ye kindreds of the people, give unto the LORD
glory and strength.
8 Give unto the LORD the glory *due unto* his name: bring an offering, and
come into his courts.*
9 O worship the LORD in the beauty of holiness: fear before him, all the
earth.†

10 Say among the heathen *that* the LORD reigneth: the world also shall
be established that it shall not be moved: he shall judge the people
righteously.
11 Let the heavens rejoice, and let the earth be glad; let the sea roar, and
the fulness thereof.‡
12 Let the field be joyful, and all that *is* therein: then shall all the trees of
the wood rejoice
13 Before the LORD: for he cometh, for he cometh to judge the earth: he
shall judge the world with righteousness, and the people with his
truth.

97

1 The LORD reigneth; let the earth rejoice; let the multitude of isles be
glad *thereof*.*
2 Clouds and darkness *are* round about him: righteousness and judg-
ment *are* the habitation of his throne.†
3 A fire goeth before him, and burneth up his enemies round about.
4 His lightnings enlightened the world: the earth saw, and trembled.
5 The hills melted like wax at the presence of the LORD, at the presence
of the Lord of the whole earth.
6 The heavens declare his righteousness, and all the people see his glory.
7 Confounded be all they that serve graven images, that boast themselves
of idols: worship him, all *ye* gods.

8 Zion heard, and was glad; and the daughters of Judah rejoiced because
of thy judgments, O LORD.

---

†† **95:11** that...: Heb. if they enter into my rest * **96:8** due...: Heb. of his name † **96:9** in the...: or, in the glorious sanctuary ‡ **96:11** the fulness...: or, all it containeth * **97:1** multitude...: Heb. many, or, great isles † **97:2** habitation: or, establishment

9 For thou, LORD, *art* high above all the earth: thou art exalted far above
all gods.
10 Ye that love the LORD, hate evil: he preserveth the souls of his saints;
he delivereth them out of the hand of the wicked.
11 Light is sown for the righteous, and gladness for the upright in heart.
12 Rejoice in the LORD, ye righteous; and give thanks at the remembrance
of his holiness.‡

98

A Psalm.
1 O sing unto the LORD a new song; for he hath done marvellous things:
his right hand, and his holy arm, hath gotten him the victory.
2 The LORD hath made known his salvation: his righteousness hath he
openly shewed in the sight of the heathen.*
3 He hath remembered his mercy and his truth toward the house of
Israel: all the ends of the earth have seen the salvation of our God.

4 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all the earth: make a loud noise, and
rejoice, and sing praise.
5 Sing unto the LORD with the harp; with the harp, and the voice of a
psalm.
6 With trumpets and sound of cornet make a joyful noise before the
LORD, the King.
7 Let the sea roar, and the fulness thereof; the world, and they that dwell
therein.†
8 Let the floods clap *their* hands: let the hills be joyful together
9 Before the LORD; for he cometh to judge the earth: with righteousness
shall he judge the world, and the people with equity.

99

1 The LORD reigneth; let the people tremble: he sitteth *between* the
cherubims; let the earth be moved.*
2 The LORD *is* great in Zion; and he *is* high above all the people.
3 Let them praise thy great and terrible name; *for* it *is* holy.
4 The king's strength also loveth judgment; thou dost establish equity,
thou executest judgment and righteousness in Jacob.
5 Exalt ye the LORD our God, and worship at his footstool; *for* he *is* holy.†

6 Moses and Aaron among his priests, and Samuel among them that
call upon his name; they called upon the LORD, and he answered
them.
7 He spake unto them in the cloudy pillar: they kept his testimonies, and
the ordinance *that* he gave them.
8 Thou answeredst them, O LORD our God: thou wast a God that for-
gavest them, though thou tookest vengeance of their inventions.
9 Exalt the LORD our God, and worship at his holy hill; for the LORD our
God *is* holy.

100

A Psalm of praise.

---

‡ **97:12** at...: or, to the memorial * **98:2** openly...: or, revealed † **98:7** the fulness...: or, all it containeth * **99:1** be moved: Heb. stagger † **99:5** he is...: or, it is holy

1 Make a joyful noise unto the LORD, all ye lands.*†
2 Serve the LORD with gladness: come before his presence with singing.
3 Know ye that the LORD he *is* God: *it is* he *that* hath made us, and not we
ourselves; *we are* his people, and the sheep of his pasture.‡
4 Enter into his gates with thanksgiving, *and* into his courts with praise:
be thankful unto him, *and* bless his name.
5 For the LORD *is* good; his mercy *is* everlasting; and his truth *endureth*
to all generations.§

101

A Psalm of David.
1 I will sing of mercy and judgment: unto thee, O LORD, will I sing.
2 I will behave myself wisely in a perfect way. O when wilt thou come
unto me? I will walk within my house with a perfect heart.
3 I will set no wicked thing before mine eyes: I hate the work of them that
turn aside; *it* shall not cleave to me.*
4 A froward heart shall depart from me: I will not know a wicked *person*.
5 Whoso privily slandereth his neighbour, him will I cut off: him that hath
an high look and a proud heart will not I suffer.
6 Mine eyes *shall be* upon the faithful of the land, that they may dwell
with me: he that walketh in a perfect way, he shall serve me.†
7 He that worketh deceit shall not dwell within my house: he that telleth
lies shall not tarry in my sight.‡
8 I will early destroy all the wicked of the land; that I may cut off all
wicked doers from the city of the LORD.

102

A Prayer of the afflicted, when he is overwhelmed, and poureth out his complaint before the LORD.
1 Hear my prayer, O LORD, and let my cry come unto thee.*
2 Hide not thy face from me in the day *when* I am in trouble; incline thine
ear unto me: in the day *when* I call answer me speedily.
3 For my days are consumed like smoke, and my bones are burned as an
hearth.†
4 My heart is smitten, and withered like grass; so that I forget to eat my
bread.
5 By reason of the voice of my groaning my bones cleave to my skin.‡
6 I am like a pelican of the wilderness: I am like an owl of the desert.
7 I watch, and am as a sparrow alone upon the house top.
8 Mine enemies reproach me all the day; *and* they that are mad against
me are sworn against me.
9 For I have eaten ashes like bread, and mingled my drink with weeping,
10 Because of thine indignation and thy wrath: for thou hast lifted me up,
and cast me down.
11 My days *are* like a shadow that declineth; and I am withered like grass.

---

* **100:1** praise: or, thanksgiving † **100:1** all...: Heb. all the earth ‡ **100:3** and not...: or, and his we are § **100:5** to all...: Heb. to generation and generation * **101:3** wicked...: Heb. thing of Belial † **101:6** in a...: or, perfect in the way ‡ **101:7** shall not tarry: Heb. shall not be established * **102:1** of: or, for † **102:3** like...: or, (as some read) into smoke ‡ **102:5** skin: or, flesh

12 But thou, O LORD, shalt endure for ever; and thy remembrance unto
all generations.
13 Thou shalt arise, *and* have mercy upon Zion: for the time to favour her,
yea, the set time, is come.
14 For thy servants take pleasure in her stones, and favour the dust
thereof.
15 So the heathen shall fear the name of the LORD, and all the kings of the
earth thy glory.
16 When the LORD shall build up Zion, he shall appear in his glory.
17 He will regard the prayer of the destitute, and not despise their prayer.
18 This shall be written for the generation to come: and the people which
shall be created shall praise the LORD.
19 For he hath looked down from the height of his sanctuary; from
heaven did the LORD behold the earth;
20 To hear the groaning of the prisoner; to loose those that are appointed
to death;§
21 To declare the name of the LORD in Zion, and his praise in Jerusalem;
22 When the people are gathered together, and the kingdoms, to serve the
LORD.

23 He weakened my strength in the way; he shortened my days.**
24 I said, O my God, take me not away in the midst of my days: thy years
are throughout all generations.
25 Of old hast thou laid the foundation of the earth: and the heavens *are*
the work of thy hands.
26 They shall perish, but thou shalt endure: yea, all of them shall wax old
like a garment; as a vesture shalt thou change them, and they shall
be changed:††
27 But thou *art* the same, and thy years shall have no end.
28 The children of thy servants shall continue, and their seed shall be
established before thee.

103

A Psalm of David.
1 Bless the LORD, O my soul: and all that is within me, *bless* his holy name.
2 Bless the LORD, O my soul, and forget not all his benefits:
3 Who forgiveth all thine iniquities; who healeth all thy diseases;
4 Who redeemeth thy life from destruction; who crowneth thee with
lovingkindness and tender mercies;
5 Who satisfieth thy mouth with good *things; so that* thy youth is renewed
like the eagle's.

6 The LORD executeth righteousness and judgment for all that are
oppressed.
7 He made known his ways unto Moses, his acts unto the children of
Israel.
8 The LORD *is* merciful and gracious, slow to anger, and plenteous in
mercy.*
9 He will not always chide: neither will he keep *his anger* for ever.

---

§ **102:20** those...: Heb. the children of death ** **102:23** weakened: Heb. afflicted †† **102:26** endure: Heb. stand * **103:8** plenteous...: Heb. great in mercy

10 He hath not dealt with us after our sins; nor rewarded us according to
our iniquities.
11 For as the heaven is high above the earth, *so* great is his mercy toward
them that fear him.†
12 As far as the east is from the west, *so* far hath he removed our
transgressions from us.
13 Like as a father pitieth *his* children, *so* the LORD pitieth them that fear
him.
14 For he knoweth our frame; he remembereth that we *are* dust.
15 *As for* man, his days *are* as grass: as a flower of the field, so he
flourisheth.
16 For the wind passeth over it, and it is gone; and the place thereof shall
know it no more.‡
17 But the mercy of the LORD *is* from everlasting to everlasting upon
them that fear him, and his righteousness unto children's chil-
dren;
18 To such as keep his covenant, and to those that remember his com-
mandments to do them.

19 The LORD hath prepared his throne in the heavens; and his kingdom
ruleth over all.
20 Bless the LORD, ye his angels, that excel in strength, that do his
commandments, hearkening unto the voice of his word.§
21 Bless ye the LORD, all *ye* his hosts; *ye* ministers of his, that do his
pleasure.
22 Bless the LORD, all his works in all places of his dominion: bless the
LORD, O my soul.

104

1 Bless the LORD, O my soul. O LORD my God, thou art very great; thou
art clothed with honour and majesty.
2 Who coverest *thyself* with light as *with* a garment: who stretchest out
the heavens like a curtain:
3 Who layeth the beams of his chambers in the waters: who maketh the
clouds his chariot: who walketh upon the wings of the wind:
4 Who maketh his angels spirits; his ministers a flaming fire:
5 *Who* laid the foundations of the earth, *that* it should not be removed for
ever.*
6 Thou coveredst it with the deep as *with* a garment: the waters stood
above the mountains.
7 At thy rebuke they fled; at the voice of thy thunder they hasted away.
8 They go up by the mountains; they go down by the valleys unto the place
which thou hast founded for them.†
9 Thou hast set a bound that they may not pass over; that they turn not
again to cover the earth.

10 He sendeth the springs into the valleys, *which* run among the hills.‡§

---

† **103:11** as...: Heb. according to the height of the heaven ‡ **103:16** it is...: Heb. it is not
§ **103:20** that excel...: Heb. mighty in strength * **104:5** Who...: Heb. He hath founded the
earth upon her bases † **104:8** They go up...: or, The mountains ascend, the valleys descend
‡ **104:10** He: Heb. Who § **104:10** run: Heb. walk

11 They give drink to every beast of the field: the wild asses quench their
thirst.**
12 By them shall the fowls of the heaven have their habitation, *which* sing
among the branches.††
13 He watereth the hills from his chambers: the earth is satisfied with the
fruit of thy works.
14 He causeth the grass to grow for the cattle, and herb for the service of
man: that he may bring forth food out of the earth;
15 And wine *that* maketh glad the heart of man, *and* oil to make *his* face
to shine, and bread *which* strengtheneth man's heart.‡‡
16 The trees of the LORD are full *of sap;* the cedars of Lebanon, which he
hath planted;
17 Where the birds make their nests: *as for* the stork, the fir trees *are* her
house.
18 The high hills *are* a refuge for the wild goats; *and* the rocks for the
conies.

19 He appointed the moon for seasons: the sun knoweth his going down.
20 Thou makest darkness, and it is night: wherein all the beasts of the
forest do creep *forth.*§§
21 The young lions roar after their prey, and seek their meat from God.
22 The sun ariseth, they gather themselves together, and lay them down
in their dens.
23 Man goeth forth unto his work and to his labour until the evening.
24 O LORD, how manifold are thy works! in wisdom hast thou made them
all: the earth is full of thy riches.
25 *So is* this great and wide sea, wherein *are* things creeping innumer-
able, both small and great beasts.
26 There go the ships: *there is* that leviathan, *whom* thou hast made to
play therein.***
27 These wait all upon thee; that thou mayest give *them* their meat in due
season.
28 *That* thou givest them they gather: thou openest thine hand, they are
filled with good.
29 Thou hidest thy face, they are troubled: thou takest away their breath,
they die, and return to their dust.
30 Thou sendest forth thy spirit, they are created: and thou renewest the
face of the earth.

31 The glory of the LORD shall endure for ever: the LORD shall rejoice in
his works.†††
32 He looketh on the earth, and it trembleth: he toucheth the hills, and
they smoke.
33 I will sing unto the LORD as long as I live: I will sing praise to my God
while I have my being.
34 My meditation of him shall be sweet: I will be glad in the LORD.
35 Let the sinners be consumed out of the earth, and let the wicked be no
more. Bless thou the LORD, O my soul. Praise ye the LORD.

** **104:11** quench: Heb. break †† **104:12** sing: Heb. give a voice ‡‡ **104:15** oil...: Heb. to make his face shine with oil, or, more than oil §§ **104:20** beasts...: Heb. beasts thereof do trample on the forest *** **104:26** made: Heb. formed ††† **104:31** endure: Heb. be

105

1 O give thanks unto the LORD; call upon his name: make known his
deeds among the people.
2 Sing unto him, sing psalms unto him: talk ye of all his wondrous works.
3 Glory ye in his holy name: let the heart of them rejoice that seek the
LORD.
4 Seek the LORD, and his strength: seek his face evermore.
5 Remember his marvellous works that he hath done; his wonders, and
the judgments of his mouth;
6 O ye seed of Abraham his servant, ye children of Jacob his chosen.
7 He *is* the LORD our God: his judgments *are* in all the earth.

8 He hath remembered his covenant for ever, the word *which* he com-
manded to a thousand generations.
9 Which *covenant* he made with Abraham, and his oath unto Isaac;
10 And confirmed the same unto Jacob for a law, *and* to Israel *for* an
everlasting covenant:
11 Saying, Unto thee will I give the land of Canaan, the lot of your
inheritance:*
12 When they were *but* a few men in number; yea, very few, and
strangers in it.
13 When they went from one nation to another, from *one* kingdom to
another people;
14 He suffered no man to do them wrong: yea, he reproved kings for their
sakes;
15 *Saying*, Touch not mine anointed, and do my prophets no harm.
16 Moreover he called for a famine upon the land: he brake the whole
staff of bread.
17 He sent a man before them, *even* Joseph, *who* was sold for a servant:
18 Whose feet they hurt with fetters: he was laid in iron:†
19 Until the time that his word came: the word of the LORD tried him.
20 The king sent and loosed him; *even* the ruler of the people, and let him
go free.
21 He made him lord of his house, and ruler of all his substance:‡
22 To bind his princes at his pleasure; and teach his senators wisdom.
23 Israel also came into Egypt; and Jacob sojourned in the land of Ham.
24 And he increased his people greatly; and made them stronger than
their enemies.

25 He turned their heart to hate his people, to deal subtilly with his
servants.
26 He sent Moses his servant; *and* Aaron whom he had chosen.
27 They shewed his signs among them, and wonders in the land of Ham.§
28 He sent darkness, and made it dark; and they rebelled not against his
word.
29 He turned their waters into blood, and slew their fish.
30 Their land brought forth frogs in abundance, in the chambers of their
kings.
31 He spake, and there came divers sorts of flies, *and* lice in all their
coasts.

---

* **105:11** lot: Heb. cord † **105:18** he...: Heb. his soul came into iron ‡ **105:21** substance: Heb. possession § **105:27** his...: Heb. words of his signs

32 He gave them hail for rain, *and* flaming fire in their land.**
33 He smote their vines also and their fig trees; and brake the trees of their coasts.
34 He spake, and the locusts came, and caterpillers, and that without number,
35 And did eat up all the herbs in their land, and devoured the fruit of their ground.
36 He smote also all the firstborn in their land, the chief of all their strength.
37 He brought them forth also with silver and gold: and *there was* not one feeble *person* among their tribes.
38 Egypt was glad when they departed: for the fear of them fell upon them.
39 He spread a cloud for a covering; and fire to give light in the night.
40 *The people* asked, and he brought quails, and satisfied them with the bread of heaven.
41 He opened the rock, and the waters gushed out; they ran in the dry places *like* a river.
42 For he remembered his holy promise, *and* Abraham his servant.
43 And he brought forth his people with joy, *and* his chosen with gladness:††
44 And gave them the lands of the heathen: and they inherited the labour of the people;
45 That they might observe his statutes, and keep his laws. Praise ye the LORD.‡‡

106

1 Praise ye the LORD. O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.*
2 Who can utter the mighty acts of the LORD? *who* can shew forth all his praise?
3 Blessed *are* they that keep judgment, *and* he that doeth righteousness at all times.
4 Remember me, O LORD, with the favour *that thou bearest unto* thy people: O visit me with thy salvation;
5 That I may see the good of thy chosen, that I may rejoice in the gladness of thy nation, that I may glory with thine inheritance.

6 We have sinned with our fathers, we have committed iniquity, we have done wickedly.
7 Our fathers understood not thy wonders in Egypt; they remembered not the multitude of thy mercies; but provoked *him* at the sea, *even* at the Red sea.
8 Nevertheless he saved them for his name's sake, that he might make his mighty power to be known.
9 He rebuked the Red sea also, and it was dried up: so he led them through the depths, as through the wilderness.
10 And he saved them from the hand of him that hated *them*, and redeemed them from the hand of the enemy.
11 And the waters covered their enemies: there was not one of them left.

** **105:32** them...: Heb. their rain hail †† **105:43** gladness: Heb. singing ‡‡ **105:45** Praise...: Heb. Hallelujah * **106:1** Praise...: Heb. Hallelujah

12 Then believed they his words; they sang his praise.

13 They soon forgat his works; they waited not for his counsel:†
14 But lusted exceedingly in the wilderness, and tempted God in the desert.‡
15 And he gave them their request; but sent leanness into their soul.
16 They envied Moses also in the camp, *and* Aaron the saint of the LORD.
17 The earth opened and swallowed up Dathan, and covered the company of Abiram.
18 And a fire was kindled in their company; the flame burned up the wicked.
19 They made a calf in Horeb, and worshipped the molten image.
20 Thus they changed their glory into the similitude of an ox that eateth grass.
21 They forgat God their saviour, which had done great things in Egypt;
22 Wondrous works in the land of Ham, *and* terrible things by the Red sea.
23 Therefore he said that he would destroy them, had not Moses his chosen stood before him in the breach, to turn away his wrath, lest he should destroy *them*.
24 Yea, they despised the pleasant land, they believed not his word:§
25 But murmured in their tents, *and* hearkened not unto the voice of the LORD.
26 Therefore he lifted up his hand against them, to overthrow them in the wilderness:**
27 To overthrow their seed also among the nations, and to scatter them in the lands.††
28 They joined themselves also unto Baal-peor, and ate the sacrifices of the dead.
29 Thus they provoked *him* to anger with their inventions: and the plague brake in upon them.
30 Then stood up Phinehas, and executed judgment: and *so* the plague was stayed.
31 And that was counted unto him for righteousness unto all generations for evermore.
32 They angered *him* also at the waters of strife, so that it went ill with Moses for their sakes:
33 Because they provoked his spirit, so that he spake unadvisedly with his lips.

34 They did not destroy the nations, concerning whom the LORD commanded them:
35 But were mingled among the heathen, and learned their works.
36 And they served their idols: which were a snare unto them.
37 Yea, they sacrificed their sons and their daughters unto devils,
38 And shed innocent blood, *even* the blood of their sons and of their daughters, whom they sacrificed unto the idols of Canaan: and the land was polluted with blood.

---

† **106:13** They soon...: Heb. They made haste, they forgat ‡ **106:14** lusted...: Heb. lusted a lust
§ **106:24** the pleasant...: Heb. a land of desire ** **106:26** to overthrow: Heb. to make them fall
†† **106:27** To overthrow: Heb. To make them fall

39 Thus were they defiled with their own works, and went a whoring with
their own inventions.
40 Therefore was the wrath of the LORD kindled against his people,
insomuch that he abhorred his own inheritance.
41 And he gave them into the hand of the heathen; and they that hated
them ruled over them.
42 Their enemies also oppressed them, and they were brought into
subjection under their hand.
43 Many times did he deliver them; but they provoked *him* with their
counsel, and were brought low for their iniquity.‡‡
44 Nevertheless he regarded their affliction, when he heard their cry:
45 And he remembered for them his covenant, and repented according
to the multitude of his mercies.
46 He made them also to be pitied of all those that carried them captives.
47 Save us, O LORD our God, and gather us from among the heathen, to
give thanks unto thy holy name, *and* to triumph in thy praise.
48 Blessed *be* the LORD God of Israel from everlasting to everlasting: and
let all the people say, Amen. Praise ye the LORD.§§

107

1 O give thanks unto the LORD, for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for
ever.
2 Let the redeemed of the LORD say *so*, whom he hath redeemed from
the hand of the enemy;
3 And gathered them out of the lands, from the east, and from the west,
from the north, and from the south.*
4 They wandered in the wilderness in a solitary way; they found no city
to dwell in.
5 Hungry and thirsty, their soul fainted in them.
6 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he delivered them
out of their distresses.
7 And he led them forth by the right way, that they might go to a city of
habitation.
8 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his
wonderful works to the children of men!
9 For he satisfieth the longing soul, and filleth the hungry soul with
goodness.

10 Such as sit in darkness and in the shadow of death, *being* bound in
affliction and iron;
11 Because they rebelled against the words of God, and contemned the
counsel of the most High:
12 Therefore he brought down their heart with labour; they fell down,
and *there was* none to help.
13 Then they cried unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saved them out
of their distresses.
14 He brought them out of darkness and the shadow of death, and brake
their bands in sunder.
15 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his
wonderful works to the children of men!
16 For he hath broken the gates of brass, and cut the bars of iron in sunder.

---

‡‡ **106:43** brought...: or, impoverished, or, weakened

§§ **106:48** Praise...: Heb. Hallelujah

* **107:3** south: Heb. sea

17 Fools because of their transgression, and because of their iniquities,
are afflicted.
18 Their soul abhorreth all manner of meat; and they draw near unto the
gates of death.
19 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, *and* he saveth them out
of their distresses.
20 He sent his word, and healed them, and delivered *them* from their
destructions.
21 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his
wonderful works to the children of men!
22 And let them sacrifice the sacrifices of thanksgiving, and declare his
works with rejoicing.†

23 They that go down to the sea in ships, that do business in great waters;
24 These see the works of the LORD, and his wonders in the deep.
25 For he commandeth, and raiseth the stormy wind, which lifteth up the
waves thereof.‡
26 They mount up to the heaven, they go down again to the depths: their
soul is melted because of trouble.
27 They reel to and fro, and stagger like a drunken man, and are at their
wits' end. §
28 Then they cry unto the LORD in their trouble, and he bringeth them
out of their distresses.
29 He maketh the storm a calm, so that the waves thereof are still.
30 Then are they glad because they be quiet; so he bringeth them unto
their desired haven.
31 Oh that *men* would praise the LORD *for* his goodness, and *for* his
wonderful works to the children of men!
32 Let them exalt him also in the congregation of the people, and praise
him in the assembly of the elders.

33 He turneth rivers into a wilderness, and the watersprings into dry
ground;
34 A fruitful land into barrenness, for the wickedness of them that dwell
therein.**
35 He turneth the wilderness into a standing water, and dry ground into
watersprings.
36 And there he maketh the hungry to dwell, that they may prepare a city
for habitation;
37 And sow the fields, and plant vineyards, which may yield fruits of
increase.
38 He blesseth them also, so that they are multiplied greatly; and suffer-
eth not their cattle to decrease.
39 Again, they are minished and brought low through oppression, afflic-
tion, and sorrow.
40 He poureth contempt upon princes, and causeth them to wander in
the wilderness, *where there is* no way.††
41 Yet setteth he the poor on high from affliction, and maketh *him* families
like a flock.‡‡

---

† **107:22** rejoicing: Heb. singing ‡ **107:25** raiseth: Heb. maketh to stand § **107:27** are...: Heb. all their wisdom is swallowed up ** **107:34** barrenness: Heb. saltiness †† **107:40** wilderness: or, void place ‡‡ **107:41** from: or, after

42 The righteous shall see *it*, and rejoice: and all iniquity shall stop her mouth.
43 Whoso *is* wise, and will observe these *things*, even they shall understand the lovingkindness of the LORD.

108

A Song *or* Psalm of David.
1 O God, my heart is fixed; I will sing and give praise, even with my glory.
2 Awake, psaltery and harp: I *myself* will awake early.
3 I will praise thee, O LORD, among the people: and I will sing praises unto thee among the nations.
4 For thy mercy *is* great above the heavens: and thy truth *reacheth* unto the clouds.*
5 Be thou exalted, O God, above the heavens: and thy glory above all the earth;

6 That thy beloved may be delivered: save *with* thy right hand, and answer me.
7 God hath spoken in his holiness; I will rejoice, I will divide Shechem, and mete out the valley of Succoth.
8 Gilead *is* mine; Manasseh *is* mine; Ephraim also *is* the strength of mine head; Judah *is* my lawgiver;
9 Moab *is* my washpot; over Edom will I cast out my shoe; over Philistia will I triumph.
10 Who will bring me into the strong city? who will lead me into Edom?
11 *Wilt* not *thou*, O God, *who* hast cast us off? and wilt not thou, O God, go forth with our hosts?
12 Give us help from trouble: for vain *is* the help of man.
13 Through God we shall do valiantly: for he *it is that* shall tread down our enemies.

109

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 Hold not thy peace, O God of my praise;
2 For the mouth of the wicked and the mouth of the deceitful are opened against me: they have spoken against me with a lying tongue.*†
3 They compassed me about also with words of hatred; and fought against me without a cause.
4 For my love they are my adversaries: but I *give myself unto* prayer.
5 And they have rewarded me evil for good, and hatred for my love.

6 Set thou a wicked man over him: and let Satan stand at his right hand.‡
7 When he shall be judged, let him be condemned: and let his prayer become sin.§
8 Let his days be few; *and* let another take his office.**
9 Let his children be fatherless, and his wife a widow.
10 Let his children be continually vagabonds, and beg: let them seek *their bread* also out of their desolate places.

---

* **108:4** clouds: or, skies * **109:2** of the deceitful: Heb. of deceit † **109:2** are opened: Heb. have opened themselves ‡ **109:6** Satan: or, an adversary § **109:7** be condemned: Heb. go out guilty, or, wicked ** **109:8** office: or, charge

11 Let the extortioner catch all that he hath; and let the strangers spoil his
labour.
12 Let there be none to extend mercy unto him: neither let there be any
to favour his fatherless children.
13 Let his posterity be cut off; *and* in the generation following let their
name be blotted out.
14 Let the iniquity of his fathers be remembered with the LORD; and let
not the sin of his mother be blotted out.
15 Let them be before the LORD continually, that he may cut off the
memory of them from the earth.
16 Because that he remembered not to shew mercy, but persecuted the
poor and needy man, that he might even slay the broken in heart.
17 As he loved cursing, so let it come unto him: as he delighted not in
blessing, so let it be far from him.
18 As he clothed himself with cursing like as with his garment, so let it
come into his bowels like water, and like oil into his bones.††
19 Let it be unto him as the garment *which* covereth him, and for a girdle
wherewith he is girded continually.
20 *Let* this *be* the reward of mine adversaries from the LORD, and of them
that speak evil against my soul.

21 But do thou for me, O GOD the Lord, for thy name's sake: because thy
mercy *is* good, deliver thou me.
22 For I *am* poor and needy, and my heart is wounded within me.
23 I am gone like the shadow when it declineth: I am tossed up and down
as the locust.
24 My knees are weak through fasting; and my flesh faileth of fatness.
25 I became also a reproach unto them: *when* they looked upon me they
shaked their heads.
26 Help me, O LORD my God: O save me according to thy mercy:
27 That they may know that this *is* thy hand; *that* thou, LORD, hast done
it.
28 Let them curse, but bless thou: when they arise, let them be ashamed;
but let thy servant rejoice.
29 Let mine adversaries be clothed with shame, and let them cover
themselves with their own confusion, as with a mantle.
30 I will greatly praise the LORD with my mouth; yea, I will praise him
among the multitude.
31 For he shall stand at the right hand of the poor, to save *him* from those
that condemn his soul.‡‡

110

A Psalm of David.
1 The LORD said unto my Lord, Sit thou at my right hand, until I make
thine enemies thy footstool.
2 The LORD shall send the rod of thy strength out of Zion: rule thou in the
midst of thine enemies.
3 Thy people *shall be* willing in the day of thy power, in the beauties of
holiness from the womb of the morning: thou hast the dew of thy
youth.*

---

†† **109:18** into his bowels: Heb. within him ‡‡ **109:31** those...: Heb. the judges of * **110:3** from...: or, more than the womb of the morning: thou shalt have, etc

4 The LORD hath sworn, and will not repent, Thou *art* a priest for ever
after the order of Melchizedek.

5 The Lord at thy right hand shall strike through kings in the day of his
wrath.
6 He shall judge among the heathen, he shall fill *the places* with the dead
bodies; he shall wound the heads over many countries.†
7 He shall drink of the brook in the way: therefore shall he lift up the
head.

111

1 Praise ye the LORD. I will praise the LORD with *my* whole heart, in the
assembly of the upright, and *in* the congregation.*
2 The works of the LORD *are* great, sought out of all them that have
pleasure therein.
3 His work *is* honourable and glorious: and his righteousness endureth
for ever.
4 He hath made his wonderful works to be remembered: the LORD *is*
gracious and full of compassion.
5 He hath given meat unto them that fear him: he will ever be mindful of
his covenant.†

6 He hath shewed his people the power of his works, that he may give
them the heritage of the heathen.
7 The works of his hands *are* verity and judgment; all his commandments
are sure.
8 They stand fast for ever and ever, *and are* done in truth and upright-
ness.‡
9 He sent redemption unto his people: he hath commanded his covenant
for ever: holy and reverend *is* his name.
10 The fear of the LORD *is* the beginning of wisdom: a good understand-
ing have all they that do *his commandments:* his praise endureth
for ever.§**

112

1 Praise ye the LORD. Blessed *is* the man *that* feareth the LORD, *that*
delighteth greatly in his commandments.*
2 His seed shall be mighty upon earth: the generation of the upright shall
be blessed.
3 Wealth and riches *shall be* in his house: and his righteousness endureth
for ever.
4 Unto the upright there ariseth light in the darkness: *he is* gracious, and
full of compassion, and righteous.
5 A good man sheweth favour, and lendeth: he will guide his affairs with
discretion.†

6 Surely he shall not be moved for ever: the righteous shall be in
everlasting remembrance.
7 He shall not be afraid of evil tidings: his heart is fixed, trusting in the
LORD.

---

† **110:6** many: or, great * **111:1** Praise ye...: Heb. Hallelujah † **111:5** meat: Heb. prey
‡ **111:8** stand...: Heb. are established § **111:10** a good...: or, good success ** **111:10** his
commandments: Heb. them * **112:1** Praise...: Heb. Hallelujah † **112:5** discretion: Heb.
judgment

8 His heart *is* established, he shall not be afraid, until he see *his desire*
upon his enemies.
9 He hath dispersed, he hath given to the poor; his righteousness en-
dureth for ever; his horn shall be exalted with honour.
10 The wicked shall see *it*, and be grieved; he shall gnash with his teeth,
and melt away: the desire of the wicked shall perish.

113

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise, O ye servants of the LORD, praise the name
of the LORD.*
2 Blessed be the name of the LORD from this time forth and for evermore.
3 From the rising of the sun unto the going down of the same the LORD's
name *is* to be praised.
4 The LORD *is* high above all nations, *and* his glory above the heavens.
5 Who *is* like unto the LORD our God, who dwelleth on high,†
6 Who humbleth *himself* to behold *the things that are* in heaven, and in
the earth!
7 He raiseth up the poor out of the dust, *and* lifteth the needy out of the
dunghill;
8 That he may set *him* with princes, *even* with the princes of his people.
9 He maketh the barren woman to keep house, *and to be* a joyful mother
of children. Praise ye the LORD.‡

114

1 When Israel went out of Egypt, the house of Jacob from a people of
strange language;
2 Judah was his sanctuary, *and* Israel his dominion.
3 The sea saw *it*, and fled: Jordan was driven back.
4 The mountains skipped like rams, *and* the little hills like lambs.
5 What *ailed* thee, O thou sea, that thou fleddest? thou Jordan, *that* thou
wast driven back?
6 Ye mountains, *that* ye skipped like rams; *and* ye little hills, like lambs?
7 Tremble, thou earth, at the presence of the Lord, at the presence of the
God of Jacob;
8 Which turned the rock *into* a standing water, the flint into a fountain of
waters.

115

1 Not unto us, O LORD, not unto us, but unto thy name give glory, for thy
mercy, *and* for thy truth's sake.
2 Wherefore should the heathen say, Where *is* now their God?
3 But our God *is* in the heavens: he hath done whatsoever he hath
pleased.
4 Their idols *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
5 They have mouths, but they speak not: eyes have they, but they see not:
6 They have ears, but they hear not: noses have they, but they smell not:
7 They have hands, but they handle not: feet have they, but they walk
not: neither speak they through their throat.
8 They that make them are like unto them; *so is* every one that trusteth
in them.

---

* **113:1** Praise ye...: Heb. Hallelujah † **113:5** dwelleth...: Heb. exalteth himself to dwell
‡ **113:9** to keep...: Heb. to dwell in an house

9 O Israel, trust thou in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
10 O house of Aaron, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
11 Ye that fear the LORD, trust in the LORD: he *is* their help and their shield.
12 The LORD hath been mindful of us: he will bless *us;* he will bless the house of Israel; he will bless the house of Aaron.
13 He will bless them that fear the LORD, *both* small and great.*
14 The LORD shall increase you more and more, you and your children.
15 Ye *are* blessed of the LORD which made heaven and earth.
16 The heaven, *even* the heavens, *are* the LORD's: but the earth hath he given to the children of men.
17 The dead praise not the LORD, neither any that go down into silence.
18 But we will bless the LORD from this time forth and for evermore. Praise the LORD.

116

1 I love the LORD, because he hath heard my voice *and* my supplications.
2 Because he hath inclined his ear unto me, therefore will I call upon *him* as long as I live.*
3 The sorrows of death compassed me, and the pains of hell gat hold upon me: I found trouble and sorrow.†
4 Then called I upon the name of the LORD; O LORD, I beseech thee, deliver my soul.
5 Gracious *is* the LORD, and righteous; yea, our God *is* merciful.
6 The LORD preserveth the simple: I was brought low, and he helped me.
7 Return unto thy rest, O my soul; for the LORD hath dealt bountifully with thee.
8 For thou hast delivered my soul from death, mine eyes from tears, *and* my feet from falling.
9 I will walk before the LORD in the land of the living.

10 I believed, therefore have I spoken: I was greatly afflicted:
11 I said in my haste, All men *are* liars.
12 What shall I render unto the LORD *for* all his benefits toward me?
13 I will take the cup of salvation, and call upon the name of the LORD.
14 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people.
15 Precious in the sight of the LORD *is* the death of his saints.
16 O LORD, truly I *am* thy servant; I *am* thy servant, *and* the son of thine handmaid: thou hast loosed my bonds.
17 I will offer to thee the sacrifice of thanksgiving, and will call upon the name of the LORD.
18 I will pay my vows unto the LORD now in the presence of all his people,
19 In the courts of the LORD's house, in the midst of thee, O Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

117

1 O praise the LORD, all ye nations: praise him, all ye people.
2 For his merciful kindness is great toward us: and the truth of the LORD *endureth* for ever. Praise ye the LORD.

---

* **115:13** and: Heb. with * **116:2** as long...: Heb. in my days † **116:3** gat...: Heb. found me

118

1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: because his mercy *endureth*
for ever.
2 Let Israel now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 Let the house of Aaron now say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 Let them now that fear the LORD say, that his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 I called upon the LORD in distress: the LORD answered me, *and set me*
in a large place.*
6 The LORD *is* on my side; I will not fear: what can man do unto me?†
7 The LORD taketh my part with them that help me: therefore shall I see
my desire upon them that hate me.
8 *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in man.
9 *It is* better to trust in the LORD than to put confidence in princes.
10 All nations compassed me about: but in the name of the LORD will I
destroy them.‡
11 They compassed me about; yea, they compassed me about: but in the
name of the LORD I will destroy them.
12 They compassed me about like bees; they are quenched as the fire of
thorns: for in the name of the LORD I will destroy them.§
13 Thou hast thrust sore at me that I might fall: but the LORD helped me.
14 The LORD *is* my strength and song, and is become my salvation.
15 The voice of rejoicing and salvation *is* in the tabernacles of the
righteous: the right hand of the LORD doeth valiantly.
16 The right hand of the LORD is exalted: the right hand of the LORD
doeth valiantly.
17 I shall not die, but live, and declare the works of the LORD.
18 The LORD hath chastened me sore: but he hath not given me over unto
death.

19 Open to me the gates of righteousness: I will go into them, *and* I will
praise the LORD:
20 This gate of the LORD, into which the righteous shall enter.
21 I will praise thee: for thou hast heard me, and art become my salvation.
22 The stone *which* the builders refused is become the head *stone* of the
corner.
23 This is the LORD's doing; it *is* marvellous in our eyes.**
24 This *is* the day *which* the LORD hath made; we will rejoice and be glad
in it.
25 Save now, I beseech thee, O LORD: O LORD, I beseech thee, send now
prosperity.
26 Blessed *be* he that cometh in the name of the LORD: we have blessed
you out of the house of the LORD.
27 God *is* the LORD, which hath shewed us light: bind the sacrifice with
cords, *even* unto the horns of the altar.
28 Thou *art* my God, and I will praise thee: *thou art* my God, I will exalt
thee.
29 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for
ever.

---

* **118:5** in distress: Heb. out of distress † **118:6** on...: Heb. for me ‡ **118:10** destroy...: Heb. cut them off § **118:12** destroy: Heb. cut down ** **118:23** the LORD's...: Heb. from the LORD

119

אALEPH.

1 Blessed *are* the undefiled in the way, who walk in the law of the LORD.*
2 Blessed *are* they that keep his testimonies, *and that* seek him with the whole heart.
3 They also do no iniquity: they walk in his ways.

4 Thou hast commanded *us* to keep thy precepts diligently.
5 O that my ways were directed to keep thy statutes!
6 Then shall I not be ashamed, when I have respect unto all thy commandments.

7 I will praise thee with uprightness of heart, when I shall have learned thy righteous judgments.†
8 I will keep thy statutes: O forsake me not utterly.

בBETH.

9 Wherewithal shall a young man cleanse his way? by taking heed *thereto* according to thy word.
10 With my whole heart have I sought thee: O let me not wander from thy commandments.
11 Thy word have I hid in mine heart, that I might not sin against thee.
12 Blessed *art* thou, O LORD: teach me thy statutes.

13 With my lips have I declared all the judgments of thy mouth.
14 I have rejoiced in the way of thy testimonies, as *much as* in all riches.
15 I will meditate in thy precepts, and have respect unto thy ways.
16 I will delight myself in thy statutes: I will not forget thy word.

גGIMEL.

17 Deal bountifully with thy servant, *that* I may live, and keep thy word.
18 Open thou mine eyes, that I may behold wondrous things out of thy law.‡
19 I *am* a stranger in the earth: hide not thy commandments from me.
20 My soul breaketh for the longing *that it hath* unto thy judgments at all times.
21 Thou hast rebuked the proud *that are* cursed, which do err from thy commandments.
22 Remove from me reproach and contempt; for I have kept thy testimonies.
23 Princes also did sit *and* speak against me: *but* thy servant did meditate in thy statutes.
24 Thy testimonies also *are* my delight *and* my counsellors.§

דDALETH.

25 My soul cleaveth unto the dust: quicken thou me according to thy word.

26 I have declared my ways, and thou heardest me: teach me thy statutes.
27 Make me to understand the way of thy precepts: so shall I talk of thy wondrous works.

---

* **119:1** undefiled: or, perfect, or, sincere † **119:7** thy...: Heb. judgments of thy righteousness
‡ **119:18** Open: Heb. Reveal § **119:24** my counsellors: Heb. men of my counsel

28 My soul melteth for heaviness: strengthen thou me according unto thy
word.**
29 Remove from me the way of lying: and grant me thy law graciously.

30 I have chosen the way of truth: thy judgments have I laid *before me*.
31 I have stuck unto thy testimonies: O LORD, put me not to shame.
32 I will run the way of thy commandments, when thou shalt enlarge my
heart.

ה *HE.*
33 Teach me, O LORD, the way of thy statutes; and I shall keep it *unto* the
end.
34 Give me understanding, and I shall keep thy law; yea, I shall observe
it with *my* whole heart.

35 Make me to go in the path of thy commandments; for therein do I
delight.
36 Incline my heart unto thy testimonies, and not to covetousness.
37 Turn away mine eyes from beholding vanity; *and* quicken thou me in
thy way.††
38 Stablish thy word unto thy servant, who *is devoted* to thy fear.
39 Turn away my reproach which I fear: for thy judgments *are* good.
40 Behold, I have longed after thy precepts: quicken me in thy righteous-
ness.

ו *VAU.*
41 Let thy mercies come also unto me, O LORD, *even* thy salvation,
according to thy word.
42 So shall I have wherewith to answer him that reproacheth me: for I
trust in thy word.‡‡

43 And take not the word of truth utterly out of my mouth; for I have
hoped in thy judgments.
44 So shall I keep thy law continually for ever and ever.

45 And I will walk at liberty: for I seek thy precepts.§§
46 I will speak of thy testimonies also before kings, and will not be
ashamed.
47 And I will delight myself in thy commandments, which I have loved.
48 My hands also will I lift up unto thy commandments, which I have
loved; and I will meditate in thy statutes.

ז *ZAIN.*
49 Remember the word unto thy servant, upon which thou hast caused
me to hope.
50 This *is* my comfort in my affliction: for thy word hath quickened me.
51 The proud have had me greatly in derision: *yet* have I not declined
from thy law.
52 I remembered thy judgments of old, O LORD; and have comforted
myself.

** **119:28** melteth: Heb. droppeth †† **119:37** Turn...: Heb. Make to pass ‡‡ **119:42** So...: or, So shall I answer him that reproveth me in a thing §§ **119:45** at liberty: Heb. at large

53 Horror hath taken hold upon me because of the wicked that forsake
thy law.
54 Thy statutes have been my songs in the house of my pilgrimage.

55 I have remembered thy name, O LORD, in the night, and have kept thy
law.
56 This I had, because I kept thy precepts.

ח *CHETH.*

57 *Thou art* my portion, O LORD: I have said that I would keep thy words.
58 I intreated thy favour with *my* whole heart: be merciful unto me
according to thy word.***

59 I thought on my ways, and turned my feet unto thy testimonies.
60 I made haste, and delayed not to keep thy commandments.
61 The bands of the wicked have robbed me: *but* I have not forgotten thy
law.†††
62 At midnight I will rise to give thanks unto thee because of thy righteous
judgments.
63 I *am* a companion of all *them* that fear thee, and of them that keep thy
precepts.
64 The earth, O LORD, is full of thy mercy: teach me thy statutes.

ט *TETH.*

65 Thou hast dealt well with thy servant, O LORD, according unto thy
word.
66 Teach me good judgment and knowledge: for I have believed thy
commandments.
67 Before I was afflicted I went astray: but now have I kept thy word.
68 Thou *art* good, and doest good; teach me thy statutes.

69 The proud have forged a lie against me: *but* I will keep thy precepts
with *my* whole heart.
70 Their heart is as fat as grease; *but* I delight in thy law.
71 *It is* good for me that I have been afflicted; that I might learn thy
statutes.
72 The law of thy mouth *is* better unto me than thousands of gold and
silver.

י *JOD.*

73 Thy hands have made me and fashioned me: give me understanding,
that I may learn thy commandments.
74 They that fear thee will be glad when they see me; because I have
hoped in thy word.
75 I know, O LORD, that thy judgments *are* right, and *that* thou in
faithfulness hast afflicted me.‡‡‡

76 Let, I pray thee, thy merciful kindness be for my comfort, according to
thy word unto thy servant.§§§
77 Let thy tender mercies come unto me, that I may live: for thy law *is* my
delight.

*** **119:58** favour: Heb. face ††† **119:61** bands: or, companies ‡‡‡ **119:75** right: Heb. righteousness §§§ **119:76** for...: Heb. to comfort me

78 Let the proud be ashamed; for they dealt perversely with me without a cause: *but* I will meditate in thy precepts.
79 Let those that fear thee turn unto me, and those that have known thy testimonies.
80 Let my heart be sound in thy statutes; that I be not ashamed.

כ *CAPH.*
81 My soul fainteth for thy salvation: *but* I hope in thy word.
82 Mine eyes fail for thy word, saying, When wilt thou comfort me?
83 For I am become like a bottle in the smoke; *yet* do I not forget thy statutes.
84 How many *are* the days of thy servant? when wilt thou execute judgment on them that persecute me?

85 The proud have digged pits for me, which *are* not after thy law.
86 All thy commandments *are* faithful: they persecute me wrongfully; help thou me.*
87 They had almost consumed me upon earth; but I forsook not thy precepts.
88 Quicken me after thy lovingkindness; so shall I keep the testimony of thy mouth.

ל *LAMED.*
89 For ever, O LORD, thy word is settled in heaven.
90 Thy faithfulness *is* unto all generations: thou hast established the earth, and it abideth.†‡
91 They continue this day according to thine ordinances: for all *are* thy servants.
92 Unless thy law *had been* my delights, I should then have perished in mine affliction.
93 I will never forget thy precepts: for with them thou hast quickened me.
94 I *am* thine, save me; for I have sought thy precepts.
95 The wicked have waited for me to destroy me: *but* I will consider thy testimonies.
96 I have seen an end of all perfection: *but* thy commandment *is* exceeding broad.

מ *MEM.*
97 O how love I thy law! it *is* my meditation all the day.

98 Thou through thy commandments hast made me wiser than mine enemies: for they *are* ever with me.§
99 I have more understanding than all my teachers: for thy testimonies *are* my meditation.
100 I understand more than the ancients, because I keep thy precepts.
101 I have refrained my feet from every evil way, that I might keep thy word.
102 I have not departed from thy judgments: for thou hast taught me.

---

* **119:86** faithful: Heb. faithfulness † **119:90** unto...: Heb. to generation and generation
‡ **119:90** abideth: Heb. standeth § **119:98** they...: Heb. it is ever with me

103 How sweet are thy words unto my taste! *yea, sweeter* than honey to my mouth!**
104 Through thy precepts I get understanding: therefore I hate every false way.

נ *NUN.*
105 Thy word *is* a lamp unto my feet, and a light unto my path.††
106 I have sworn, and I will perform *it*, that I will keep thy righteous judgments.
107 I am afflicted very much: quicken me, O LORD, according unto thy word.
108 Accept, I beseech thee, the freewill offerings of my mouth, O LORD, and teach me thy judgments.

109 My soul *is* continually in my hand: yet do I not forget thy law.
110 The wicked have laid a snare for me: yet I erred not from thy precepts.

111 Thy testimonies have I taken as an heritage for ever: for they *are* the rejoicing of my heart.
112 I have inclined mine heart to perform thy statutes alway, *even unto* the end.‡‡

ס *SAMECH.*
113 I hate *vain* thoughts: but thy law do I love.
114 Thou *art* my hiding place and my shield: I hope in thy word.
115 Depart from me, ye evildoers: for I will keep the commandments of my God.

116 Uphold me according unto thy word, that I may live: and let me not be ashamed of my hope.
117 Hold thou me up, and I shall be safe: and I will have respect unto thy statutes continually.

118 Thou hast trodden down all them that err from thy statutes: for their deceit *is* falsehood.
119 Thou puttest away all the wicked of the earth *like* dross: therefore I love thy testimonies.§§
120 My flesh trembleth for fear of thee; and I am afraid of thy judgments.

ע *AIN.*
121 I have done judgment and justice: leave me not to mine oppressors.
122 Be surety for thy servant for good: let not the proud oppress me.
123 Mine eyes fail for thy salvation, and for the word of thy righteousness.

124 Deal with thy servant according unto thy mercy, and teach me thy statutes.
125 I *am* thy servant; give me understanding, that I may know thy testimonies.
126 *It is* time for *thee*, LORD, to work: *for* they have made void thy law.

127 Therefore I love thy commandments above gold; yea, above fine gold.

** **119:103** taste: Heb. palate †† **119:105** lamp: or, candle ‡‡ **119:112** to perform: Heb. to do §§ **119:119** puttest...: Heb. causest to cease

128 Therefore I esteem all *thy* precepts *concerning* all *things to be* right;
and I hate every false way.

פ *PE.*

129 Thy testimonies *are* wonderful: therefore doth my soul keep them.
130 The entrance of thy words giveth light; it giveth understanding unto
the simple.
131 I opened my mouth, and panted: for I longed for thy commandments.
132 Look thou upon me, and be merciful unto me, as thou usest to do unto
those that love thy name.***
133 Order my steps in thy word: and let not any iniquity have dominion
over me.
134 Deliver me from the oppression of man: so will I keep thy precepts.
135 Make thy face to shine upon thy servant; and teach me thy statutes.
136 Rivers of waters run down mine eyes, because they keep not thy law.

צ *TZADDI.*

137 Righteous *art* thou, O LORD, and upright *are* thy judgments.
138 Thy testimonies *that* thou hast commanded *are* righteous and very
faithful.†††‡‡‡
139 My zeal hath consumed me, because mine enemies have forgotten
thy words.§§§
140 Thy word *is* very pure: therefore thy servant loveth it.*
141 I *am* small and despised: *yet* do not I forget thy precepts.
142 Thy righteousness *is* an everlasting righteousness, and thy law *is* the
truth.

143 Trouble and anguish have taken hold on me: *yet* thy commandments
are my delights.†
144 The righteousness of thy testimonies *is* everlasting: give me under-
standing, and I shall live.

ק *KOPH.*

145 I cried with *my* whole heart; hear me, O LORD: I will keep thy statutes.
146 I cried unto thee; save me, and I shall keep thy testimonies.‡

147 I prevented the dawning of the morning, and cried: I hoped in thy
word.
148 Mine eyes prevent the *night* watches, that I might meditate in thy
word.
149 Hear my voice according unto thy lovingkindness: O LORD, quicken
me according to thy judgment.

150 They draw nigh that follow after mischief: they are far from thy law.
151 Thou *art* near, O LORD; and all thy commandments *are* truth.
152 Concerning thy testimonies, I have known of old that thou hast
founded them for ever.

*** **119:132** as thou...: Heb. according to the custom toward those, etc ††† **119:138** righteous: Heb. righteousness ‡‡‡ **119:138** faithful: Heb. faithfulness §§§ **119:139** consumed...: Heb. cut me off * **119:140** pure: Heb. tried, or, refined † **119:143** taken...: Heb. found me ‡ **119:146** and I...: or, that I may keep

ר *RESH.*
153 Consider mine affliction, and deliver me: for I do not forget thy law.
154 Plead my cause, and deliver me: quicken me according to thy word.
155 Salvation *is* far from the wicked: for they seek not thy statutes.
156 Great *are* thy tender mercies, O LORD: quicken me according to thy judgments.§
157 Many *are* my persecutors and mine enemies; *yet* do I not decline from thy testimonies.
158 I beheld the transgressors, and was grieved; because they kept not thy word.
159 Consider how I love thy precepts: quicken me, O LORD, according to thy lovingkindness.
160 Thy word *is* true *from* the beginning: and every one of thy righteous judgments *endureth* for ever.**

ש *SCHIN.*
161 Princes have persecuted me without a cause: but my heart standeth in awe of thy word.
162 I rejoice at thy word, as one that findeth great spoil.
163 I hate and abhor lying: *but* thy law do I love.
164 Seven times a day do I praise thee because of thy righteous judgments.
165 Great peace have they which love thy law: and nothing shall offend them.††
166 LORD, I have hoped for thy salvation, and done thy commandments.

167 My soul hath kept thy testimonies; and I love them exceedingly.
168 I have kept thy precepts and thy testimonies: for all my ways *are* before thee.

ת *TAU.*
169 Let my cry come near before thee, O LORD: give me understanding according to thy word.
170 Let my supplication come before thee: deliver me according to thy word.
171 My lips shall utter praise, when thou hast taught me thy statutes.
172 My tongue shall speak of thy word: for all thy commandments *are* righteousness.

173 Let thine hand help me; for I have chosen thy precepts.
174 I have longed for thy salvation, O LORD; and thy law *is* my delight.
175 Let my soul live, and it shall praise thee; and let thy judgments help me.
176 I have gone astray like a lost sheep; seek thy servant; for I do not forget thy commandments.

120

A Song of degrees.
1 In my distress I cried unto the LORD, and he heard me.
2 Deliver my soul, O LORD, from lying lips, *and* from a deceitful tongue.

---

§ **119:156** Great: or, Many ** **119:160** Thy word...: Heb. The beginning of thy word is true
†† **119:165** nothing...: Heb. they shall have no stumblingblock

3 What shall be given unto thee? or what shall be done unto thee, thou
false tongue?*†
4 Sharp arrows of the mighty, with coals of juniper.‡

5 Woe is me, that I sojourn in Mesech, *that* I dwell in the tents of Kedar!
6 My soul hath long dwelt with him that hateth peace.
7 I *am for* peace: but when I speak, they *are* for war.§

121

A Song of degrees.
1 I will lift up mine eyes unto the hills, from whence cometh my help.*
2 My help *cometh* from the LORD, which made heaven and earth.
3 He will not suffer thy foot to be moved: he that keepeth thee will not
slumber.
4 Behold, he that keepeth Israel shall neither slumber nor sleep.
5 The LORD *is* thy keeper: the LORD *is* thy shade upon thy right hand.
6 The sun shall not smite thee by day, nor the moon by night.
7 The LORD shall preserve thee from all evil: he shall preserve thy soul.
8 The LORD shall preserve thy going out and thy coming in from this time
forth, and even for evermore.

122

A Song of degrees of David.
1 I was glad when they said unto me, Let us go into the house of the LORD.
2 Our feet shall stand within thy gates, O Jerusalem.
3 Jerusalem is builded as a city that is compact together:
4 Whither the tribes go up, the tribes of the LORD, unto the testimony of
Israel, to give thanks unto the name of the LORD.
5 For there are set thrones of judgment, the thrones of the house of
David.*

6 Pray for the peace of Jerusalem: they shall prosper that love thee.
7 Peace be within thy walls, *and* prosperity within thy palaces.
8 For my brethren and companions' sakes, I will now say, Peace *be* within
thee.
9 Because of the house of the LORD our God I will seek thy good.

123

A Song of degrees.
1 Unto thee lift I up mine eyes, O thou that dwellest in the heavens.
2 Behold, as the eyes of servants *look* unto the hand of their masters, *and*
as the eyes of a maiden unto the hand of her mistress; so our eyes
wait upon the LORD our God, until that he have mercy upon us.
3 Have mercy upon us, O LORD, have mercy upon us: for we are
exceedingly filled with contempt.
4 Our soul is exceedingly filled with the scorning of those that are at ease,
and with the contempt of the proud.

---

* **120:3** What shall be given...: or, What shall the deceitful tongue give unto thee? or, what shall is profit thee? † **120:3** done: Heb. added ‡ **120:4** Sharp...: or, It is as the sharp arrows of the mighty man, with coals of juniper § **120:7** for peace: or, a man of peace * **121:1** I will...: or, Shall I lift up mine eyes to the hills? whence should my help come? * **122:5** are...: Heb. do sit

124

A Song of degrees of David.
1 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, now may Israel say;
2 If *it had not been* the LORD who was on our side, when men rose up against us:
3 Then they had swallowed us up quick, when their wrath was kindled against us:
4 Then the waters had overwhelmed us, the stream had gone over our soul:
5 Then the proud waters had gone over our soul.

6 Blessed *be* the LORD, who hath not given us *as* a prey to their teeth.
7 Our soul is escaped as a bird out of the snare of the fowlers: the snare is broken, and we are escaped.
8 Our help *is* in the name of the LORD, who made heaven and earth.

125

A Song of degrees.
1 They that trust in the LORD *shall be* as mount Zion, *which* cannot be removed, *but* abideth for ever.
2 As the mountains *are* round about Jerusalem, so the LORD *is* round about his people from henceforth even for ever.
3 For the rod of the wicked shall not rest upon the lot of the righteous; lest the righteous put forth their hands unto iniquity.*

4 Do good, O LORD, unto *those that be* good, and *to them that are* upright in their hearts.
5 As for such as turn aside unto their crooked ways, the LORD shall lead them forth with the workers of iniquity: *but* peace *shall be* upon Israel.

126

A Song of degrees.
1 When the LORD turned again the captivity of Zion, we were like them that dream.*
2 Then was our mouth filled with laughter, and our tongue with singing: then said they among the heathen, The LORD hath done great things for them.†
3 The LORD hath done great things for us; *whereof* we are glad.

4 Turn again our captivity, O LORD, as the streams in the south.
5 They that sow in tears shall reap in joy.‡
6 He that goeth forth and weepeth, bearing precious seed, shall doubtless come again with rejoicing, bringing his sheaves *with him*.§

127

A Song of degrees for Solomon.

---

* **125:3** the wicked: Heb. wickedness * **126:1** turned...: Heb. returned the returning † **126:2** hath...: Heb. hath magnified to do with them ‡ **126:5** joy: or, singing § **126:6** precious...: or, seed basket

1 Except the LORD build the house, they labour in vain that build it:
except the LORD keep the city, the watchman waketh *but* in vain.*†
2 *It is* vain for you to rise up early, to sit up late, to eat the bread of
sorrows: *for* so he giveth his beloved sleep.
3 Lo, children *are* an heritage of the LORD: *and* the fruit of the womb *is*
his reward.
4 As arrows *are* in the hand of a mighty man; so *are* children of the youth.
5 Happy *is* the man that hath his quiver full of them: they shall not be
ashamed, but they shall speak with the enemies in the gate.‡§

128

A Song of degrees.
1 Blessed *is* every one that feareth the LORD; that walketh in his ways.
2 For thou shalt eat the labour of thine hands: happy *shalt* thou *be*, and *it*
shall be well with thee.
3 Thy wife *shall be* as a fruitful vine by the sides of thine house: thy
children like olive plants round about thy table.
4 Behold, that thus shall the man be blessed that feareth the LORD.
5 The LORD shall bless thee out of Zion: and thou shalt see the good of
Jerusalem all the days of thy life.
6 Yea, thou shalt see thy children's children, *and* peace upon Israel.

129

A Song of degrees.
1 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth, may Israel now
say:*
2 Many a time have they afflicted me from my youth: yet they have not
prevailed against me.†
3 The plowers plowed upon my back: they made long their furrows.
4 The LORD *is* righteous: he hath cut asunder the cords of the wicked.

5 Let them all be confounded and turned back that hate Zion.
6 Let them be as the grass *upon* the housetops, which withereth afore it
groweth up:
7 Wherewith the mower filleth not his hand; nor he that bindeth sheaves
his bosom.
8 Neither do they which go by say, The blessing of the LORD *be* upon you:
we bless you in the name of the LORD.

130

A Song of degrees.
1 Out of the depths have I cried unto thee, O LORD.
2 Lord, hear my voice: let thine ears be attentive to the voice of my
supplications.
3 If thou, LORD, shouldest mark iniquities, O Lord, who shall stand?
4 But *there is* forgiveness with thee, that thou mayest be feared.

5 I wait for the LORD, my soul doth wait, and in his word do I hope.

---

* **127:1** for...: or, of Solomon † **127:1** that...: Heb. that are builders of it in it ‡ **127:5** his...: Heb. filled his quiver with them § **127:5** speak...: or, subdue, or, destroy * **129:1** Many...: or, Much † **129:2** Many...: or, Much

6 My soul *waiteth* for the Lord more than they that watch for the
morning: *I say, more than* they that watch for the morning.*
7 Let Israel hope in the LORD: for with the LORD *there is* mercy, and with
him *is* plenteous redemption.
8 And he shall redeem Israel from all his iniquities.

131

A Song of degrees of David.
1 LORD, my heart is not haughty, nor mine eyes lofty: neither do I
exercise myself in great matters, or in things too high for me.*†
2 Surely I have behaved and quieted myself, as a child that is weaned of
his mother: my soul *is* even as a weaned child.‡
3 Let Israel hope in the LORD from henceforth and for ever.§

132

A Song of degrees.
1 LORD, remember David, *and* all his afflictions:
2 How he sware unto the LORD, *and* vowed unto the mighty *God* of Jacob;
3 Surely I will not come into the tabernacle of my house, nor go up into
my bed;
4 I will not give sleep to mine eyes, *or* slumber to mine eyelids,
5 Until I find out a place for the LORD, an habitation for the mighty *God*
of Jacob.*
6 Lo, we heard of it at Ephratah: we found it in the fields of the wood.
7 We will go into his tabernacles: we will worship at his footstool.
8 Arise, O LORD, into thy rest; thou, and the ark of thy strength.
9 Let thy priests be clothed with righteousness; and let thy saints shout
for joy.
10 For thy servant David's sake turn not away the face of thine anointed.

11 The LORD hath sworn *in* truth unto David; he will not turn from it; Of
the fruit of thy body will I set upon thy throne.†
12 If thy children will keep my covenant and my testimony that I shall
teach them, their children shall also sit upon thy throne for
evermore.
13 For the LORD hath chosen Zion; he hath desired *it* for his habitation.
14 This *is* my rest for ever: here will I dwell; for I have desired it.
15 I will abundantly bless her provision: I will satisfy her poor with
bread.‡
16 I will also clothe her priests with salvation: and her saints shall shout
aloud for joy.
17 There will I make the horn of David to bud: I have ordained a lamp for
mine anointed.§
18 His enemies will I clothe with shame: but upon himself shall his crown
flourish.

133

A Song of degrees of David.

---

* **130:6** I say...: or, which watch unto * **131:1** exercise...: Heb. walk † **131:1** high: Heb. wonderful ‡ **131:2** myself: Heb. my soul § **131:3** henceforth: Heb. now * **132:5** an habitation: Heb. habitations † **132:11** body: Heb. belly ‡ **132:15** abundantly: or, surely § **132:17** lamp: or, candle

1 Behold, how good and how pleasant *it is* for brethren to dwell together
in unity!*
2 *It is* like the precious ointment upon the head, that ran down upon
the beard, *even* Aaron's beard: that went down to the skirts of his
garments;
3 As the dew of Hermon, *and as the dew* that descended upon the
mountains of Zion: for there the LORD commanded the blessing,
even life for evermore.

134

A Song of degrees.
1 Behold, bless ye the LORD, all *ye* servants of the LORD, which by night
stand in the house of the LORD.
2 Lift up your hands *in* the sanctuary, and bless the LORD.*
3 The LORD that made heaven and earth bless thee out of Zion.

135

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the name of the LORD; praise *him*, O ye
servants of the LORD.
2 Ye that stand in the house of the LORD, in the courts of the house of our
God,
3 Praise the LORD; for the LORD *is* good: sing praises unto his name; for
it is pleasant.
4 For the LORD hath chosen Jacob unto himself, *and* Israel for his peculiar
treasure.

5 For I know that the LORD *is* great, and *that* our Lord *is* above all gods.
6 Whatsoever the LORD pleased, *that* did he in heaven, and in earth, in
the seas, and all deep places.
7 He causeth the vapours to ascend from the ends of the earth; he maketh
lightnings for the rain; he bringeth the wind out of his treasuries.
8 Who smote the firstborn of Egypt, both of man and beast.*
9 *Who* sent tokens and wonders into the midst of thee, O Egypt, upon
Pharaoh, and upon all his servants.
10 Who smote great nations, and slew mighty kings;
11 Sihon king of the Amorites, and Og king of Bashan, and all the
kingdoms of Canaan:
12 And gave their land *for* an heritage, an heritage unto Israel his people.
13 Thy name, O LORD, *endureth* for ever; *and* thy memorial, O LORD,
throughout all generations.†
14 For the LORD will judge his people, and he will repent himself
concerning his servants.

15 The idols of the heathen *are* silver and gold, the work of men's hands.
16 They have mouths, but they speak not; eyes have they, but they see not;
17 They have ears, but they hear not; neither is there *any* breath in their
mouths.
18 They that make them are like unto them: *so is* every one that trusteth
in them.
19 Bless the LORD, O house of Israel: bless the LORD, O house of Aaron:

---

* **133:1** together...: Heb. even together * **134:2** the sanctuary: or, holiness * **135:8** both...: Heb. from man unto beast † **135:13** throughout...: Heb. to generation and generation

20 Bless the LORD, O house of Levi: ye that fear the LORD, bless the LORD.
21 Blessed be the LORD out of Zion, which dwelleth at Jerusalem. Praise ye the LORD.

136

1 O give thanks unto the LORD; for *he is* good: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
2 O give thanks unto the God of gods: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
3 O give thanks to the Lord of lords: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
4 To him who alone doeth great wonders: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
5 To him that by wisdom made the heavens: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
6 To him that stretched out the earth above the waters: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
7 To him that made great lights: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
8 The sun to rule by day: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:*
9 The moon and stars to rule by night: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

10 To him that smote Egypt in their firstborn: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
11 And brought out Israel from among them: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
12 With a strong hand, and with a stretched out arm: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
13 To him which divided the Red sea into parts: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
14 And made Israel to pass through the midst of it: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
15 But overthrew Pharaoh and his host in the Red sea: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.†
16 To him which led his people through the wilderness: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
17 To him which smote great kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
18 And slew famous kings: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
19 Sihon king of the Amorites: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
20 And Og the king of Bashan: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
21 And gave their land for an heritage: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
22 *Even* an heritage unto Israel his servant: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

23 Who remembered us in our low estate: for his mercy *endureth* for ever:
24 And hath redeemed us from our enemies: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
25 Who giveth food to all flesh: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.
26 O give thanks unto the God of heaven: for his mercy *endureth* for ever.

137

1 By the rivers of Babylon, there we sat down, yea, we wept, when we remembered Zion.
2 We hanged our harps upon the willows in the midst thereof.

---

* **136:8** to rule...: Heb. for the rulings by day † **136:15** overthrew: Heb. shaked off

3 For there they that carried us away captive required of us a song; and they that wasted us *required of us* mirth, *saying*, Sing us *one* of the songs of Zion.*†
4 How shall we sing the LORD's song in a strange land?‡
5 If I forget thee, O Jerusalem, let my right hand forget *her cunning*.
6 If I do not remember thee, let my tongue cleave to the roof of my mouth; if I prefer not Jerusalem above my chief joy.§

7 Remember, O LORD, the children of Edom in the day of Jerusalem; who said, Rase *it*, rase *it, even* to the foundation thereof.**
8 O daughter of Babylon, who art to be destroyed; happy *shall he be*, that rewardeth thee as thou hast served us.††‡‡
9 Happy *shall he be*, that taketh and dasheth thy little ones against the stones.§§

138

A Psalm of David.
1 I will praise thee with my whole heart: before the gods will I sing praise unto thee.
2 I will worship toward thy holy temple, and praise thy name for thy lovingkindness and for thy truth: for thou hast magnified thy word above all thy name.
3 In the day when I cried thou answeredst me, *and* strengthenedst me *with* strength in my soul.
4 All the kings of the earth shall praise thee, O LORD, when they hear the words of thy mouth.
5 Yea, they shall sing in the ways of the LORD: for great *is* the glory of the LORD.

6 Though the LORD *be* high, yet hath he respect unto the lowly: but the proud he knoweth afar off.
7 Though I walk in the midst of trouble, thou wilt revive me: thou shalt stretch forth thine hand against the wrath of mine enemies, and thy right hand shall save me.
8 The LORD will perfect *that which* concerneth me: thy mercy, O LORD, *endureth* for ever: forsake not the works of thine own hands.

139

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 O LORD, thou hast searched me, and known *me*.
2 Thou knowest my downsitting and mine uprising, thou understandest my thought afar off.
3 Thou compassest my path and my lying down, and art acquainted *with* all my ways.*
4 For *there is* not a word in my tongue, *but*, lo, O LORD, thou knowest it altogether.
5 Thou hast beset me behind and before, and laid thine hand upon me.

---

* **137:3** a song: Heb. the words of a song † **137:3** wasted...: Heb. laid us on heaps ‡ **137:4** strange...: Heb. land of a stranger? § **137:6** my chief...: Heb. the head of my joy ** **137:7** Rase it: Heb. Make bare †† **137:8** destroyed: Heb. wasted ‡‡ **137:8** rewardeth...: Heb. recompenseth unto thee thy deed which thou didst to us §§ **137:9** the stones: Heb. the rock
* **139:3** compassest: or, winnowest

6 *Such* knowledge *is* too wonderful for me; it is high, I cannot *attain* unto it.

7 Whither shall I go from thy spirit? or whither shall I flee from thy presence?
8 If I ascend up into heaven, thou *art* there: if I make my bed in hell, behold, thou *art there*.
9 *If* I take the wings of the morning, *and* dwell in the uttermost parts of the sea;
10 Even there shall thy hand lead me, and thy right hand shall hold me.
11 If I say, Surely the darkness shall cover me; even the night shall be light about me.
12 Yea, the darkness hideth not from thee; but the night shineth as the day: the darkness and the light *are* both alike *to thee*.†‡
13 For thou hast possessed my reins: thou hast covered me in my mother's womb.
14 I will praise thee; for I am fearfully *and* wonderfully made: marvellous *are* thy works; and *that* my soul knoweth right well.§
15 My substance was not hid from thee, when I was made in secret, *and* curiously wrought in the lowest parts of the earth.**
16 Thine eyes did see my substance, yet being unperfect; and in thy book all *my members* were written, *which* in continuance were fashioned, when *as yet there was* none of them.††‡‡

17 How precious also are thy thoughts unto me, O God! how great is the sum of them!
18 *If* I should count them, they are more in number than the sand: when I awake, I am still with thee.
19 Surely thou wilt slay the wicked, O God: depart from me therefore, ye bloody men.
20 For they speak against thee wickedly, *and* thine enemies take *thy name* in vain.
21 Do not I hate them, O LORD, that hate thee? and am not I grieved with those that rise up against thee?
22 I hate them with perfect hatred: I count them mine enemies.
23 Search me, O God, and know my heart: try me, and know my thoughts:
24 And see if *there be any* wicked way in me, and lead me in the way everlasting.§§

140

To the chief Musician, A Psalm of David.
1 Deliver me, O LORD, from the evil man: preserve me from the violent man;*
2 Which imagine mischiefs in *their* heart; continually are they gathered together *for* war.
3 They have sharpened their tongues like a serpent; adders' poison *is* under their lips. Selah.

---

† **139:12** hideth...: Heb. darkeneth not ‡ **139:12** the darkness and...: Heb. as is the darkness, so is the light § **139:14** right...: Heb. greatly ** **139:15** substance: or, strength, or, body †† **139:16** all...: Heb. all of them ‡‡ **139:16** which...: or, what days they should be fashioned §§ **139:24** wicked...: Heb. way of pain, or, grief * **140:1** violent...: Heb. man of violences

4 Keep me, O LORD, from the hands of the wicked; preserve me from the violent man; who have purposed to overthrow my goings.
5 The proud have hid a snare for me, and cords; they have spread a net by the wayside; they have set gins for me. Selah.
6 I said unto the LORD, Thou *art* my God: hear the voice of my supplications, O LORD.
7 O GOD the Lord, the strength of my salvation, thou hast covered my head in the day of battle.

8 Grant not, O LORD, the desires of the wicked: further not his wicked device; *lest* they exalt themselves. Selah.†
9 *As for* the head of those that compass me about, let the mischief of their own lips cover them.
10 Let burning coals fall upon them: let them be cast into the fire; into deep pits, that they rise not up again.
11 Let not an evil speaker be established in the earth: evil shall hunt the violent man to overthrow *him*.‡
12 I know that the LORD will maintain the cause of the afflicted, *and* the right of the poor.
13 Surely the righteous shall give thanks unto thy name: the upright shall dwell in thy presence.

141

A Psalm of David.
1 LORD, I cry unto thee: make haste unto me; give ear unto my voice, when I cry unto thee.
2 Let my prayer be set forth before thee *as* incense; *and* the lifting up of my hands *as* the evening sacrifice.*
3 Set a watch, O LORD, before my mouth; keep the door of my lips.
4 Incline not my heart to *any* evil thing, to practise wicked works with men that work iniquity: and let me not eat of their dainties.

5 Let the righteous smite me; *it shall be* a kindness: and let him reprove me; *it shall be* an excellent oil, *which* shall not break my head: for yet my prayer also *shall be* in their calamities.†
6 When their judges are overthrown in stony places, they shall hear my words; for they are sweet.
7 Our bones are scattered at the grave's mouth, as when one cutteth and cleaveth *wood* upon the earth.
8 But mine eyes *are* unto thee, O GOD the Lord: in thee is my trust; leave not my soul destitute.‡
9 Keep me from the snares *which* they have laid for me, and the gins of the workers of iniquity.
10 Let the wicked fall into their own nets, whilst that I withal escape.§

142

Maschil of David; A Prayer when he was in the cave.

---

† **140:8** lest...: or, let them not be exalted ‡ **140:11** an...: or, an evil speaker (Heb. a man of tongue), a wicked man of violence, be established in the earth: let him be hunted to his overthrow
* **141:2** set...: Heb. directed † **141:5** me; it shall be a...: or, me kindly, and reprove me; let not their precious oil break, etc ‡ **141:8** leave...: Heb. make not my soul bare § **141:10** escape: Heb. pass over

1 I cried unto the LORD with my voice; with my voice unto the LORD did
I make my supplication.*
2 I poured out my complaint before him; I shewed before him my trouble.
3 When my spirit was overwhelmed within me, then thou knewest my
path. In the way wherein I walked have they privily laid a snare
for me.

4 I looked on *my* right hand, and beheld, but *there was* no man that would
know me: refuge failed me; no man cared for my soul.†‡§
5 I cried unto thee, O LORD: I said, Thou *art* my refuge *and* my portion in
the land of the living.
6 Attend unto my cry; for I am brought very low: deliver me from my
persecutors; for they are stronger than I.
7 Bring my soul out of prison, that I may praise thy name: the righteous
shall compass me about; for thou shalt deal bountifully with me.

143

A Psalm of David.
1 Hear my prayer, O LORD, give ear to my supplications: in thy faithful-
ness answer me, *and* in thy righteousness.
2 And enter not into judgment with thy servant: for in thy sight shall no
man living be justified.
3 For the enemy hath persecuted my soul; he hath smitten my life down
to the ground; he hath made me to dwell in darkness, as those that
have been long dead.
4 Therefore is my spirit overwhelmed within me; my heart within me is
desolate.
5 I remember the days of old; I meditate on all thy works; I muse on the
work of thy hands.
6 I stretch forth my hands unto thee: my soul *thirsteth* after thee, as a
thirsty land. Selah.

7 Hear me speedily, O LORD: my spirit faileth: hide not thy face from me,
lest I be like unto them that go down into the pit.*
8 Cause me to hear thy lovingkindness in the morning; for in thee do I
trust: cause me to know the way wherein I should walk; for I lift
up my soul unto thee.
9 Deliver me, O LORD, from mine enemies: I flee unto thee to hide me.†
10 Teach me to do thy will; for thou *art* my God: thy spirit *is* good; lead
me into the land of uprightness.
11 Quicken me, O LORD, for thy name's sake: for thy righteousness' sake
bring my soul out of trouble.
12 And of thy mercy cut off mine enemies, and destroy all them that afflict
my soul: for I *am* thy servant.

144

A Psalm of David.

---

* **142:1** Maschil...: or, A Psalm of David, giving instruction † **142:4** I looked...: or, Look on the right hand, and see ‡ **142:4** failed...: Heb. perished from me § **142:4** cared...: Heb. sought after * **143:7** lest...: or, for I am become like, etc † **143:9** flee...: Heb. hide me with thee

1 Blessed *be* the LORD my strength, which teacheth my hands to war, *and*
my fingers to fight:*†
2 My goodness, and my fortress; my high tower, and my deliverer; my
shield, and *he* in whom I trust; who subdueth my people under
me.‡
3 LORD, what *is* man, that thou takest knowledge of him! *or* the son of
man, that thou makest account of him!
4 Man is like to vanity: his days *are* as a shadow that passeth away.
5 Bow thy heavens, O LORD, and come down: touch the mountains, and
they shall smoke.
6 Cast forth lightning, and scatter them: shoot out thine arrows, and
destroy them.
7 Send thine hand from above; rid me, and deliver me out of great waters,
from the hand of strange children;§
8 Whose mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of
falsehood.

9 I will sing a new song unto thee, O God: upon a psaltery *and* an
instrument of ten strings will I sing praises unto thee.
10 *It is he* that giveth salvation unto kings: who delivereth David his
servant from the hurtful sword.**
11 Rid me, and deliver me from the hand of strange children, whose
mouth speaketh vanity, and their right hand *is* a right hand of
falsehood:
12 That our sons *may be* as plants grown up in their youth; *that* our
daughters *may be* as corner stones, polished *after* the similitude
of a palace:††
13 *That* our garners *may be* full, affording all manner of store: *that*
our sheep may bring forth thousands and ten thousands in our
streets:‡‡
14 *That* our oxen *may be* strong to labour; *that there be* no breaking in,
nor going out; that *there be* no complaining in our streets.§§
15 Happy *is that* people, that is in such a case: *yea*, happy *is that* people,
whose God *is* the LORD.

145

David's *Psalm* of praise.
1 I will extol thee, my God, O king; and I will bless thy name for ever and
ever.
2 Every day will I bless thee; and I will praise thy name for ever and ever.
3 Great *is* the LORD, and greatly to be praised; and his greatness *is*
unsearchable.*
4 One generation shall praise thy works to another, and shall declare thy
mighty acts.
5 I will speak of the glorious honour of thy majesty, and of thy wondrous
works.†

---

* **144:1** strength: Heb. rock † **144:1** to war...: Heb. to the war, etc ‡ **144:2** My goodness: or, My mercy § **144:7** hand from: Heb. hands from ** **144:10** salvation: or, victory †† **144:12** polished: Heb. cut ‡‡ **144:13** all...: Heb. from kind to kind §§ **144:14** strong...: Heb. able to bear burdens, or, loaden with flesh * **145:3** and his...: Heb. and of his greatness there is no search † **145:5** works: Heb. things, or, words

6 And *men* shall speak of the might of thy terrible acts: and I will declare
thy greatness.‡
7 They shall abundantly utter the memory of thy great goodness, and
shall sing of thy righteousness.
8 The LORD *is* gracious, and full of compassion; slow to anger, and of
great mercy.§
9 The LORD *is* good to all: and his tender mercies *are* over all his works.

10 All thy works shall praise thee, O LORD; and thy saints shall bless thee.
11 They shall speak of the glory of thy kingdom, and talk of thy power;
12 To make known to the sons of men his mighty acts, and the glorious
majesty of his kingdom.
13 Thy kingdom *is* an everlasting kingdom, and thy dominion *endureth*
throughout all generations.**
14 The LORD upholdeth all that fall, and raiseth up all *those that be* bowed
down.
15 The eyes of all wait upon thee; and thou givest them their meat in due
season.††
16 Thou openest thine hand, and satisfiest the desire of every living thing.
17 The LORD *is* righteous in all his ways, and holy in all his works.‡‡
18 The LORD *is* nigh unto all them that call upon him, to all that call upon
him in truth.
19 He will fulfil the desire of them that fear him: he also will hear their
cry, and will save them.
20 The LORD preserveth all them that love him: but all the wicked will he
destroy.
21 My mouth shall speak the praise of the LORD: and let all flesh bless his
holy name for ever and ever.

146

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise the LORD, O my soul.*
2 While I live will I praise the LORD: I will sing praises unto my God while
I have any being.
3 Put not your trust in princes, *nor* in the son of man, in whom *there is* no
help.†
4 His breath goeth forth, he returneth to his earth; in that very day his
thoughts perish.

5 Happy *is he* that *hath* the God of Jacob for his help, whose hope *is* in the
LORD his God:
6 Which made heaven, and earth, the sea, and all that therein *is:* which
keepeth truth for ever:
7 Which executeth judgment for the oppressed: which giveth food to the
hungry. The LORD looseth the prisoners:
8 The LORD openeth *the eyes of* the blind: the LORD raiseth them that are
bowed down: the LORD loveth the righteous:
9 The LORD preserveth the strangers; he relieveth the fatherless and
widow: but the way of the wicked he turneth upside down.

---

‡ **145:6** declare: Heb. declare it § **145:8** of great...: Heb. great in mercy ** **145:13** an...: Heb. a kingdom of all ages †† **145:15** wait...: or, look unto ‡‡ **145:17** holy: or, merciful, or, bountiful * **146:1** Praise ye...: Heb. Hallelujah † **146:3** help: or, salvation

10 The LORD shall reign for ever, *even* thy God, O Zion, unto all generations. Praise ye the LORD.

147

1 Praise ye the LORD: for *it is* good to sing praises unto our God; for *it is* pleasant; *and* praise is comely.
2 The LORD doth build up Jerusalem: he gathereth together the outcasts of Israel.
3 He healeth the broken in heart, and bindeth up their wounds.*
4 He telleth the number of the stars; he calleth them all by *their* names.
5 Great *is* our Lord, and of great power: his understanding *is* infinite.†
6 The LORD lifteth up the meek: he casteth the wicked down to the ground.
7 Sing unto the LORD with thanksgiving; sing praise upon the harp unto our God:
8 Who covereth the heaven with clouds, who prepareth rain for the earth, who maketh grass to grow upon the mountains.
9 He giveth to the beast his food, *and* to the young ravens which cry.
10 He delighteth not in the strength of the horse: he taketh not pleasure in the legs of a man.
11 The LORD taketh pleasure in them that fear him, in those that hope in his mercy.

12 Praise the LORD, O Jerusalem; praise thy God, O Zion.
13 For he hath strengthened the bars of thy gates; he hath blessed thy children within thee.
14 He maketh peace *in* thy borders, *and* filleth thee with the finest of the wheat.‡§
15 He sendeth forth his commandment *upon* earth: his word runneth very swiftly.
16 He giveth snow like wool: he scattereth the hoarfrost like ashes.
17 He casteth forth his ice like morsels: who can stand before his cold?
18 He sendeth out his word, and melteth them: he causeth his wind to blow, *and* the waters flow.
19 He sheweth his word unto Jacob, his statutes and his judgments unto Israel.**
20 He hath not dealt so with any nation: and *as for his* judgments, they have not known them. Praise ye the LORD.

148

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise ye the LORD from the heavens: praise him in the heights.*
2 Praise ye him, all his angels: praise ye him, all his hosts.
3 Praise ye him, sun and moon: praise him, all ye stars of light.
4 Praise him, ye heavens of heavens, and ye waters that *be* above the heavens.
5 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for he commanded, and they were created.

---

* **147:3** wounds: Heb. griefs † **147:5** his...: Heb. of his understanding there is no number ‡ **147:14** He...: Heb. Who maketh thy border peace § **147:14** finest...: Heb. fat of wheat ** **147:19** his word: Heb. his words * **148:1** Praise ye the LORD. Praise: Heb. Hallelujah, etc

6 He hath also stablished them for ever and ever: he hath made a decree
which shall not pass.

7 Praise the LORD from the earth, ye dragons, and all deeps:
8 Fire, and hail; snow, and vapour; stormy wind fulfilling his word:
9 Mountains, and all hills; fruitful trees, and all cedars:
10 Beasts, and all cattle; creeping things, and flying fowl:†
11 Kings of the earth, and all people; princes, and all judges of the earth:
12 Both young men, and maidens; old men, and children:
13 Let them praise the name of the LORD: for his name alone is excellent;
his glory *is* above the earth and heaven.‡
14 He also exalteth the horn of his people, the praise of all his saints; *even*
of the children of Israel, a people near unto him. Praise ye the
LORD.

149

1 Praise ye the LORD. Sing unto the LORD a new song, *and* his praise in
the congregation of saints.*
2 Let Israel rejoice in him that made him: let the children of Zion be joyful
in their King.†
3 Let them praise his name in the dance: let them sing praises unto him
with the timbrel and harp.‡
4 For the LORD taketh pleasure in his people: he will beautify the meek
with salvation.
5 Let the saints be joyful in glory: let them sing aloud upon their beds.

6 *Let* the high *praises* of God *be* in their mouth, and a twoedged sword in
their hand;§
7 To execute vengeance upon the heathen, *and* punishments upon the
people;
8 To bind their kings with chains, and their nobles with fetters of iron;
9 To execute upon them the judgment written: this honour have all his
saints. Praise ye the LORD.

150

1 Praise ye the LORD. Praise God in his sanctuary: praise him in the
firmament of his power.*
2 Praise him for his mighty acts: praise him according to his excellent
greatness.
3 Praise him with the sound of the trumpet: praise him with the psaltery
and harp.†
4 Praise him with the timbrel and dance: praise him with stringed
instruments and organs.‡
5 Praise him upon the loud cymbals: praise him upon the high sounding
cymbals.
6 Let every thing that hath breath praise the LORD. Praise ye the LORD.

---

† **148:10** flying...: Heb. birds of wing ‡ **148:13** excellent: Heb. exalted * **149:1** Praise...: Heb. Hallelujah † **149:2** in him...: Heb. in his Makers ‡ **149:3** in...: or, with the pipe § **149:6** mouth: Heb. throat * **150:1** Praise ye...: Heb. Hallelujah † **150:3** trumpet: or, cornet ‡ **150:4** dance: or, pipe